Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion: 1991

SOURCE PERMISSION GRANTED FOR NASA ACCESSIONING AND MICROFICHE DISTRIBUTION

(MICROFICHE ONLY TO BE SENT TO NTIS)
Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion: 1991
LIST OF INTERNATIONAL CONTRIBUTORS AND REVIEWERS

Assessment Co-Chairs
Daniel L. Albritton and Robert T. Watson

Chapter Coordinators
1: Paul Fraser 2: Richard S. Stolarski 3: Lamont R. Poole
4: William H. Brune 5: Ivar S. A. Isaksen 6: Susan Solomon
7: V. Ramaswamy 8: Michael J. Prather 9: Malcolm K. W. Ko
10: Charles H. Jackman 11: Richard L. McKenzie

Assessment Editors
Daniel L. Albritton • Robert T. Watson • Susan Solomon • Robert F. Hampson • Flo Ormond

Authors, Contributors, and Reviewers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Nationality</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Daniel L. Albritton</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>V. Filyushkin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fred N. Alyea</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Vitali Fioletov</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Atkinson</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Donald A. Fisher</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Austin</td>
<td>UK</td>
<td>John E. Frederick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. Berntsen</td>
<td>Norway</td>
<td>Paul J. Fraser</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane Bishop</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>A. Fried</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don Blake</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>J. A. Fuglestvedt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Blumthaler</td>
<td>Austria</td>
<td>Sophie Godin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rumen D. Bojkov</td>
<td>Switzerland</td>
<td>Keith Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guy Brasseur</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Robert F. Hampson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christoph H. Brühl</td>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>Anne Hansson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William H. Brune</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Neil Harris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruce Callander</td>
<td>UK</td>
<td>Robert Harriss</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack G. Calvert</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Robert S. Harwood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Cariolle</td>
<td>France</td>
<td>William Hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie-Lise Chanin</td>
<td>France</td>
<td>Michio Hirota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Chu</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>David J. Hofmann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Connell</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Abdel Moneim Ibrahim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Anthony Cox</td>
<td>UK</td>
<td>Mohammad flyas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul J. Crutzen</td>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>Ivar Isaksen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Derek M. Cunnold</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Charles H. Jackman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John DeLuisi</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Evgeny A. Jadin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Ding</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Colin Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Douglass</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Harols S. Johnston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jae A. Edmonds</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Rod L. Jones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James W. Elkins</td>
<td>US</td>
<td>Igor L. Karol</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Table of Contents

Foreword ........................................................................................................................................... ix

Executive Summary ............................................................................................................................... xi

### Chapter 1 Source Gases: Concentrations, Emissions, and Trends
Scientific Summary ................................................................................................................................ 1.1
1.0 Introduction ........................................................................................................................................ 1.3
1.2 CFCs and Carbon Tetrachloride: Global Distributions, Trends and Calibration ......................... 1.3
1.3 Methyl Chloroform and HCFC-22 .................................................................................................... 1.11
1.4 Other Chlorinated Species .............................................................................................................. 1.15
1.5 Halons and Other Brominated Species ............................................................................................ 1.15
1.6 Carbonyl Sulphide .......................................................................................................................... 1.16
1.7 Nitrous Oxide ................................................................................................................................. 1.16
1.8 Methane .......................................................................................................................................... 1.19
1.9 Hydrogen ......................................................................................................................................... 1.25
1.10 Carbon Monoxide .......................................................................................................................... 1.25
1.11 Non-Methane Hydrocarbons .......................................................................................................... 1.30
1.12 Carbon Dioxide ............................................................................................................................. 1.31

### Chapter 2 Ozone and Temperature Trends
Scientific Summary ................................................................................................................................... 2.1
2.1 Introduction ....................................................................................................................................... 2.3
2.2 Instruments ....................................................................................................................................... 2.3
2.3 Observed Trends ............................................................................................................................... 2.4
2.4 Summary .......................................................................................................................................... 2.31

### Chapter 3 Heterogeneous Processes: Laboratory, Field, and Modeling Studies
Scientific Summary ..................................................................................................................................... 3.1
3.1 Introduction ....................................................................................................................................... 3.3
3.2 Laboratory Measurements ................................................................................................................ 3.3
3.3 Polar Stratospheric Cloud Characteristics and Climatology ............................................................ 3.6
3.4 Stratospheric Sulfate Aerosols ......................................................................................................... 3.4
3.5 Evidence for Heterogeneous Processes in the Stratosphere ............................................................ 3.5

PRECEDING PAGE BLANK NOT FILMED
Chapter 4  Stratospheric Processes: Observations and Interpretation
Scientific Summary ................................................................................................................... 4.1
4.1 Introduction .......................................................................................................................... 4.3
4.2 Antarctic Ozone Depletion ................................................................................................. 4.3
4.3 The Perturbed Chemistry and Ozone Loss in the Arctic ................................................... 4.6
4.4 Ozone Depletion at Middle Latitudes ................................................................................ 4.9
4.5 Bromine Photochemistry ................................................................................................. 4.15
4.6 Effects of Volcanic Eruptions on Ozone ........................................................................... 4.15

Chapter 5  Tropospheric Processes: Observations and Interpretation
Scientific Summary ................................................................................................................... 5.1
5.1 Introduction .......................................................................................................................... 5.3
5.2 Processes Controlling Tropospheric O_3 and OH .............................................................. 5.3
5.3 Complexities in O_3 and OH Predictions .......................................................................... 5.5
5.4 Recent Developments in Processes Affecting O_3 and OH .............................................. 5.5
5.5 Modeling Tropospheric Ozone Changes ........................................................................... 5.8
5.6 Tropospheric Degradations of HFCs and HCFCs ............................................................... 5.15
Conclusions ............................................................................................................................... 5.21

Chapter 6  Ozone Depletion and Chlorine Loading Potentials
Scientific Summary ................................................................................................................... 6.1
6.1 Introduction .......................................................................................................................... 6.3
6.2 Model Calculations of CLPs and ODPs ............................................................................ 6.4
6.3 Comparison of Modeled ODPs and Inferences from Observations .................................. 6.11
6.4 Time Dependent Effects .................................................................................................... 6.15

Chapter 7  Radiative Forcing of Climate
Scientific Summary ................................................................................................................... 7.1
7.1 Introduction .......................................................................................................................... 7.3
7.2 Radiative Forcing ............................................................................................................... 7.3
7.3 Global Warming Potential ................................................................................................. 7.4
7.4 Radiative Forcings Due to Non-Ozone Trace Gases (1979-1990) .................................... 7.9
7.5 Radiative Forcing Due to Ozone (1979-1990) ................................................................... 7.11
7.6 Radiative Forcing Due to Tropospheric Sulfate Aerosols ............................................... 7.24
7.7 Radiative Forcing Due to Stratospheric Aerosols ............................................................... 7.26
FOREWORD

The Montreal Protocol on Substances that Deplete the Ozone Layer entered into force on 1 January 1989. Article 6 of the Protocol: Assessment and Review of Control Measures requires that

“Beginning in 1990, and at least every four years thereafter, the Parties shall assess the control measures provided for in Article 2 on the basis of available scientific, environmental, technical, and economic information. At least one year before each assessment, the Parties shall convene appropriate panels of experts qualified in the fields mentioned and determine the composition and terms of reference of any such panels. Within one year of being convened, the panels will report their conclusions, through the Secretariat, to the Parties.”

The second meeting of the Protocol Parties in London, U.K., in June 1990, asked the Secretariat to reconvene, provided for in Article 6, the assessment panels and outlined their terms of reference and timetables for completing assessments of available scientific, environmental, technology and economic information. In particular, the Parties requested that the Scientific assessment panel include an evaluation of the Ozone Depleting Potentials (ODPs) and Global Warming Potentials (GWPs) of substitutes; ODPs of “other halons” that might be produced in significant quantities; the impact on the ozone layer of revised control measures; and the impact on the ozone layer of engine emissions from high-altitude aircraft, rockets and space shuttles. The Parties also requested that the Technology and Economic panels assess the earliest technically feasible dates and the costs for reductions and total phaseout of 1,1,1-trichloroethane (methylchloroform); evaluation of the need for transitional substances in specific applications; quantity of controlled substances needed by developing countries and availability; and comparison of toxicity, flammability, energy efficiency and safety considerations of chemical substitutes and their availability.

At the third meeting of the Protocol Parties in Nairobi, Kenya, in June 1991, the merged Technology and Economic panel was requested to produce a list of full and complete trade names of substances including mixtures by November 1991; to evaluate the implications, possibilities, and difficulties, in particular for developing countries, of an earlier phaseout of controlled substances, for example by 1997; to identify the areas where transitional substances are required to facilitate the earliest possible phaseout of controlled substances and the quantities of transitional substances required; and to identify those transitional substances with the lowest ODPs required for those areas with, if possible, a feasible timetable for their elimination.

The reports of the assessment panels represent the judgement of several hundred experts of appropriate disciplines from developed and developing countries. The reports of each of the three panels incorporated an extensive peer-review process in their original language (English). They will be published and distributed by UNEP in late 1991/early 1992. Copies will be made available to Parties to the Vienna Convention and Montreal Protocol; all other member states of the United Nations; and to interested organizations, institutions, and individuals worldwide.

1 Australia, Austria, Bahamas, Belgium, Benin, Brazil, Canada, Chile, China, Columbia, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Ecuador, Egypt, France, Germany, Greece, India, Indonesia, Iran, Ireland, Italy, Japan, Jordan, Kenya, Liechtenstein, Malaysia, Mexico, Netherlands, New Zealand, Nigeria, Norway, Papua New Guinea, Saudi Arabia, Singapore, South Africa, South Korea, Sweden, Switzerland, Thailand, Trinidad and Tobago, Tunisia, Uganda, USSR, United Kingdom, United States of America, Venezuela, and Yugoslavia.
The panel reports were chaired as follows:

- **The Report of the Ozone Scientific Assessment Panel**, chaired by Dr. Robert Watson and Dr. Daniel Albritton (United States of America). One hundred forty-three scientists from 28 countries contributed to the preparation and review of this report (129 scientists from 27 countries prepared the report, and 79 scientists from 25 countries participated in the peer review process).

- **The Report of the Environmental Effects Assessment Panel**, chaired by Dr. Jan van der Leun (Netherlands) and Dr. Manfred Tevini (Germany). Fifty-eight scientists from 22 countries participated in the preparation and peer review of the report (22 scientists from nine countries prepared the report, and 36 scientists from 18 countries peer reviewed the report).

- **The Report of the Technology and Economic Assessment Panel**, chaired by Dr. Stephen Andersen (United States of America) and Mr. Steve Lee-Bapty (United Kingdom). Two hundred forty experts from 38 countries prepared the report. Hundreds of expert advisors and peer reviewers from additional countries participated in the peer review process. The Technology and Economic review panel report is a summary of six detailed Technical and Economic Options reports prepared by international subcommittees of sector specific experts. The six technical reports are: (i) Refrigeration, Air Conditioning and Heat Pumps, chaired by Dr. L. Kuijpers (The Netherlands), Dr. H. Haukas (Norway), Mr. P. Vodianitskaia (Brazil) and Mr. J. Kanyua (Kenya); (ii) Rigid and Flexible Foams, chaired by Ms. J. Lupinacci (US) and Mr. P. Vieira (Brazil); (iii) Solvents, Coatings, and Adhesives, chaired by Dr. S. Andersen (US) and Mr. J. Corona (Mexico); (iv) Aerosols, Sterilants and Miscellaneous Uses of CFCs, chaired by Ms. A. Hinwood (Australia) and Mr. J. Pons Pons (Venezuela); (v) Halon Fire Extinguishing Agents, chaired by Mr. G. Taylor (Canada) and Major T. Morehouse (US); and (vi) Economics, chaired by Dr. R. Van Slooten (UK) and Mrs. M. Holmes-Hanek (Bahamas).
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY OF THE SCIENTIFIC ASSESSMENT OF OZONE DEPLETION

RECENT MAJOR SCIENTIFIC FINDINGS

Over the past few years, there have been highly significant advances in the understanding of the impact of human activities on the Earth’s stratospheric ozone layer and the influence of changes in chemical composition on the radiative balance of the climate system. Specifically, since the last international scientific review (1989), there have been five major advances:

- **Global Ozone Decreases**: Ground-based and satellite observations continue to show decreases of total column ozone in winter in the Northern Hemisphere. For the first time, there is evidence of significant decreases in spring and summer in both the Northern and Southern Hemispheres at middle and high latitudes, as well as in the southern winter. No trends in ozone have been observed in the tropics. These downward trends were larger during the 1980s than in the 1970s. The observed ozone decreases have occurred predominantly in the lower stratosphere.

- **Polar Ozone**: Strong Antarctic ozone holes have continued to occur and, in 4 of the past 5 years, have been deep and extensive in area. This contrasts to the situation in the mid-1980s, where the depth and area of the ozone hole exhibited a quasi-biennial modulation. Large increases in surface ultraviolet radiation have been observed in Antarctica during periods of low ozone. While no extensive ozone losses have occurred in the Arctic comparable to those observed in the Antarctic, localized Arctic ozone losses have been observed in winter concurrent with observations of elevated levels of reactive chlorine.

- **Ozone and Industrial Halocarbons**: Recent laboratory research and reinterpretation of field measurements have strengthened the evidence that the Antarctic ozone hole is primarily due to chlorine- and bromine-containing chemicals. In addition, the weight of evidence suggests that the observed middle- and high-latitude ozone losses are largely due to chlorine and bromine. Therefore, as the atmospheric abundances of chlorine and bromine increase in the future, significant additional losses of ozone are expected at middle latitudes and in the Arctic.

- **Ozone and Climate Relations**: For the first time, the observed global lower-stratospheric ozone depletions have been used to calculate the changes in the radiative balance of the atmosphere. The results indicate that, over the last decade, the observed ozone depletions would have tended to cool the lower stratosphere at middle and high latitudes. Temperature data suggest that some cooling indeed has taken place there. The observed lower-stratospheric ozone changes and calculated temperature changes would have caused a decrease in the radiative forcing of the surface-troposphere system in the middle to high latitudes that is larger in magnitude than that predicted for the chlorofluorocarbon (CFC) increases over the last decade. In addition, the ozone depletion may indeed have offset a significant fraction of the radiative forcing due to increases of all greenhouse gases over the past decade.

- **Ozone Depletion Potentials (ODPs) and Global Warming Potentials (GWPs)**: A new semi-empirical, observation-based method of calculating ODPs has better quantified the role of polar processes in this index. In addition, the direct GWPs for tropospheric, well-mixed, radiatively-active species have been recalculated. However, because of the incomplete understanding of tropospheric chemical processes, the indirect GWP of methane has not, at present, been quantified reliably. Furthermore, the concept of a GWP may prove inapplicable for the very short-lived, inhomogeneously mixed gases, such as the nitrogen oxides. Hence, many of the indirect GWPs reported in 1990 by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) are likely to be incorrect.
SUPPORTING EVIDENCE AND RELATED ISSUES

Global Ozone

- Independent observations from the ground-based Dobson and M83/M124 instruments and the Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) satellite instrument all show, for the first time, that there are significant decreases in total-column ozone, after accounting for known natural variability, in winter and now in spring and summer in both the Northern and Southern Hemispheres at middle and high latitudes, but not in the tropics. The following table illustrates some of these points.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Season</th>
<th>45°S</th>
<th>Equator</th>
<th>45°N</th>
<th>TOMS: 1979–91</th>
<th>Ground-based: 26°N–64°N</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dec–Mar</td>
<td>-5.2 ± 1.5</td>
<td>+0.3 ± 4.5</td>
<td>-5.6 ± 3.5</td>
<td>-4.7 ± 0.9</td>
<td>-2.7 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May–Aug</td>
<td>-6.2 ± 3.0</td>
<td>+0.1 ± 5.2</td>
<td>-2.9 ± 2.1</td>
<td>-3.3 ± 1.2</td>
<td>-1.3 ± 0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep–Nov</td>
<td>-4.4 ± 3.2</td>
<td>+0.3 ± 5.0</td>
<td>-1.7 ± 1.9</td>
<td>-1.2 ± 1.6</td>
<td>-1.2 ± 0.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- There is strong combined observational evidence from balloons, ground-based Umkehr, and the Stratospheric Aerosol and Gas Experiment (SAGE) satellite instruments that, over the past decade, annual average ozone has decreased in the middle- and high-latitude stratosphere below 25 km (about 10 percent near 20 km).

- Ozone losses in the upper stratosphere have been observed by ground-based Umkehr and SAGE satellite instruments. Changes in the shape of the vertical distribution of ozone near 40 km are qualitatively consistent with theoretical predictions but are smaller in magnitude.

- Measurements indicate that ozone levels in the troposphere up to 10 km above the few existing balloonsonde stations at northern middle latitudes have increased by about 10 percent per decade over the past two decades. However, the data base for ozone trends in the upper troposphere, where it is an effective greenhouse gas, is sparse and inadequate for quantifying its contribution to the global radiative balance. It should be noted that the response of ozone in the upper troposphere is particularly sensitive to oxides of nitrogen injected by aircraft.

- The temperature record indicates that a small cooling (about 0.3°C per decade, globally averaged) has occurred in the lower stratosphere over the last two decades, which is in the sense of that expected from the observed ozone change.

- Increases continue in the atmospheric abundances of source gases that affect ozone and the radiative balance. Although methane has continued to increase in the atmosphere, the rate of increase has slowed, for reasons that are not understood. Methyl bromide is the major contributor to stratospheric bromine (15 parts per trillion by volume or pptv). The sources of methyl bromide are not well characterized; however, significant anthropogenic emissions have been suggested.

- Recent laboratory studies have identified key heterogeneous reactions and have allowed a more quantitative assessment of the role of global stratospheric sulfate aerosols in leading to enhanced abundances of reactive chlorine species.

- Limited observations suggest that the abundance of chlorine monoxide (ClO) in the lower stratosphere at northern middle latitudes is greater than that predicted by models containing only currently known gas phase chemistry, and the observed seasonal and latitudinal dependences are inconsistent with those pre-
dicted. Some new studies that incorporate currently known heterogeneous processes provide an improved simulation for some observed gases, such as ClO and nitric acid.

- Present models containing only gas phase processes cannot simulate the observed seasonal ozone depletions at middle and high latitudes. However, models incorporating currently known heterogeneous processes on sulfate aerosols predict substantially greater ozone depletion (e.g., a factor of 2 to 3 at middle latitudes) from chlorine and bromine compounds compared to models containing only gas phase processes. Indeed, the heterogeneous models simulate most of the observed trend of column ozone in middle latitudes in summer but only about half of that in winter.

- There is not a full accounting of the observed downward trends in global ozone. Plausible mechanisms include (i) local heterogeneous chemistry on stratospheric sulfate aerosols (as evidenced by, for example, elevated levels of ClO and the presence of sulfate aerosols at the altitudes of the observed ozone depletion) and (ii) the transport of both ozone-depleted and chemically perturbed polar air to middle latitudes (as evidenced by high levels of reactive chlorine and low levels of reactive nitrogen, which are characteristic of chemically perturbed polar air). Although other possible mechanisms cannot be ruled out, those involving chlorine and bromine appear to be largely responsible for the ozone loss and are the only ones for which direct evidence exists.

- Since the middle latitude ozone losses are apparently due in large part to chlorine and bromine, greater ozone losses are expected as long as the atmospheric levels of these compounds continue to increase. With the increases in the levels of chlorine and bromine that are estimated for the year 2000, the additional ozone losses during the 1990s are expected to be comparable to those already observed for the 1980s.

- There are numerous ways in which further increases in stratospheric halogen abundances can be reduced. The following table illustrates the effects of reducing the emissions of several types of halocarbons. Four aspects are shown: (i) the change in peak chlorine loading, (ii) the times at which chlorine abundances have decreased back to 2 parts per billion by volume (ppbv) (the abundance in the late 1970s, which is when the Antarctic ozone hole started and when the accelerated trends in total-column ozone losses in the Northern Hemisphere began), (iii) the times at which chlorine abundances have decreased back to 3 ppbv (the abundance in the middle to late 1980s), and (iv) a measure of the cumulative ozone loss for the time period that the chlorine levels are above 3 ppbv. All of the values in the table are relative to the reference scenario (AA).

- Stratospheric bromine is 30 to 120 times more efficient than stratospheric chlorine in destroying ozone on a per atom basis. Therefore, 1 pptv of stratospheric bromine is equivalent to 0.03–0.12 ppbv of stratospheric chlorine.
Scenarios for Reducing Chlorine Emissions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scenario</th>
<th>Peak Cl (ppbv)</th>
<th>Years at 3 ppbv</th>
<th>Years at 2 ppbv</th>
<th>Integral (Cl&gt;3 ppbv)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AA</td>
<td>4.1</td>
<td>2027</td>
<td>2060</td>
<td>22.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA3</td>
<td>-0.18</td>
<td>-10 yrs</td>
<td>-7</td>
<td>-7.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>-0.03</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-1.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D3</td>
<td>-0.10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>-2.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>-7</td>
<td>-3</td>
<td>-2.0*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E3</td>
<td>-0.03*</td>
<td>-10</td>
<td>-3</td>
<td>-4.4*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F20</td>
<td>+0.01</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>+0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F40</td>
<td>+0.02</td>
<td>+1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>+1.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G20</td>
<td>+0.01</td>
<td>+5</td>
<td>+2</td>
<td>+4.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA3 + D3</td>
<td>-0.21</td>
<td>-11</td>
<td>-7</td>
<td>-10.4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*These values should be reduced by a factor of about 2 to 3 when evaluating ozone loss rather than chlorine loading.

Definitions of scenarios:

**AA:** Montreal Protocol (10-year lag of 10 percent of CFCs plus CCl₄; no lag for CH₃CCl₃ and halons). HCFC-22 increases at 3 percent per year from 1991 to 2020, ramps to 0 by 2040. No substitution of CFCs with HCFCs.

Nonsubstitution scenarios:

- **AA3:** 3-year acceleration of CFCs and CCl₄ schedules.
- **D:** 3-year acceleration of CH₃CCl₃ schedule.
- **D3:** CH₃CCl₃ on the accelerated CFC phase-out schedule.
- **E:** HCFC-22 ramp to zero between 2000 and 2020.
- **E3:** HCFC-22 on the accelerated CFC phase-out schedule.

Substitution scenarios:

- HCFC substitutions: begin in 1995, no growth to 2000, 3 percent per year to 2020, ramp to zero by 2030. HCFC-A has a 2-year lifetime, one chlorine, and an ODP of 0.013; HCFC-B has a 20-year lifetime, one chlorine, and an ODP of 0.13.
- **F20:** 20 percent initial substitution, HCFC-A.
- **F40:** 40 percent initial substitution, HCFC-A.
- **G20:** 20 percent initial substitution, HCFC-B.

**Polar Ozone**

- The Antarctic ozone hole in 1991 was as deep and as extensive in area as those of 1987, 1989, and 1990. The low value of total-column ozone measured by TOMS in early October in 1991 was 110 Dobson units, which is a decrease of about 60 percent compared to the ozone levels prior to the late 1970s. The previously noted quasi-biennial modulation of the severity of the ozone hole did not occur during the past 3 years. This apparent lack of variability in recent years may imply that halogen chemistry is becoming dominant over dynamically induced fluctuations on Antarctic ozone depletion.

- Recent laboratory studies of heterogeneous processes, reevaluated field measurements, and modeling studies have strengthened the confidence that the cause of the Antarctic ozone hole is primarily chlorine and bromine emissions.
• High concentrations of ClO have been observed in winter in the Arctic stratosphere between 16 and 20 km. These observations have been incorporated into diagnostic models that have calculated localized ozone depletions of about 10 percent at these altitudes over a period of about a month, which are consistent with concurrent ozone measurements.

Ozone-Climate Relations

• The ozone losses observed in the lower stratosphere over the last decade are predicted to have increased the visible and ultraviolet incoming solar radiation reaching the surface-troposphere system and decreased the downward infrared radiation reaching the surface-troposphere system. For models that allow for the temperature of the stratosphere to adjust to the loss of ozone, the net effect is a decrease in radiative forcing. For middle and high latitudes throughout the year, the magnitude of this decrease may be larger than the predicted increases in the radiative forcing due to the increased abundances of CFCs over the last decade. Indeed, this ozone-induced decrease in radiative forcing could be offsetting a significant fraction of the increased forcing attributed to the increases in the abundances of all greenhouse gases over the same period. Changes in the global annual average radiative forcing due to the observed ozone depletion are predicted to be comparable in magnitude, but opposite in sign, to those attributed to the CFCs over the last decade.

• Current tropospheric models exhibit large differences in their predictions of changes in ozone, the hydroxyl radical, and other chemically active gases due to emissions of methane, nonmethane hydrocarbons, carbon monoxide, and nitrogen oxides. This arises from uncertainties in the knowledge of background chemical composition and an inadequate understanding of chemical reactions and dynamical processes. Hence, these deficiencies limit the accuracy of predicted changes in the abundance and distribution of tropospheric ozone, which is a greenhouse gas, and in the lifetimes of a number of other greenhouse gases, including the HCFCs and HFCs, which depend upon the abundance of the hydroxyl radical.

Ozone Depletion and Global Warming Potentials (ODPs and GWPs)

• Steady-state and time-dependent ODPs have been recalculated with improved models that have incorporated more accurate reaction rate coefficients and absorption cross sections and known heterogeneous processes on sulfate aerosols. The numerical values are generally similar to those in previous assessments.

• A new semi-empirical, observation-based method of calculating ODPs has been developed. The resulting values are generally larger (up to a factor of two as compared to some model-based estimates) for species with long stratospheric lifetimes (e.g., HCFC-22 and HCFC-142b) and slightly smaller for species with short stratospheric lifetimes (e.g., carbon tetrachloride and methyl chloroform). Since this approach utilizes more atmospheric observations and fewer model calculations in characterizing polar ozone losses, it is considered to be better than standard model ODPs, at least in the polar regions.

• The direct GWPs (with five different time horizons: 20, 50, 100, 200, and 500 years) for tropospheric, well-mixed, radiatively active species have been recalculated using updated lifetimes for methane, nitrous oxide, and the halocarbons and following the same methodology of IPCC (1990). With the exception of methane, new GWP results indicate only modest changes from the IPCC values, but uncertainties still exist in these calculations due to limitations in knowledge of the carbon cycle.

• Because of incomplete understanding of tropospheric chemical processes, the indirect GWP of methane has not been quantified reliably at the time of this report, although improvements and quantifications of uncertainties in the near future are highly likely. The signs of the net changes in radiative forcing from known indirect effects have been established for some of the trace gases: methane, carbon monoxide, and non-methane hydrocarbons, which are all positive. The sign of the changes in radiative forcing due to the nitro-
gen oxides cannot currently be established. Furthermore, the basic concept of a GWP may indeed prove to be inapplicable for the very short-lived, inhomogeneously mixed gases, such as the nitrogen oxides and the nonmethane hydrocarbons. Hence, the IPCC (1990) indirect GWPs are not only uncertain, but many are also likely to be incorrect (e.g., for the nitrogen oxides).

Related Issues

- **Ultraviolet Radiation:** Significant increases in ultraviolet radiation have been observed over Antarctica in conjunction with periods of intense ozone depletion. Under clear-sky conditions, these increases are consistent with theoretical predictions. Furthermore, a erythemal radiative amplification factor of $1.25 \pm 0.20$ has been deduced from simultaneous measurements of column ozone and surface ultraviolet radiation at a clean air site, which is in agreement with a model-calculated value of 1.1. Therefore, for the first time, the response of ground-level ultraviolet radiation to changes in column ozone has been observed and quantified.

- **Supersonic Aircraft:** A previous, independent assessment of the impact of a projected fleet of supersonic aircraft on stratospheric ozone has reported the prediction that the ozone loss increases with the amount of nitrogen oxides emitted. These models used gas phase chemistry and assessed ozone loss for the case of 500 aircraft flying at Mach 2.4 between 17 and 20 km with an annual fuel use of $7 \times 10^{10}$ kg/yr. The annual average loss of column ozone at middle latitudes in the Northern Hemisphere is predicted to be 2 to 6 percent. For a comparable fleet operated at Mach 3.2 between 21 and 24 km, the comparable column ozone loss is 7 to 12 percent. However, recent evidence has shown that reactions on sulfate aerosols can change the partitioning of nitrogen oxides. Two model studies incorporating this heterogeneous chemistry have recently reexamined the Mach 2.4 case and found substantially less ozone change ($-0.5$ to $+0.5$ percent). These implications are being examined as part of a separate assessment.

- **Shuttles and Rockets:** The increase in the abundance of stratospheric chlorine from one projection of U.S. annual launches of nine Space Shuttles and six Titan rockets is calculated to be less than 0.25 percent of the annual stratospheric chlorine source from halocarbons in the present-day atmosphere (with maximum increases of 0.01 ppbv in the middle and upper stratosphere in the northern middle and high latitudes). The TOMS ozone record shows no detectable changes in column ozone immediately following each of several launches of the Space Shuttles.

- **Volcanoes, Ozone Loss, and Climate Perturbations:** Major volcanic eruptions, such as Mt. Pinatubo, substantially increase the stratospheric abundance of sulfate aerosols for a few years. Since laboratory and field data show that heterogeneous processes can lead to increased levels of reactive chlorine in the stratosphere, such injections have the potential to increase ozone losses temporarily. Furthermore, the increased levels of stratospheric sulfate aerosols are predicted to warm the lower stratosphere by about $4^\circ$C (which has been observed) and cool the Earth's surface by a much smaller amount.

- **Tropospheric Sulfate Aerosols and Climate:** Fossil fuel emissions over the past century have increased the tropospheric sulfate aerosol concentrations. Their contribution to the direct radiative forcing of the clear-sky Northern Hemisphere is opposite to that due to the greenhouse gases and is estimated to be a substantial fraction of the trace gas forcing.

**IMPLICATIONS FOR POLICY FORMULATIONS**

The findings and conclusions of the research of the past few years have several major implications as input to policy decisions regarding human-influenced substances that lead to stratospheric ozone depletions and to changes in the radiative forcing of the climate system:
Continued Global Ozone Losses: Even if the control measures of the amended Montreal Protocol (London, 1990) were to be implemented by all nations, the current abundance of stratospheric chlorine (3.3 to 3.5 ppbv) is estimated to increase during the next several years, reaching a peak of about 4.1 ppbv around the turn of the century. With these increases, the additional middle latitude ozone losses during the 1990s are expected to be comparable to those observed during the 1980s, and there is the possibility of incurring widespread losses in the Arctic. Reducing these expected and possible ozone losses requires further limitations on the emissions of chlorine- and bromine-containing compounds.

Approaches to Lowering Global Risks: Lowering the peak and hastening the subsequent decline of chlorine and bromine levels can be accomplished in a variety of ways, including an accelerated phase-out of controlled substances and limitations on currently uncontrolled halocarbons. A significant reduction in peak chlorine loading (a few tenths of a ppbv) can be achieved with accelerated phase-out schedules of CFCs, carbon tetrachloride, and methyl chloroform. Even stringent controls on HCFC-22 would not significantly reduce peak chlorine loading (at most 0.03 ppbv, especially when ODP weighted), but do hasten the decline of chlorine. A 3-year acceleration of the phase-out schedule for the halons would reduce peak bromine loading by about 1 pptv. If the anthropogenic sources of methyl bromide are significant and their emissions can be reduced, then each 10 percent reduction in methyl bromide would rapidly result in a decrease in stratospheric bromine of 1.5 pptv, which is equivalent to a reduction in stratospheric chlorine of 0.045 to 0.18 ppbv. This gain is comparable to that of a 3-year acceleration of the scheduled phase-out of the CFCs.

Elimination of the Antarctic Ozone Hole: The phase-out schedule of the amended Montreal Protocol, if fully complied by all nations and if there are no continued uses of HCFCs, affords the opportunity to return to stratospheric chlorine abundances of 2 ppbv sometime between the middle and the end of the next century. This is the level at which the Antarctic ozone hole appeared in the late 1970s and hence is about the level that is thought to be necessary (other conditions assumed constant, including bromine loading) to eliminate the ozone hole. Such levels could never have been reached under the provisions of the original Protocol (Montreal, 1987).

Uncertain Greenhouse Role of CFCs: The weight of evidence suggests that a large part of the observed lower stratospheric decrease in ozone is the result of CFC emissions. Furthermore, the radiative impact of this ozone decrease may have largely offset the predicted direct radiative perturbations, at middle to high latitudes, due to the CFC increases over the last decade. Hence, even the sign of the overall radiative effect of CFC increases on the climate system over the last decade is uncertain.

Utility of GWPs: The direct GWPs are a useful indicator of the relative radiative effects of long-lived, well-mixed, radiatively active trace species. However, GWPs may be inapplicable for comparing the direct radiative effects of a long-lived, well-mixed gas to the indirect effects of a short-lived gas (for example, carbon dioxide to the nitrogen oxides). For the latter need, the application of new tools, such as three-dimensional, fully coupled chemistry-climate models may be required.
CHAPTER 1

Source Gases: Concentrations, Emissions, and Trends

Authors:

P. Fraser  R. Harriss
S. Penkett  Y. Makide
E. Sanhueza

Additional Contributors:

F. Alyea  S. Rowland
D. Blake  T. Sasaki
D. Cunnold  H. Scheel
J. Elkins  W. Seiler
M. Hirota  P. Simmonds
R. Prinn  P. Steele
R. Rasmussen  R. Weiss
Chapter 1
Source Gases: Concentrations, Emissions, and Trends

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY ..........................................................................................................................1.1

1.1 INTRODUCTION ............................................................................................................................1.3

1.2 CFCs AND CARBON TETRACHLORIDE: GLOBAL DISTRIBUTIONS, TRENDS AND CALIBRATION

1.2.1 CFC-11 and CFC-12 ..................................................................................................................1.3
1.2.2 CFC-113 ....................................................................................................................................1.7
1.2.3 CFC-114 and CFC-114a .............................................................................................................1.8
1.2.4 Carbon Tetrachloride ................................................................................................................1.8

1.3 METHYL CHLOROFORM AND HCFC-22 ..................................................................................1.11

1.3.1 Global Distributions and Trends ...............................................................................................1.11
1.3.2 Methylchloroform Calibration ..................................................................................................1.14
1.3.3 Methylchloroform Lifetime and the Global OH Abundance ..................................................1.14
1.3.4 HCFC-22 Lifetime ....................................................................................................................1.15

1.4 OTHER CHLORINATED SPECIES ..............................................................................................1.15

1.4.1 Methyl Chloride .......................................................................................................................1.15
1.4.2 Chloroform ...............................................................................................................................1.15

1.5 HALONS AND OTHER BROMINATED SPECIES ......................................................................1.15

1.6 CARBONYL SULPHIDE ..............................................................................................................1.16

1.7 NITROUS OXIDE .........................................................................................................................1.16

1.7.1 Atmospheric Distributions and Trends .....................................................................................1.16
1.7.2 Global Nitrous Oxide Budgets ..................................................................................................1.18

1.8 METHANE ....................................................................................................................................1.19

1.8.1 Atmospheric Distributions and Trends .....................................................................................1.19
1.8.2 Methane Sinks .........................................................................................................................1.23
1.8.3 Methane Sources .....................................................................................................................1.23
1.8.4 Global Methane Budgets ..........................................................................................................1.24
Contents (Continued))

1.9 HYDROGEN.................................................................................................................1.25
  1.9.1 Global Distribution and Trends .................................................................1.25
  1.9.2 Sources and Sinks.......................................................................................1.25

1.10 CARBON MONOXIDE...........................................................................................1.25
  1.10.1 Atmospheric Distributions and Trends ...................................................1.25
  1.10.2 Carbon Monoxide Calibration.................................................................1.26
  1.10.3 Global Carbon Monoxide Budgets.........................................................1.29

1.11 NON-METHANE HYDROCARBONS (NMHCs) .................................................1.30
  1.11.1 Sources and Sinks for NMHCs...............................................................1.30

1.12 CARBON DIOXIDE................................................................................................1.31
  1.12.1 Atmospheric Distributions and Trends ....................................................1.31
  1.12.2 Sources and Sinks of CO₂........................................................................1.31

REFERENCES...................................................................................................................1.31
SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY

The major anthropogenic source gases implicated directly in halogen induced stratospheric ozone loss, i.e., chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs), hydrochlorofluorocarbon-22 (HCFC-22), the halons, methyl chloroform and carbon tetrachloride, continue to grow in concentration in the background troposphere of both hemispheres. Total tropospheric chlorine is increasing by ≈0.1 parts per billion by volume (ppbv) per year. CFCs contribute approximately 75 percent to this increase, methyl chloroform 13 percent, and HCFC-22 ≈5 percent.

The 1989 global mean concentrations and trends of the various source gases that can directly or indirectly influence the global abundance of stratospheric and tropospheric ozone are given in Table 1-1. In general, the data are similar to those reported for 1987 in the previous assessment (WMO, 1990b), but there have also been some important new developments.

CFC-11 and CFC-12 trends have not changed significantly since the last assessment. The global CFC-113 trend in 1989 (=5–6 parts per trillion by volume (pptv), 9 percent) is higher than observed in 1987 (=4–5 pptv, 7 percent). Absolute calibration remains uncertain (±10 percent). The total average CC14 concentration for 1989 (=107 pptv) is lower than that reported for 1987 in the last assessment (=140 pptv), due essentially to a change in calibration based on a comparison of Atmospheric Lifetime Experiment–Global Atmospheric Gases Experiment (ALE–GAGE) data with data collected in several other programs. Absolute calibration remains uncertain (±10 percent).

The CH3CC13 global trend in 1989 from the ALE–GAGE program (5.5 pptv, 3.7 percent) is lower than that reported for 1987 (6.0 pptv, 4.0 percent). Absolute calibration remains uncertain (±10 percent), and the ALE–GAGE calibration could be high by ≈15 percent, inferring a global mean 1989 concentration of 135 pptv rather than 150 pptv based on the current ALE–GAGE calibration scale. The oceans are a significant sink for CH3CC13, implying that computed OH levels are 5–10 percent too high if this sink is ignored. These variations are well within the uncertainty of the rate of methyl chloroform-hydroxyl radical reaction (±40 percent). By analogy, HCFCs and HFCs may also have an oceanic sink although HCFCs and HFCs are more resistant to hydrolysis than CH3CC13. Assuming that the ALE–GAGE calibration and industrial emissions are accurate, then the CH3CC13 trend implies that the CH3CC13 sink and hence global OH levels are increasing by 1.0±0.8 percent per year.

Spectroscopic and gas chromatographic measurements of HCFC-22 both show similar global increases of 6–7 pptv per year. The calibration uncertainty is ±10 percent.

Exponential increases in the bromine containing chemicals Halon-1211 and -1301 have been observed (=15 percent and ≈20 percent per year respectively), although absolute calibration remains quite uncertain (±15 and ±40 percent respectively). Methyl bromide is the major source of stratospheric bromine. While the possibility of a trend in methyl bromide cannot be assessed due to lack of data, a large anthropogenic methyl bromide source has been previously suggested.

Nitrous oxide continues to increase globally about 0.8 ppbv per year. New global nitrous oxide sources have been proposed (adipic acid production, legume pastures), but the sum of all known sources is not sufficient to balance the calculated atmospheric sink.

The rate of increase of global tropospheric CH4 continues to decline, with increases of 17–21 ppbv per year observed during 1978–1982 and 12–14 ppbv per year during 1988–1990, or even lower in the Southern Hemisphere. No satisfactory explanation of this phenomenon has been put forward. Ice core studies indicate that CH4 growth rates have shown significant temporal variability over the past 100 years. The problem of reconciling atmospheric CH4 observations with estimates of emission sources is severely limited by the lack of
SOURCE GASES

observations in major source regions. There is significant uncertainty in the direct estimates of CH₄ emissions from rice agriculture. Indian studies suggest that the global CH₄ source from rice agriculture may be significantly lower than 100 Tg per year. Recent methane isotopic studies suggest that approximately 20 percent of the total methane source (500 Tg [10¹² g] per year) is fossil, and 10 percent is from biomass burning. The CH₄ sink due to OH oxidation may be increasing due to increasing levels of OH radical. Global levels of H₂ are increasing (0.5–0.7 percent per year), presumably partly in response to growing CH₄ levels.

Increasing CO concentrations of about 1 ppbv per year appear to be confined to the Northern Hemisphere. In the Southern Hemisphere there have been periods of CO growth (1986–1988) and decline (1983–1985), with no overall change from 1978 to 1990. Some CO sources are known to be increasing (CH₄) and others decreasing (fuel CO emissions from OECD* countries). The CO sink due to OH oxidation may also be increasing due to increasing levels of OH radical.

* Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) countries include Australia, Austria, Belgium, Canada, Denmark, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Japan, Luxembourg, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Portugal, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Turkey, U.K., U.S., and Yugoslavia (Special Member).
INTRODUCTION

Source gases are defined as those gases that influence levels of stratospheric ozone (O₃) by transporting species containing halogen, hydrogen, and nitrogen to the stratosphere that are important in O₃ destruction. Examples are the CFCs, methane (CH₄), and nitrous oxide (N₂O). Other source gases that also come under consideration in an atmospheric O₃ context are those that are involved in the O₃ or hydroxyl (OH) radical chemistry of the troposphere. Examples are CH₄, carbon monoxide (CO) and nonmethane hydrocarbons (NMHCs). Most of the source gases, along with carbon dioxide (CO₂) and water vapor (H₂O), are climatically significant and thus affect stratospheric O₃ levels by their influence on stratospheric temperatures. Carbonyl sulphide (COS) could affect stratospheric O₃ through maintenance of the stratospheric sulphate aerosol layer, which may be involved in heterogeneous chlorine-catalyzed O₃ destruction.

This chapter updates the previous reviews of trends and emissions of source gases, either from the context of their influence on atmospheric O₃ (WMO, 1990a,b) or global climate change (IPCC, 1990). The current (1989) global abundances and concentration trends of the trace gases are given in Table 1-1.

1.2 CFCs AND CARBON TETRACHLORIDE: GLOBAL DISTRIBUTIONS, TRENDS AND CALIBRATION

The CFCs (-11, -12, and -113) and carbon tetrachloride (CCl₄) compose 70 percent of the anthropogenic organochlorine loading of the troposphere (CFC-12, 28 percent; CFC-11, 23 percent; CCl₄, 13 percent; CFC-113, 6 percent). They are inert in the troposphere but photodissociate in the stratosphere and hence are a major source of stratospheric reactive chlorine. The CFCs are used as refrigerants, foam blowing agents and solvents. CCl₄ is used in the production of CFCs.

1.2.1 CFC-11 and CFC-12

There are several long term measurement programs for CFC-12 and CFC-11. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration–Climate Monitoring and Diagnostics Laboratory (NOAA–CMDL) have run a global program since 1977 based on weekly flask measurements at Barrow, AL; Niwot Ridge, CO; Mauna Loa, HI; Cape Matatula, Samoa; and the South Pole. The 1989 global mean concentrations for CFC-12 and CFC-11 were 452 and 268 pptv respectively (mean of hemispheric means; Northern Hemisphere: Barrow, Niwot Ridge and Mauna Loa; Southern Hemisphere, Samoa), increasing at 16.9±0.2 and 10.1±0.1 pptv per year, or 3.7 percent and 3.8 percent per year respectively in 1989, based on linear regressions. The data are reported in the original Oregon Graduate Institute for Science and Technology (OGIST) scale and are shown in Figures 1-1 and 1-2 (Thompson et al., 1990). A possible CFC-12 calibration problem has been identified in the NOAA–CMDL data (J. Elkins, NOAA–CMDL, personal communication). A recent reevaluation of the flask data indicates that the long-term, linear, global growth of CFC-12 was 16.1±0.3 pptv per year, based on data from 1977 to 1991. NOAA–CMDL in situ measurements (12 per day) of CFC-12 and CFC-11 commenced at Barrow, Mauna Loa, and Samoa (1986) and at the South Pole (1987) (Thompson et al., 1990; Hall et al., 1990); preliminary CFC-12 data have been reported in the recently prepared NOAA–CMDL gravimetric scale. The 1989 global mean CFC-12 concentration was 462 pptv, increasing at about 20 pptv per year, or 4.4 percent per year in 1989. The differences between the global mean derived from flask and in situ measurements presumably reflect differences between the OGIST and NOAA–CMDL CFC-12 calibration scales.

In situ measurements (4–12 per day) of CFC-12 and CFC-11 have been made in Ireland, Oregon, Barbados, Samoa, and Tasmania since 1978 as part of the ALE–GAGE program (Cunnold et al., 1986). The 1989 global mean concentrations for CFC-12 and CFC-11 were 453 and 255 pptv respectively (mean of hemispheric means; Northern Hemisphere: Ireland, Barbados; Southern Hemisphere, Tasmania), increasing at 18.2±0.3 and 9.3±0.1 pptv per year, or 4.0 percent and 3.7 percent per year in 1989, based on linear regressions (Cunnold et al., 1986; Prinn et al., 1991b). The data are in the GAGE scale (CFC-11, GAGE scale = OGIST scale x 0.96; CFC-12, GAGE scale = OGIST scale x 0.95) and are also shown in Figures 1-1 and 1-2. The long term stability of the OGIST CFC-11 scale has been possibly but not abso-
### SOURCE GASES

Table 1-1 Updated global trends and tropospheric concentrations of source gases for 1989. Adapted from WMO (1990b).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source gas</th>
<th>Concentration 1989 (pptv)</th>
<th>Increase 1989</th>
<th>Calibration uncertainty</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>pptv/year</td>
<td>percent/year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₄</td>
<td>1689x10³</td>
<td>(12–14)x10³</td>
<td>0.7–0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂</td>
<td>515x10³</td>
<td>(2.7–3.7)x10³</td>
<td>0.5–0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂O</td>
<td>(307–308)x10³</td>
<td>(0.6–0.9)x10³</td>
<td>0.2–0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO NH</td>
<td>(100–150)x10³</td>
<td>(0.4–1.2)x10³</td>
<td>0.3–1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SH</td>
<td>(50–60)x10³</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO₂</td>
<td>352.2x10⁶</td>
<td>1.6x10⁶</td>
<td>0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₆ NH</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.6–1.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₃F₂</td>
<td>453</td>
<td>16.9–18.2*</td>
<td>3.7–4.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₃F</td>
<td>255–268</td>
<td>9.3–10.1</td>
<td>3.7–3.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₂FCCIF₂</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>5.4–6.2</td>
<td>9.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₂F₂CCIF₂</td>
<td>15–20</td>
<td>=1</td>
<td>=6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₂FCF₃</td>
<td>=5</td>
<td>=0.3</td>
<td>=6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₃F</td>
<td>=5</td>
<td>=5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₄</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>1.0–1.5</td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃CCl₃</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>4.8–5.1</td>
<td>3.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHClF₂</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>5–6</td>
<td>6–7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Cl</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl₃</td>
<td>=35</td>
<td>=30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Cl₂</td>
<td>=35</td>
<td>=30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂CICH₂Cl</td>
<td>=35</td>
<td>=35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHClCCl₂</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃Br</td>
<td>10–15</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂Br₂</td>
<td>2–3</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHBr₃</td>
<td>2–3</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂BrCl</td>
<td>1–2</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHBrCl₂</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₂BrCl₂</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₂Br₂</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₂Br</td>
<td>2–3</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CBrClF₂</td>
<td>1.6–2.5</td>
<td>0.2–0.4</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CBrF₃</td>
<td>1.8–3.5</td>
<td>0.4–0.7</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COS</td>
<td>=500</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Cl</td>
<td>3800</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>2.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Percent anthropogenic</td>
<td>=80</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Br</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>2.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Percent anthropogenic</td>
<td>=12 (halons only)</td>
<td>=10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Data subject to revision; significantly lower trends may result (see text).
Figure 1-1 CFC-12 observations (pptv) in the four semihemispheres (NOAA: Thompson et al., 1990; GAGE: Cunnold et al., 1986; Prinn et al., 1991b; UT: Makide et al., 1987; Makide 1991). Some of the data are unpublished and are subject to revision. Data should not be used for further analysis without consulting the principal investigators: NOAA, J. Elkins; GAGE, R. Prinn; UT, Y. Makide; UEA, S. Penkett; SIO, R. Weiss.
Figure 1-2 CFC-11 observations (pptv) in the four semihemispheres (NOAA: Thompson et al., 1990; GAGE: Cunnold et al., 1986; Prinn et al., 1991b; UT: Makide et al., 1987; Makide 1991) some of the data are unpublished and subject to revision. Data should not be used for further analysis without consulting the principal investigators: NOAA, J. Elkins; GAGE, R. Prinn; UT, Y. Makide; UEA, S. Penkett; SIO, R. Weiss; FIAER, H. Scheel.
lately demonstrated by extensive, periodic internal comparisons of several original ALE—GAGE calibration gases and by a comparison of measurements made in 1978–1979 in the ALE—GAGE program in Tasmania with modern measurements on air archived from that period. These experiments limit the magnitude of a calibration drift component of the observed trend to about 0.1 percent per year. A possible CFC-12 calibration problem has been identified in the GAGE data, which are currently being reevaluated. Lower trends will probably result (D. Cunnold, GAGE—GIT, personal communication) although the changes are likely to be small.

The global CFC-11 ratio (GAGE (in situ) NOAA—CMDL (flask) = 0.95) reflects the difference between the two calibration scales involved (GAGE/OGIST = 0.96), whereas the global CFC-12 ratio (GAGE (in situ)/NOAA—CMDL (flask) = 1.00) does not (GAGE/OGIST = 0.95). This requires further investigation. The 1989 mean CFC-12 and CFC-11 concentrations at Tasmania (41°S) were 441 and 247 pptv, which, when compared to the South Pole observations above, suggest that the NOAA—CMDL and GAGE scales agree to within 2 percent (CFC-12) and 1 percent or better (CFC-11).

In situ CFC-11 measurements (24 per day) have been made at Cape Point, South Africa, since 1980 (Scheel et al., 1990; Brunke and Scheel, 1991). The 1989 annual mean CFC-11 concentration at Cape Point (34°S) was 256 pptv, increasing at 9.3±0.1 pptv per year or 3.6 percent per year in 1989 based on a linear regression. The data are reported in the original OGIST scale and are also shown in Figure 1-2. The 1989 mean CFC-11 concentration and trend at Cape Point in the GAGE scale (OGIST x 0.96) are 246 pptv and 9.0 pptv per year respectively, which compare well with the 1989 mean CFC-11 concentration and trend in Tasmania (GAGE program, 41°S), 247 pptv and 9.3±0.1 pptv per year respectively.

Flask measurements of CFC-12 and CFC-11 (1 week every 6 months) have been made on Hokkaido, Japan (40°–45°N), since 1979 (Makide et al., 1987; Makide, 1991) and at Syowa Station, Antarctica (69°S), several times per year since 1982 (Makide 1991). On Hokkaido CFC-11 and CFC-12 increases of 18.6±0.2 and 9.4±0.2 pptv per year respectively have been observed, based on linear regressions. The 1989 mean CFC-12 and CFC-11 concentrations at Hokkaido are 481 and 259 pptv respectively and at Syowa 441 and 235 pptv respectively. The data are reported in independently prepared University of Tokyo (UT) calibration scales and are shown in Figures 1-1 and 1-2. A direct interlaboratory comparison of the GAGE and UT CFC-12 and CFC-11 calibration scales and a comparison of CFC-12 and CFC-11 data collected at Hokkaido (UT), Ireland (GAGE), Syowa (UT), and Tasmania (GAGE) has shown that GAGE data agree to within 2 percent for CFC-12 (GAGE lower) and within 3 percent for CFC-11 (GAGE higher) (Y. Makide and P. Fraser, unpublished data).

Measurements of CFC-12 and CFC-11 have been made in the free troposphere via aircraft over Europe and the North Atlantic Ocean since 1976 (Scheel et al., 1988; Seiler and Scheel, 1991). CFC-12 and CFC-11 increases of 16.3±0.5 and 10.6±0.3 pptv per year have been measured over the period 1976–1987, similar to the trends observed from ground-based observations in the Northern Hemisphere. These aircraft data are based on a commercially available Scott-Marrin standard.

Free tropospheric measurements of CFC-12 and CFC-11 have been made via aircraft over Japan (33°–38°N) since 1978 (Hirota et al., 1988; Hirota and Sasaki, 1991). CFC-12 and CFC-11 increases of 16.2±0.7 and 10.3±0.4 pptv per year have been measured over the period 1978–1990, similar to the trends observed over Europe. These aircraft data are based on a commercially available Seitetsu Kagaku and Nihon Sanso standards, whose absolute concentration is certified to ±5 percent.

A comparison of shipboard measurements of CFC-12 and CFC-11 from 1981 to 1984 on the North and South Atlantic (Penkett, 1991a) to GAGE data from corresponding latitudes shows that the GAGE and Penkett data agree to within 3 percent for CFC-12 (GAGE higher) and to within 1 percent for CFC-11 (GAGE higher). Similarly, a comparison of shipboard measurements of CFC-12 and CFC-11 from 1983 to 1990 on the North and South Atlantic (Weiss, 1991) to GAGE data from corresponding latitudes shows that the GAGE and Weiss data agree to within 2 percent for CFC-12 (GAGE lower) and to within 2 percent for CFC-11 (GAGE higher).

1.2.2 CFC-113

Flask measurements of CFC-113 have been made on Hokkaido, Japan (40°–45°N) since 1980 and at Syowa 441 and 235 pptv respectively.
SOURCE GASES

Syowa Station (69°S) (10 days each winter) since 1987 (Makide et al., 1987; Makide, 1991). On Hokkaido the mean CFC-113 increase over the period 1979–1990 was 5.5±0.2 pptv per year and 7.9±0.3 pptv over the period 1987–1990, based on linear regressions. The data are reported in an independently prepared UT calibration scale and are shown in Figure 1-3.

Real-time measurements (12 per day) of CFC-113 have been made in Ireland, Oregon, Barbados, Samoa, and Tasmania since 1982 as part of the GAGE program (Fraser et al., 1991). The 1989 global mean CFC-113 concentration was 64 pptv (mean of hemispheric means; Northern Hemisphere: Ireland, Barbados; Southern Hemisphere, Tasmania), increasing at 5.8±0.4 pptv per year, or 9.1 percent per year in 1989, based on linear regressions (Fraser et al., 1991). The GAGE CFC-113 data (Figure 1-3) are obtained relative to OGIST calibration gases, but are reported in the GAGE scale, which is based on an interlaboratory comparison to the UT CFC-113 scale (Makide et al., 1987). This comparison showed that the UT/OGIST ratio is 1.4-1.5 (Y. Makide and P. Fraser, unpublished data).

In Situ measurements of CFC-113 at Cape Point, South Africa (Brunke and Scheel, 1991) show a lower growth for CFC-113 (2.4±0.2 pptv per year; 7.3 percent per year in 1989). The data are reported in the OGIST scale, so the increase would translate to =3.5 pptv per year in the UT scale. Measurements of CFC-113 in the free troposphere over Europe and the North Atlantic during the period 1982–1987 show an increase of 6.6±0.3 pptv per year (Seiler and Scheel, 1991). The data are based on a Scott–Marrin calibration standard, which gives CFC-113 concentrations that are a factor of =2 higher than data obtained using OGIST calibration.

NOAA–CMDL have produced a new gravimetric CGC-113 scale, which is about 40 percent higher than the OGIST scale (NOAA–CMDL/OGIST = 1.37) (Thompson et al., 1990) and therefore presumably about 3–5 percent lower than the UT (=GAGE) scale. Measurements of CFC-113 at Cape Grim, Tasmania (41°S), have been compared to CFC-113 measurements on the South Atlantic at similar latitudes and times, which were obtained using an independent calibration scale University of East Anglia (UEA) (Penkett, 1991). The Atlantic data were approximately 10–20 percent lower, which probably reflects the difference in calibration scales (i.e., GAGE/UEA =1.1–1.2; thus UEA/OGIST =1.2–1.4). It would appear that three independent laboratories (UT, NOAA–CMDL and UEA agree to within ±10 percent on CFC-113 calibration.

1.2.3 CFC-114 and CFC-114a

Rasmussen et al., (1990) has reported growth rates for CFC-114 (CClF2CClF2) and CFC-114a (CCl2FCF3) from the OGIST global flask sampling network from 1979 to 1990 of approximately 6 percent per year. Absolute concentrations were not reported. There have been no new data reported for CFC-115.

1.2.4 Carbon Tetrachloride

In Situ CCl4 measurements have been made at the GAGE stations since 1978 (Simmonds et al., 1988). The data (Figure 1-4) show a global mean 1989 concentration of 134 pptv, based on data from Ireland, Barbados, and Tasmania, and an increase over the entire record of 1.6±0.3 pptv per year, or 1.2 percent per year in 1989.

A similar CCl4 increase has been observed from in situ measurements at Cape Point (1.7±0.1 pptv per year) over the period 1980–1990 (Figure 1-4). This program employs the same calibration scale as the GAGE program. The 1989 mean concentration (128 pptv) at Cape Point (32°S) is very similar to that observed (130 pptv) at Cape Grim, Tasmania (41°S). However in situ measurements in 1989 at Samoa (14°S) and the South Pole using the new NOAA–CMDL gravimetric calibration scale gave mean concentrations of 104 and 106 pptv respectively (Thompson et al., 1990; Hall et al., 1990), whereas GAGE measurements at Samoa in 1989 average about 132 pptv, suggesting that concentrations in the NOAA–CMDL scale are =20 percent lower than those in the GAGE scale.

Flask measurements of CCl4 on Hokkaido, (40°–45°N) over the period 1979–1990 show an increase of 1.4±0.2 pptv per year (Makide et al., 1987; Makide, 1991). A direct interlaboratory comparison between GAGE and Makide indicate that the GAGE CCl4 scale is =20 percent higher than Makide (Y. Makide and P. Fraser, unpublished data).

Measurements of CCl4 in the free troposphere over Europe and the North Atlantic during the period
Figure 1-3 CFC-113 observations (pptv) in the four semihemispheres (GAGE: Fraser et al., 1991; Prinn et al., 1991b; UT: Makide, 1991). Some of the data are unpublished and are subject to revision. Data should not be used for further analysis without consulting the principal investigators: GAGE, R. Prinn; UT, Y. Makide; UEA, S. Penkett.
Figure 1-4 Carbon tetrachloride (pptv) in the four semihemispheres. (GAGE: Simmonds et al., 1988; Prinn et al., 1991b; UT: Makide et al., 1987; Makide, 1991; CSIR-FIAER: Scheel et al., 1990). Some of the data are unpublished and are subject to revision. Data should not be used for further analysis without consulting the principal investigators: GAGE, R. Prinn; UT, Y. Makide; UEA, S. Penkett; FIAER, H. Scheel
1976–1987 show an increase of 2.0±0.3 pptv per year (Seiler and Scheel, 1991). These data are based on a Scott-Marrin calibration standard, which gives CCl\(_4\) concentrations that are a factor of \(~1.15\) lower than those based on the GAGE calibration.

Measurements of CCl\(_4\) at Cape Grim (41°S) have been compared to CCl\(_4\) measurements on the South Atlantic at similar latitudes and times, which were obtained using an independent calibration scale (UEA) (Penkett, 1991a). The Atlantic data were approximately 15 percent lower, which probably reflects the difference in calibration scales (i.e., GAGE/UEA \(~1.15\)). A direct comparison of National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST) and GAGE CCl\(_4\) standards indicates that the GAGE/NIST ratio is \(~1.35\) (Fraser, personal communication, 1991).

It would appear that five independent laboratories (UT, NOAA–CMDL, UEA, Fraunhofer Institute for Atmospheric Environmental Research (FIAER) (Scott-Marrin), and NIST) agree to within ±10 percent on CCl\(_4\) calibration, and are ±20 percent lower than GAGE.

### 1.3 Methyl Chloroform and HCFC-22

Methyl chloroform (CH\(_3\)CCl\(_3\)) and HCFC-22 (CHCIF\(_2\)) are important trace gases in the global atmosphere. They constitute about 17 percent of the tropospheric anthropogenic organochlorine loading (CH\(_3\)CCl\(_3\), 14 percent; CHCIF\(_2\), 3 percent) and both are partially removed from the atmosphere by reaction with OH. Assuming emissions and absolute abundances of these species are known, they can be used to calculate average tropospheric OH levels (for CH\(_3\)CCl\(_3\), see Prinn et al., 1987, 1992). Methyl chloroform is used as an industrial solvent and HCFC-22 is being increasingly used as a substitute for CFCs.

#### 1.3.1 Global distributions and trends

Long-term, high-frequency measurements (4–12 per day) of CH\(_3\)CCl\(_3\) have been made in Ireland, Oregon, Barbados, Samoa and Tasmania (Prinn et al., 1987, 1991a) since 1978 as part of the ALE–GAGE program and on Hokkaido twice a year (10 days every 6 months) since 1979 and at Syowa Station in Antarctica (several times per year) (Makide et al., 1987; Makide, 1991). January measurements made in the Pacific North West (PNW) of the United States and at the South Pole since 1975 have been published (Rasmussen and Khalil, 1986; Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990b). Mid-tropospheric CH\(_3\)CCl\(_3\) data have been obtained by aircraft air sampling over Europe and the North Atlantic by FIAER since 1978 (Scheel et al., 1988).

The available data are shown in Figure 1-5. Twelve years of ALE–GAGE CH\(_3\)CCl\(_3\) data (July 1978 to June 1990) have recently been analyzed (Prinn et al., 1992) showing a global trend of 5.5±0.2 pptv per year or 4.4±0.2 percent per year (mid-1984). The 1989 global mean concentration was 150.0 pptv (based on data from Ireland, Barbados, and Tasmania), and the 1989 increase, based on a linear regression, was 3.7 percent. The free tropospheric data over Europe and the North Atlantic (1978–1987) show a trend of 5.2±0.8 pptv per year or 4.5 percent per year in 1984 (Scheel et al., 1988; Seiler and Scheel, 1991). The Hokkaido data (Makide et al., 1987; Makide, 1991) show an increase of 4 pptv per year over the period 1980–1990 (2.7 percent in 1989) and 5 pptv per year over the period 1987–1990 (3.4 percent in 1989). The concentrations of CH\(_3\)CCl\(_3\) observed on Hokkaido are about 15 percent lower than in Ireland or Oregon, although these differences could be due to different calibration scales (see 1.3.2).

The available data on the global distribution and trends of HCFC-22 are limited, reflecting the relative difficulty in making atmospheric HCFC-22 measurements, which can be achieved by spectroscopy (total column) or gas chromatographic techniques involving large volume air samples.

HCFC-22 data have been regularly obtained from the PNW region of the U.S. and from the South Pole (Rasmussen et al., 1980; Khalil and Rasmussen, 1981; Rasmussen and Khalil, 1982, 1983). The PNW data from 1976 to 1981 showed concentrations increasing by about 12±1 percent per year, with an absolute concentration uncertainty of ±10 percent. Combined PNW–South Pole data for 1979–1987 have recently been reported (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990b), which show a concentration in January 1987 of 105 pptv increasing by 6.4±0.3 pptv per year or 6.1 percent in January 1987. Observations from Cape Grim (1984–1987), show a mean concentration and increase in 1987 of 91 pptv and 6.5±0.3 pptv per year, or 7.1±0.3 percent per year (Fraser et al., 1989). These data are all in the same scale (OGIST).
Figure 1.5 Methyl chloroform observations (pptv) in the four semi-hemispheres (GAGE: Prinn et al., 1991, 1992, UT: Makide et al., 1987 Makide, 1991. FIAER: Scheel et al., 1988; Seiler and Scheel, 1991. OGIST: Rasmussen and Khalil, 1986; Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990b.) Some of the data are unpublished and are subject to revision. Data should not be used for further analysis without consulting the principal investigators: GAGE, R. Prinn; UT, Y. Makide; UEA, S. Penkett; FIAER, H. Scheel.
Figure 1-6 Northern Hemispheric, Southern Hemispheric, and global HCFC-22 observations (pptv) (PNW, South Pole: Khalil and Rasmussen, 1981; Rasmussen and Khalil, 1982, 1983; spectroscopic: Rinsland et al., 1989, 1990; Tasmania: Fraser et al., 1989; global: Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990b).
and are shown in Figure 1-6. The OGIST and UEA independent HCFC-calibration 22 scales agree to within 5 percent (Rasmussen et al., 1980).

Solar spectroscopic HCFC-22 measurements from Kitt Peak, AZ (32°N), over the period 1980–1988 show an increase of 7.8±1.0 percent per year, with an absolute error of ±25 percent, arising largely from the uncertainty in the HCFC-22 spectroscopic parameters (Rinsland et al., 1989). These parameters have been refined, and derived concentrations increased by about 30 percent, resulting in reasonable agreement between spectroscopic and gas chromatographic measurements. Additional data from balloon-borne spectrometers and Atmospheric Trace Molecule Spectroscopy Experiment (ATMOS) at 31–32°N (<15km) have been obtained (Rinsland et al., 1990) and the combined data are shown in Figure 1-6. The combined data show a mean concentration in 1989 of 93 pptv and an increase of 5.8±0.4 pptv per year or 6.2 percent per year, based on a linear regression. A trend of ∼10 percent per year has been reported from stratospheric observations for the period 1982–1987 (Fabian et al., 1989).

1.3.2 Methylchloroform Calibration

The absolute calibration of CH₃CCl₃ measurements in the GAGE program is based on the OGIST standard (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1984a). Unfortunately, there have not been any published comparisons of independently derived CH₃CCl₃ standards. A preliminary and as yet unpublished comparison between the GAGE and UT CH₃CCl₃ standards suggests that the latter are lower by ∼25 percent (UT/GAGE = 0.75) (Y. Makide and P. Fraser, unpublished data).

A new gravimetric CH₃CCl₃ standard has been prepared by NOAA–CMDL (Butler et al., 1991). No direct comparisons have been made between this standard and the GAGE standard, but an indirect comparison can be made from observations by both groups in the Southern Hemisphere in early 1990 (Butler et al., 1991; Prinn et al., 1991a). This comparison suggests that the NOAA–CMDL standard is about 10 percent lower than the GAGE standard (NOAA–CMDL/GAGE = 0.9). Shipboard measurements of CH₃CCl₃, based on an independent calibration, have been made on the North and South Atlantic (Penkett, 1991a) between 1981 and 1984. A comparison of ALE–GAGE data at similar latitudes and times indicates that the UEA standard is about 5 percent higher than the GAGE standard (UEA/GAGE = 1.05). Thus, the current range of CH₃CCl₃ measurements based on four independent standards (GAGE, UT, NOAA–CMDL, UEA) would appear to be ±15 percent. The average of the four standards is ∼10 percent lower than GAGE.

The long-term stability of the OGIST CH₃CCl₃ standard has been possibly but not absolutely demonstrated by extensive, periodic internal comparisons of several original ALE–GAGE calibration gases and by a comparison of measurements made in 1978–1979 in the ALE–GAGE program in Tasmania with modern measurements on air archived from that period. These experiments limit the magnitude of a calibration drift component of the observed trend to about 0.2 percent per year, comparable to the uncertainty in the long-term trend due to measurement variability (Prinn et al., 1992).

1.3.3 Methylchloroform Lifetime and the Global OH Abundance

A three-dimensional model has been used to compute tropospheric OH levels from observations of CH₄, CO, O₃, and NOₓ (Spivakovsky et al., 1990a) and used to simulate the global distribution of CH₃CCl₃ (Spivakovsky et al., 1990b). The computed OH fields result in a model CH₃CCl₃ lifetime of 5.5 years. The observed CH₃CCl₃ annual cycle south of 25°S is dominated by seasonal changes in OH (CH₃CCl₃ sink), whereas the seasonal variation of CH₃CCl₃ in the tropics and at northern mid-latitudes are dominated by the effects of transport.

The measured ALE–GAGE trends of CH₃CCl₃ have been combined with industrial emission estimates (Midgley, 1989) to deduce a globally averaged CH₃CCl₃ lifetime of 5.7 (+0.7,–0.6) years and an average tropospheric OH concentration of (8.7±1.0) x 10^5 radicals per cm³ (Prinn et al., 1992).

Theoretical (Wine and Chameides, 1990) and observational (Butler et al., 1991) studies have suggested that the ocean is a significant sink for CH₃CCl₃. The data of (Butler et al., 1991) imply that OH levels computed from CH₃CCl₃ data are 5–10 percent too high if the oceanic sink is ignored. Incorporating an oceanic sink into the GAGE CH₃CCl₃ inversion study results in a lower average OH level of (8.1±0.9) x 10^5 radicals per cm³ (Prinn et al., 1992).
The ALE—GAGE CH$_3$Cl$_3$ trend implies that the globally averaged OH levels have been increasing over the period 1978–1990 by $1.0 \pm 0.8$ percent per year (Prinn et al., 1992). The deduced positive OH trend is qualitatively consistent with predicted changes in tropical tropospheric OH and O$_3$ driven by tropical biomass burning (Keller et al., 1991). This possible trend in OH has major implications for other trace gases that are primarily removed by reaction with OH, e.g., CH$_4$, CO, HCFC-22 and other HCFCs and HFCs.

### 1.3.4 HCFC-22 lifetime

A three-dimensional model simulation of HCFC-22 estimates the lifetime of HCFC-22 to be 15.5 years (Golombek and Prinn, 1989). With emissions increasing from about 100 million kg per year in 1977 to 220 million kg per year in 1985, good agreement is obtained between observations and model results at Cape Grim in 1984. There is a tendency for the model to overestimate the Cape Grim trend, which is probably due to an overestimation of emissions and/or an underestimation of absolute HCFC-22 concentration.

### 1.4 OTHER CHLORINATED SPECIES

#### 1.4.1 Methyl Chloride

There have been no data, further to (WMO, 1990a), reported on the global distribution of methyl chloride (CH$_3$Cl). A global average background concentration of $\approx 600$ pptv is assumed.

#### 1.4.2 Chloroform

Chloroform measurements have been made regularly at Cape Grim as part of the OGIST flask sampling program and as part of the GAGE in situ measurement program. The GAGE data have been calibrated with respect to a NIST SRM (Fraser, 1991). The global background concentration in 1989 was $\approx 10$ pptv, based on the previously reported ratio of Northern to Southern Hemispheric measurements (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1983b). Approximately 40 percent of the CHCl$_3$ source required to maintain the observed global concentration (400 million kg per year) is anthropogenic (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1983b). Termite mounds were found to contain elevated levels of CHCl$_3$, which were calculated to emit 100 million kg per year (Khalil et al., 1990).

### 1.5 HALONS AND OTHER BROMINATED SPECIES

Bromine enters the atmosphere through various processes, both natural and anthropogenic. The bromine source gases that are present in the troposphere are shown in Table 1-1.

The most abundant is methyl bromide (CH$_3$Br), which has both natural and anthropogenic sources. The main natural sources of CH$_3$Br are oceanic biological processes (mainly algal), where it is formed with other hydrogen-containing molecules, such as CH$_2$Br$_2$, CHBr$_3$, CH$_2$BrCl, and CHBrCl$_2$. However, measurements of CH$_3$Br made over the Atlantic Ocean show a marked interhemispheric gradient, with average concentrations of 15 pptv and 10 pptv being recorded in the Northern and Southern Hemispheres respectively (Penkett et al., 1985). This argues for a substantial land-based source, which could well be anthropogenic. The source strength required to produce the observed abundance is 100 million kg per year, whereas the annual anthropogenic production is about 20 million kg (SORG, 1990). There may be other unaccounted sources of anthropogenic CH$_3$Br.

Observational data records of sufficient frequency and duration to determine possible trends in atmospheric bromine species are rare. The available halon data from the OGIST flask sampling network up to 1986 were recently summarized (WMO, 1990a), which suggested global mean concentrations and rates of increase of 1.7 and 2.0 pptv and 12 and 15 percent per year respectively for CBrCl$_2$ and CBrF$_3$. Thompson et al. (1990) have reported NOAA–CMDL shipboard data in 1987 and 1989 of 1.6 and 1.8 pptv, increasing at 8 and 25 percent per year respectively for CBrCl$_2$ and CBrF$_3$.

Rasmussen, et al. (1990) has recently revised the global growth rates from the OGIST flask network to be $\approx 15$ and $\approx 20$ percent per year respectively for CBrCl$_2$ and CBrF$_3$, but absolute concentrations were not reported. Based on the 1986 data and the latest growth rates, the concentrations expected in 1989 for CBrCl$_2$ and CBrF$_3$ would be 2.5 and 3.5 pptv respectively. Singh et al. (1988) reported tropospheric...
1.6 CARBONYL SULPHIDE

Chlorine-catalyzed O₃ destruction may be enhanced by heterogeneous processes on the ubiquitous stratospheric aerosol layer (Brasseur et al., 1990). In times of low volcanic activity this stratospheric aerosol layer (sulphate) is maintained by an upward flux of gaseous sulphur precursors, mainly carbonyl sulphide (COS), which are either oxidized or photolyzed in the stratosphere (Crutzen, 1976), while volcanic injections supply sulphur to the stratosphere mainly as sulphur dioxide (SO₂) during individual volcanic eruptions.

COS is the most abundant sulphur gas in the remote atmosphere. Global background concentrations of COS are 510±10 pptv (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1984b). The major sources are the oceans (20-40 percent), via the photooxidation of organic material (Ferek and Andreae, 1984), anthropogenic activities (20 percent), soils (20 percent), biomass burning (10 percent) and the oxidation of carbon disulphide (CS₂) (30 percent), while the major sinks are vegetation (=80 percent), tropospheric oxidation (>10 percent) and stratospheric loss (>10 percent) (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1984b; Servant, 1989). Estimates of the atmospheric lifetime range from 2 to 6 years.

1.7 NITROUS OXIDE

Nitrous oxide is an important component of the background atmosphere, being a climatically significant species and the major source of stratospheric nitrogen oxides, which are significant in regulating stratospheric ozone.

Nitrous oxide is a long-lived atmospheric species, with a lifetime in excess of 150 years (Prinn et al., 1990), whose dominant source is believed to be denitrification in aerobic soils, which has a significant anthropogenic component (deforestation and the use of nitogenous fertilizers). Biomass burning and fossil fuel combustion are now believed to be only small N₂O sources, although biomass burning may affect subsequent soil N₂O releases (Anderson et al., 1988; Prinn et al., 1990; IPCC, 1990). The oceans are significant sources of N₂O, which vary considerably with location and ocean circulation processes (Butler et al., 1989; IPCC, 1990). The major sinks for N₂O are stratospheric photodissociation and photooxidation.

1.7.1 Atmospheric Distributions and Trends

There are several long-term measurement programs studying N₂O. Shipboard and ground-based measurements have been regularly made by Scripps Institution for Oceanography (SIO) since 1976 (Weiss, 1981; WMO, 1990a). NOAA—CMDL and ALE—GAGE have operated independent five-station networks covering both hemispheres since 1977 and 1978 respectively (Thompson et al., 1990; Prinn et al., 1990). Long-term N₂O measurement programs have been carried out at Cape Point since 1983 (Brunke et al., 1990; Scheel et al., 1990) and in the PNW of the United States and at the South Pole since 1975 (Rasmussen and Khalil, 1986; Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990b). Mid-tropospheric N₂O data have been obtained by aircraft air sampling over Japan (33°-38°N) since 1983 by Meteorological Research Institute (MRI) (Hirota et al., 1988; Hirota and Sasaki, 1991) and over Europe and the North Atlantic by FIAER since 1979 (Scheel et al., 1988).

The available data are shown in Figure 1-7 divided into the four semihemispheres, as well as global data derived by averaging spline fits to the individual CMDL and ALE—GAGE station data sets. From the SIO data (1976-1987) (not shown) a global average concentration and increase (1986) of 304.8 ppbv and 0.61±0.04 ppbv per year or 0.20 percent per year have been deduced (WMO, 1990a). The NOAA—CMDL data (1977-1989) show a global concentration and increase for 1989 of 308.5 ppbv and 0.64±0.06 ppbv per year or 0.21 percent per year (Thompson et al., 1990). The ALE—GAGE data (1978-1989) show a global concentration in 1988 of 307.2 ppbv and an increase (1978-1988) of 0.25-0.31 percent per year (Prim et al., 1990). The 1989 global mean was 307.0 ppbv (mean of Northern Hemisphere (Ireland, Barbados) and Southern Hemisphere (Tasmania) (Prinn et al., 1991). The Cape Point data (1983-1988) show
Figure 1-7 Nitrous oxide observations (ppbv) in the four semihemispheres (NOAA: Thompson et al., 1990. OGIST: Khalili and Rasmussen, 1990b) Some of the data are unpublished and are subject to revision. Data should not be used for further analysis without consulting the principal investigators: NOAA, J. Elkins; GAGE, R. Prinn; FIAER, H. Scheel.
an increase of $0.6\pm0.1$ ppbv per year or $0.21$ percent per year in 1984 (Brunke et al., 1990; Scheel et al., 1990), while the PNW–South Pole data show an increase of $1.0\pm0.1$ ppbv per year or $0.34$ percent per year in January 1985 (Rasmussen and Khalil, 1986). The global data from the OGIST network (1975–1988), (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990b) show an average increase of $1.0\pm0.1$ ppbv per year or $0.33$ percent per year (1988).

The mid-tropospheric $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ data over Japan show an average increase (1983–1989) of $1.7\pm0.2$ ppbv per year (Hirota and Sasaki, 1991). The free tropospheric data over Europe and the North Atlantic between 1979 and 1987 show an annual average increase of $0.5$ ppbv per year or $0.16$ percent per year (1987) (Scheel et al., 1988). Spectroscopic observations of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ from Kitt Peak between 1979 and 1985 place an upper limit on the growth rate of $0.3$ percent per year (Wallace and Livingston, 1990b).

### 1.7.2. Global Nitrous Oxide Budgets

The ALE–GAGE data have been interpreted (Prinn et al., 1990), using inverse theory and a nine-box model of the global atmosphere, to show that the global distributions and trends are consistent with the hypothesis that stratospheric photodissociation is the major sink for $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ and that the cause of the $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ trend appears to be a combination of a growing tropical source (probably tropical land use) and a growing northern mid-latitude source (fertilizer and fossil fuel use). The $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ budget that best fits the ALE–GAGE observations (not a unique solution) is shown in Table 1-2, together with the budget produced for the IPCC (IPCC, 1990).

The IPCC budget indicates that there are probably unaccounted for or underestimated $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ sources, while the (Prinn et al.) budget is essentially balanced. The difference between the two budgets is largely due to the significant biomass burning-tropical land clearing term in the latter, resulting from large post-burn, postclearing $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ emissions (Anderson et al., 1988; Luizao et al., 1989; Prinn et al., 1990). The global emissions of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ due directly to biomass burning alone have been recently reassessed as less than 2 Tg (N$_2$O) per year (Cofer et al., 1991) or even less than 1 Tg (N$_2$O) per year (Crutzen and Andreae, 1990; Hao et al., 1991).

### Table 1-2 The global $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ budget, Tg (10$^{12}$g) (N$_2$O) per year (IPCC, 1990; Prinn et al., 1990; Sanhueza, 1991).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sinks</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>photodissociation</td>
<td>11–20</td>
<td>13–16</td>
<td>11–20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>atmospheric growth</td>
<td>5–7</td>
<td>6–7</td>
<td>5–7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>16–27</td>
<td>19–23</td>
<td>16–27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sources</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oceans</td>
<td>2–4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2–4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soils – tropical</td>
<td>4–6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4–9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>temperate</td>
<td>1–2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>&lt;1–3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fossil fuel use</td>
<td>&lt;1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>&lt;1–1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>biomass burning</td>
<td>&lt;1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>&lt;1–2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fertilizer use</td>
<td>&lt;1–4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>&lt;1–5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adipic acid production</td>
<td>&lt;1</td>
<td>&lt;1–1</td>
<td>&lt;1–1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>7–16</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>8–25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.18
A revised \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) budget, prepared for IPCC (Sanhueza, 1991) is also given in Table 1-2. The estimates were updated using new information on tropical soil fluxes (Sanhueza et al., 1990; Matson et al., 1990), temperate forest soil fluxes (Bowden et al., 1990), detailed evaluations of cultivated soils (Bouwman, 1990; Eichner, 1990), and new estimates from biomass burning (Lobert et al., 1990; Cofer et al., 1991). Recent results have confirmed that the \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) emissions from stationary combustion sources are very low (De Soete, 1989; Linak et al., 1990; Sloan and Laird, 1990; Yokoyama et al., 1991).

Other, possibly globally significant, \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) sources have been identified since the IPCC review and are included in Table 1-3. The worldwide production of nylon could contribute \( \leq 1 \) Tg \((\text{N}_2\text{O})\) per year (Thiemens and Trogler, 1991), and mobile combustion sources \( \approx 0.6 \) Tg per year (De Soete et al., 1989). The revised \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) budget still indicates that there are unidentified and/or underestimated \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) sources.

Some possible candidates are the use of legume pastures as nitrogenous fertilizers, which account for 15 percent of Australian \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) emissions (Galbally et al., 1992) and the significant, but unidentified, emissions of \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) \((2-3 \) Tg \([\text{N}_2\text{O}]\) per year), possibly from stationary sources in Europe (Prather, 1988; Simmonds and Derwent, 1991).

1.8 METHANE

Methane is an important trace gas in the global atmosphere because it absorbs infrared radiation, thus impacting on climate. Methane is involved in tropospheric chemistry via \( \text{OH} \) and \( \text{O}_3 \) budgets, and it impacts on stratospheric chemistry as a source of hydrogen \((\text{H}_2)\) and \(\text{H}_2\text{O}\) and as a sink for stratospheric chlorine. Methane is produced from a variety of anaerobic processes and is primarily removed by reaction with \( \text{OH} \) in the troposphere.

1.8.1 Atmospheric Distributions and Trends

There are several long-term \( \text{CH}_4 \) measurement programs. Ground-based measurements at globally distributed sites have been regularly made by NOAA-CMDL (USA) since 1983 (Steele et al., 1987; Lang et al., 1990a, b), by CSIRO (Australia) since 1978 (Fraser et al., 1986a), by UCI (USA) since 1978 (Blake and Rowland, 1988), and by OGIST (USA) since 1978 (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1983a; 1990a). Long-term \( \text{CH}_4 \) measurement programs have been carried out at Cape Point, South Africa, since 1983 by CSIR (South Africa)—FIAER (Germany) (Brunke et al., 1990; Scheel et al., 1990), in the PNW and at the South Pole since 1975 (Rasmussen and Khalil, 1986), and at Tsukuba, Japan, since 1985 (Hirot et al., 1989). Mid-tropospheric \( \text{CH}_4 \) data have been obtained by aircraft air sampling over southeast Australia (Fraser et al., 1984, 1986a) since 1980 and over Europe and the North Atlantic by FIAER since 1979 (FIAER, Scheel et al., 1988).

Selected available \( \text{CH}_4 \) data are shown in Figure 1-8, divided into the four semi-hemispheres and the published \( \text{CH}_4 \) trends are summarized in Table 1-3. The rate of methane increase has slowed during the last decade, as observed at Cape Grim, Tasmania, \((1978-1983: >20 \text{ ppbv per year}; 1983-1990: 12\pm2 \text{ ppbv per year}; (Steele et al., 1987; WMO, 1990; Fraser, 1991) and in Antarctica \((1983: 13.6 \text{ ppbv per year}; 1988: 10.4 \text{ ppbv per year}; (Steele et al., 1988). The global University of California at Irvine (UCI) and Oregon Graduate Center (OGC) data have also shown a decline in \( \text{CH}_4 \) growth rate, from 19–25 \text{ ppbv per year} (1981–1983) to 11–20 \text{ ppbv per year} (1984–1987), with most of the decline in the growth rate occurring in 1983–1984 (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990a). The observed growth rates as a function of time for the global OGIST and UCI and CSIRO Southern Hemispheric networks are shown in Figure 1-9. The data confirm high growth rates during 1978–1982 \((17–21 \text{ ppbv per year})\), which have since declined to 8–13 \text{ ppbv per year} (1988–1990). Satisfactory explanations for this rapid decline in \( \text{CH}_4 \) growth rates have yet to emerge.

Prinn et al. (1992) have calculated from industry emission estimates and trend observations of \( \text{CH}_3\text{CCl}_3 \) that \( \text{OH} \) levels in the tropical troposphere are increasing about 1 percent per year. If correct, this has important implications for the \( \text{CH}_4 \) budget. It suggests that the increasing levels of \( \text{OH} \) are as important as the approach to equilibrium in determining the slowing down in the \( \text{CH}_4 \) growth rate. It also allows sources to grow at 1–2 percent per year, rather than the 0–1 percent per year required if \( \text{OH} \) is constant.

Stevens (1988) has noted that the change in atmospheric \( \text{CH}_4 \) growth rate was accompanied by changes in its \( ^{13}\text{C} \) composition. This was true in both the Northern and Southern Hemispheres, where there were
# SOURCE GASES

Table 1-3  Global and regional CH₄ trends (ppbv per year, percent per year) from various observational networks.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Network</th>
<th>Region/Location</th>
<th>Increase</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ppbv per year</td>
<td>percent per year</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOAA–CMDL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(since 1983)</td>
<td>Global</td>
<td>12.8</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>1984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Global</td>
<td>12.9±0.1</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>1986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>South Pole</td>
<td>11.9±0.1</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>1988</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CSIRO</td>
<td>Southern</td>
<td>18±2</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>1981</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(since 1978)</td>
<td>Hemisphere</td>
<td>18±1</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>1984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11.9±0.2</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>1986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UCI</td>
<td>Global</td>
<td>16±1</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1987</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(since 1978)</td>
<td></td>
<td>12–13</td>
<td>0.7–0.8</td>
<td>1990</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OGIST</td>
<td>Pacific N.W., U.S.</td>
<td>17.5±1.3</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>1985</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(since 1978)</td>
<td>South Pole</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Global</td>
<td>13.1±0.1</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>1986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Global</td>
<td>16.6±0.4</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1988</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1960–1980</td>
<td>Global</td>
<td>13±3</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>1979</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIAER</td>
<td>Cape Point, South Africa</td>
<td>10.3±0.3</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>1984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(since 1983)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MRI</td>
<td>Tsukuba, Japan</td>
<td>9.0</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>1987</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(since 1985)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Free Tropospheric Measurements</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CSIRO</td>
<td>S.E. Australia</td>
<td>20±4</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>1981</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(since 1980)</td>
<td></td>
<td>19±1</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>1984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12±1</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>1986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIAER</td>
<td>Europe and North Atlantic</td>
<td>12.7</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>1987</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(since 1987)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Column Measurements</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1951–1986</td>
<td>Jungfraujoch, Switzerland</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1979–1985</td>
<td>Kitt Peak, U.S.</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1979–1989</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 1-8 Methane observations (ppbv) in the four semihemispheres (NOAA: Steele et al., 1987; Lang et al., 1990a, b, CSIRO: Fraser et al., 1986a, 1990; Fraser, 1991, OGIST: Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990a. UCI: Blake and Rowland, 1988; Rowland, 1990; Blake and Rowland 1991). The CSIRO (30°S–90°S) data are averages of Cape Grim (41°S) and Mawson (67°S) data. Some of the data are unpublished and are subject to revision. Data should not be used for further analysis without consulting the principal investigators: CSIRO, P. Fraser; UCI, D. Blake.
Figure 1-9 The global and Southern Hemispheric CH$_4$ trends from 1978–1990. The trends are obtained from spline fits to the long-term CH$_4$ data records (Blake and Rowland, 1988, 1991; Rowland, 1990; Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990a; Fraser et al., 1986a, 1990; Fraser, 1991).
reductions in the $^{13}$C depletion. These changes have been tentatively interpreted as indicating that there were changes in the source distribution of CH$_4$ (probably in the Northern Hemisphere) that were not of anthropogenic origin. It was suggested that there may have been a decrease in the flux of isotopically light (more $^{13}$C-depleted) CH$_4$ of natural origin, such as that from wetlands.

Recent results from a high-accumulation-rate ice core (Etheridge et al., 1992) show that there have been significant variations in the CH$_4$ growth rate over the period 1840–1980, with accelerating growth from 1890 ($\leq$0.2 percent per year) to 1925 (0.5 percent per year), approximately constant growth from 1925 to 1950 ($=0.5$ percent per year), followed by accelerating growth from 1950 (0.5 percent per year) to 1975 ($=1$ percent per year). This pattern appears to correlate with the changing production rates of fossil fuels (Keeling, 1973; Marland and Rotty, 1984), perhaps indicating a significant role for this CH$_4$ source in determining global CH$_4$ growth rates.

### 1.8.2 Methane Sinks

The dominant removal process for atmospheric CH$_4$ is reaction with OH. A new measurement (Vaghjiani and Ravishankara, 1991) of the rate coefficient for the reaction of OH and CH$_4$ found it to be approximately 25 percent lower than reported previously, implying that the OH-CH$_4$ sink is approximately 420 Tg per year.

The magnitude of the OH-CH$_4$ sink is estimated from models whose OH fields are calibrated by the estimated releases and observed trends of methyl chloroform (CH$_3$CCl$_3$, see 1.3.3). A further uncertainty in the magnitude of the OH-CH$_4$ sink has resulted from theoretical (Wine and Chameides, 1990) and observational (Butler et al., 1991) studies suggesting a biological or physical sink for CH$_3$CCl$_3$ in oceanic surface waters, which, if confirmed, could further reduce calculated OH levels (and the OH-CH$_4$ sink) by 10–20 percent.

Modeling studies suggest that OH levels, and hence the relative strength of the CH$_4$ sink, in preindustrial times were higher than at present. Studies of the ratio of formaldehyde (HCHO), a CH$_4$ oxidation product, to CH$_4$ in polar ice cores suggest that OH levels in preindustrial times were 30 percent higher than at present (Staffelbach et al., 1991).

### 1.8.3 Methane Sources

A recently identified CH$_4$ source that has not been considered previously is emissions from waste water and animal waste treatment facilities (40–65 Tg per year) (Harriss, 1991). Animal wastes contribute 20–30 Tg per year (Casada and Shaflay, 1990). The landfill source may be ameliorated by identified high CH$_4$ oxidation rates in landfill cover soils (Whalen et al., 1990). The preliminary data on CH$_4$ emissions from landfills, waste water treatment and animal wastes indicate a total emission of $85\pm20$ Tg per year from anthropogenic waste management systems (Harriss, 1991).

Studies of the $^{14}$C and $^{13}$C isotopic composition of atmospheric CH$_4$ have been used to evaluate the contribution to total emissions made by fossil sources. Three independent estimates are (21±3) percent (Whalen et al., 1989), 25 percent (Manning et al., 1990; Lowe et al., 1991) and 16 percent (Quay et al., 1991). The latter value, combined with the reduction in the overall source inferred from the new estimate of the OH-CH$_4$ sink, would constrain the total fossil source to 90±10 Tg per year. Current estimates of CH$_4$ emissions from the production and use of oil, natural gas, and coal are compatible with this estimate for the total fossil source. Thus, the contributions of fossil sources such as CH$_4$ hydrate destabilization and the decomposition of old peat are apparently small.

For $^{14}$C, differing amounts of depletion are found for different CH$_4$ sources. Bacterially produced CH$_4$, such as that from wetlands, rice paddies, ruminants, and termites, is typically more highly depleted in $^{13}$C than is nonbacterial CH$_4$, such as that produced in biomass burning and in emissions of natural gas. Consideration
of the observed $^{13}$C depletion in CH$_4$ sources together with that of atmospheric CH$_4$ and the $^{12}$C-$^{13}$C fractionation factor associated with the reaction of CH$_4$ and OH indicates that bacterial CH$_4$ makes up some 70 percent of CH$_4$ sources (Quay et al., 1991).

Methane emission rates from Chinese rice paddies (total emissions: 30 Tg per year, Khalil et al., 1991) were found to be 4-10 times higher than from U.S. and European rice fields. Matthews et al. (1991) calculate Chinese and Indian CH$_4$ emissions from rice production of approximately 20 and 30 Tg per year respectively, assuming a global rice CH$_4$ source of 100 Tg per year (Fung et al., 1991). By contrast, recent results from the major rice producing areas of India and Japan (Parashar et al., 1991; Mitra, 1991; Yagi and Minami, 1990) indicate emissions that are not significantly different from the U.S. and European data. The Indian data indicate an annual CH$_4$ flux of only 3-4 Tg per year, an order of magnitude lower than calculated above. Large rice emissions from China and India are consistent with a global rice source of about 100 Tg per year, which is in agreement with constraints imposed by atmospheric observations (Fung et al., 1991, see below). Based on the latest Indian data, Sanhueza (1991) has adopted a lower estimate of CH$_4$ emissions from rice agriculture (60 Tg per year) for the IPCC review of global CH$_4$ emissions. R. Cicerone (private communication) estimates that the uncertainty in global emissions from rice is still very large (= a factor of seven).

### 1.8.4 Global Methane Budgets

The NOAA global CH$_4$ data base have been interpreted with a three-dimensional model incorporating geographic and seasonal emission distributions of the major CH$_4$ sources and sinks (Fung et al., 1991). Various source and sink scenarios were tested, constrained by the observed geographic and seasonal CH$_4$ distributions and the observed $^{13}$C and $^{14}$C composition of atmospheric CH$_4$. A preferred, but not necessarily unique, budget for CH$_4$ was derived, which is shown in Table 1-4 along with that derived for IPCC (IPCC, 1990) and also recently by Crutzen (1991), Harriss (1991); Sanhueza (1991).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wetlands</td>
<td>115 (100-200)</td>
<td>115 (100-200)</td>
<td>115 (165-160)</td>
<td>110 (60-160)</td>
<td>115 (100-200)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>100 (60-170)</td>
<td>110 (25-170)</td>
<td>100 (265)</td>
<td>100 (50-150)</td>
<td>60 (200-100)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Animals</td>
<td>80 (65-100)</td>
<td>80 (65-100)</td>
<td>80 (65-100)</td>
<td>80 (65-95)</td>
<td>80 (65-100)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fossil fuels</td>
<td>75 (50-95)</td>
<td>80 (45-100)</td>
<td>95 (75-115)</td>
<td>90 (80-100)</td>
<td>95 (80-120)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biomass burning</td>
<td>55 (50-100)</td>
<td>40 (20-80)</td>
<td>30 (15-45)</td>
<td>30 (15-45)</td>
<td>30 (20-80)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Land fills</td>
<td>40 (30-70)</td>
<td>40 (20-70)</td>
<td>50 (30-70)</td>
<td>85 (65-105)</td>
<td>85 (65-105)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Termites</td>
<td>20 (10-200)</td>
<td>40 (10-100)</td>
<td>20 (10-100)</td>
<td>20 (5-50)</td>
<td>20 (5-50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oceans</td>
<td>10 (5-20)</td>
<td>10 (5-20)</td>
<td>10 (5-20)</td>
<td>10 (5-20)</td>
<td>10 (5-20)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td>5 (0-120)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>50 (25-75)</td>
<td>10 (1-30)</td>
<td>10 (1-30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>500 (380-950)</td>
<td>525 (290-960)</td>
<td>505 (370-720)</td>
<td>545 (360-730)</td>
<td>505 (360-805)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sink</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chemical loss</td>
<td>450 (405-495)</td>
<td>500 (400-600)</td>
<td>430 (350-510)</td>
<td>430 (345-515)</td>
<td>430 (350-510)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soils</td>
<td>10 (5-60)</td>
<td>30 (15-45)</td>
<td>30 (15-45)</td>
<td>30 (15-45)</td>
<td>30 (15-45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric increase</td>
<td>45 (40-50)</td>
<td>45 (40-50)</td>
<td>45 (40-50)</td>
<td>45 (40-50)</td>
<td>45 (40-50)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>505 (450-605)</td>
<td>575 (455-695)</td>
<td>505 (405-605)</td>
<td>505 (400-610)</td>
<td>505 (405-605)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
(1991), and Sanhueza (1991). The global CH$_4$ budget is an underdetermined problem where there are more sources and sinks than there are observations to constrain them. The largest uncertainties in CH$_4$ emissions are associated with landfills, tropical swamps, rice fields, biomass burning, and termites, due to a lack of direct measurements of fluxes in regions were these sources are concentrated.

In contrast to the IPCC CH$_4$ budget, there is now fairly good agreement between CH$_4$ sources and sinks plus atmospheric accumulation. This is due largely to the revised (25 percent lower) atmospheric consumption of CH$_4$ by OH radicals (Vaghjiani and Ravishankara, 1991). However, there still remains considerable uncertainty associated with the global methane budget. Recent estimates of methane emissions from animal wastes and waste water treatment are included in Table 1-3 only in the Harriss (1991) and Sanhueza (1991) budgets, under landfills. A possibly large methane source from asphalt (Sackett and Barber, 1988), now appears to be less than 1 Tg per year (Tyler et al., 1990).

1.9 HYDROGEN

Oxidation of H$_2$ in the stratosphere may affect stratospheric O$_3$ by supplying H$_2$O vapor to the stratosphere, in addition to that derived from H$_2$O transported from the troposphere and CH$_4$ oxidation.

1.9.1 Global Distribution and Trends

Measurement of H$_2$ in air samples collected in the OGIST global flask sampling program between 1985 and 1989 shows that the concentration of H$_2$ has increased by 3.2±0.5 ppbv per year (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990e). The global average concentration in 1989 was 515 ppbv, based on the global trend and the 1988 average concentration. The concentration of H$_2$ in the Southern Hemisphere is about 3 percent higher than in the Northern Hemisphere. The Cape Grim data (1984–1987) from the OGIST network have been reported separately (Fraser et al., 1989).

1.9.2 Sources and Sinks

The global source and sink of H$_2$ is estimated to be about 90 Tg per year (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990e), the major sources being CH$_4$ oxidation (30 percent), oxidation of NMHCs (25 percent), anthropogenic activities (20 percent) and biomass burning (15 percent). The major sinks are removal by soils (85 percent) and oxidation by OH (15 percent). The increasing concentration of H$_2$ in the atmosphere is probably due to growing sources, for example, the observed CH$_4$ trend may account for 50 percent of the observed H$_2$ trend. The higher H$_2$ concentrations in the Southern Hemisphere compared to the Northern Hemisphere have been interpreted as indicating that the soil sink is the dominant cause of the interhemispheric difference. The observed seasonality in the Southern Hemisphere possibly reflects the local production by CH$_4$ and NMHC oxidation, while the seasonality in the Northern Hemisphere may reflect the seasonality in the soil sink (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1989).

1.10 CARBON MONOXIDE

Carbon monoxide (CO) is an important trace gas in the troposphere because it plays significant roles in controlling the chemistry of ozone production and hydroxyl radical destruction in the lower atmosphere. It directly affects the oxidizing capacity of the lower atmosphere and can thus influence the concentrations of other important trace gases such as CH$_4$, CH$_3$CCl$_3$, and the HCFCs.

1.10.1 Atmospheric Distributions and Trends

Because of its short residence time (2–3 months), coupled with an inadequate ground-based observational network, the determination of global average concentrations and long-term trends for CO is difficult. Due to larger sources in the Northern Hemisphere, the concentration of CO in the background, marine atmosphere is a factor of about two greater than in the Southern Hemisphere, where the annual average for the background, marine atmosphere is about 50–60 ppbv.

However, over continental sites in both hemispheres, even in clean air, CO concentrations are elevated and highly variable. For example, in the Southern Hemisphere average concentrations of about 100 ppbv over tropical Brazil are typical (Kirchhoff et al., 1989; Kirchhoff and Marinho, 1989).
Remote sensing from space provides a global picture of CO spatial variability (Reichle et al., 1990), indicating large biomass burning sources over South America and tropical Africa, which presumably influence the local production of tropospheric ozone, which is subsequently transported over a significant portion of the Southern Hemisphere (Watson et al., 1990). Long-term CO data are not yet available from space platforms.

There are several long-term CO measurement programs. Ground-based measurements at globally distributed sites have been regularly made by OGIST since 1978 (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1988) and CSIRO since 1980 (Fraser et al., 1986a, b). Long-term CO measurement programs have also been carried out at Cape Point since 1979 (Brunke et al., 1990; Scheel et al., 1990). In the tropics, CO measurements have been made systematically since 1987 in the Brazilian savanna region. Besides a permanent station at Cuiaba (16°S), another station at Natal (6°S) is also maintained for reference (Kirchoff and Rasmussen, 1990).

Mid-tropospheric CO data have been obtained by aircraft air sampling over southeast Australia (Fraser et al., 1986a, b) since 1980 and over Europe and the North Atlantic by the FIAER since 1979 (Scheel et al., 1988).

Selected available CO data are shown in Figure 1-10, divided into the four semihemispheres. The FIAER–CSIR and CSIRO long-term data in the Southern Hemisphere (Cape Point, 1979–1988; Cape Grim, 1978–1991; middle troposphere, southeastern Australia, 1980–1991; Mawson, 1980–1990) do not show statistically significant trends (Fraser and Coram, 1990; Brunke et al., 1990; Scheel et al., 1990; WMO, 1990b). An earlier report of a significant CO growth at Mawson (1.5±0.6 ppbv per year) (Fraser et al., 1986a) was later proved to be an artifact of the relatively short data record. By contrast, from the OGIST network (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1988, 1990c) a CO trend in the Southern Hemisphere of 0.8±0.4 ppbv per year over the period 1980–1988 has been reported. The Northern Hemispheric data from the OGIST network show a similar positive trend (0.8±0.4 ppbv per year or 0.8–1.4 percent per year) (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1988).

A comparison of spectroscopic data recorded at Jungfraujoch Station, Switzerland, in 1950–1951 with data collected at the same site in 1985–1987 indicates increasing CO levels (0.9±0.2 percent per year, 1950–1987), assuming an exponential growth in CO over this period (Zander et al., 1989b). Spectroscopic data collected at a frequency of about six times per year at Kitt Peak do not show a statistically significant trend for the period 1978–1986 (Wallace and Livingston, 1990b).

It is clear from the long-term ground-based and mid-tropospheric records in the Southern Hemisphere that the rate of CO change exhibits complex interannual variability. Figure 1-11 shows the rate of CO change as a function of time. Between 1978 and 1983, CO concentrations grew about 1 ppbv per year. From 1983 to 1985, CO concentrations declined, on average, 2 ppbv per year; 1986–1988: CO increased by 2 ppbv per year; 1988–1990: CO declined by 3 ppbv per year. Over the period 1978–1990, the overall trend of CO in the mid-to-high latitudes of the Southern Hemisphere is not significantly different from zero.

### 1.10.2 Carbon Monoxide Calibration

There has been significant progress in the calibration of CO measurements. (Weeks et al. 1989) have compared an ambient concentration OGIST calibration gas used in the CSIRO CO program to a dynamically-diluted NIST (formerly NBS) SRM (#2612a, 9.7 ppmv CO in air) and found that ambient levels of CO in the Southern Hemisphere in the NIST scale are ≈30–40 percent higher than those reported in the OGIST scale (≈35–55 ppbv). The CSIRO data reported here (Figure 1-10) are in the NIST scale. Note that there is now good agreement between FIAER and CSIRO measurements at similar latitudes in the Southern Hemisphere. The FIAER CO scale has been found to be within 4 percent of the NIST scale (Brunke et al., 1990). The OGIST scale has recently been revised such that CO concentrations are now reported 20 percent higher than previously (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1990d). A comparison of NIST (U.S.) and National Physical Laboratory (NPL) (U.K.) gravimetric standards indicates agreement to within 0.2 percent at a range of concentrations from 10 ppmv to 8 percent (Hughes et al., 1991).

Novelli et al. (1991) at NOAA–CMDL have prepared two series of gravimetric standards of CO in air at 25 to 1,000 ppbv, from pure CO as well as from a NIST SRM at 9.7 ppmv. The two sets of standards
Figure 1-10 Carbon monoxide observations (ppbv) in the four semihemispheres. All data are from the CSIRO global flask network (Fraser et al., 1986a, b; Fraser, 1991), except Cape Point (CSIR-FIAER: Brunke et al., 1990; Scheel et al., 1990). Some of the data are unpublished and are subject to revision. Data should not be used for further analysis without consulting the principal investigators: CSIRO, P. Fraser; FIAER, H. Scheel.
Figure 1-11 The Southern Hemispheric CO trends from 1978–1990. The trends are obtained from spline fits to the long-term CO data records (CSIRO: Fraser et al., 1986a, b; Fraser, 1991. CSIR-FIAER: Brunke et al., 1990; Scheel et al., 1990)
agree to within 1 percent. Comparison of the OGIST and NOAA-CMDL scales at CSIRO showed that CO concentrations determined using the NOAA-CMDL scale are ≈25 percent higher than those obtained in the OGIST scale before the 20 percent revision.

In summary, the NIST, NPL, and NOAA-CMDL CO standards agree to within 1 percent. The FIAER scale is within 4 percent of NIST, and the revised OGIST scale appears to be within 10–15 percent of the NIST scale.

1.10.3. Global Carbon Monoxide Budgets

At present, there are several uncertainties in evaluating the sources and sinks of atmospheric CO. Carbon monoxide concentrations show a large degree of spatial (Reichle et al., 1990) and temporal (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1988) variability, especially in the Northern Hemisphere over continental regions, which has not yet been adequately described by observational data. This presents serious problems in budget sensitivity studies when trying to match observations and model results (Fraser et al., 1986b). The various CO concentration data sets reported to date in the literature are probably not known to better 10 percent in an absolute sense. According to Lelieveld and Crutzen (1991), the oxidation of formaldehyde (HCHO) in the liquid phase does not produce CO but CO₂ directly. Thus, the fraction of CH₄ and higher NMHCs that produce CO during the oxidation process need to be reevaluated.

Despite these uncertainties in evaluating CO budgets, there have been several attempts to produce global budgets for CO (Table 1-5). The total emissions of CO are probably between 2,000 and 3,000 CO Tg per year, with as much as 2/3 being produced from anthropogenic activities, combustion processes (biomass (30 percent) and fossil fuel (20 percent)) being the dominant sources.

It is interesting to speculate why CO levels are not increasing in the Southern Hemisphere when CO sources are so strongly anthropogenically influenced. However, it is not obvious that all of the anthropogenic CO sources are increasing with time. Data on the temporal change of the magnitude of the biomass

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 1-5 The global CO budget, Tg per year.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sources</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fossil fuel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biomass burning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vegetation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oceans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secondary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NMHC oxidn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₄ oxidn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Sinks            |            |              |                       |                             |
| OH reaction      | 1,910 (1,200-2,600) | 2,020        | 2,000                 | (1,400-2,600)               | ≈2200                       |
| soils            | 260        | 390          | 390                   | (150-530)                   | ≈250                         |
| stratosphere     | 110        | (80-140)     |                       |                             | ≈100                         |
| accumulation     | 20         |              |                       |                             |
| Total            | 2,190 (1,420-2,960) | 2,410        | 2,500                 | (1,630-3,270)               | ≈2,550                       |
burning source are not readily available and the CO levels in urban areas of the developed countries appear to have declined over the past decade due to cleaner combustion processes (IPCC, 1990). The possibility of increasing levels of OH radical (Prinn et al., 1991a) also complicates the prediction of CO trends.

Crutzen and Zimmerman (1991) have developed a preindustrial CO emission scenario of about 1,000 Tg CO per year, which in a two-dimensional model simulation results in preindustrial CO levels that are 50 percent (Southern Hemisphere) to 60 percent (Northern Hemisphere) of current model levels (2,300 Tg per year CO emissions).

1.11 NON-METHANE HYDROCARBONS (NMHCs)

NMHCs could possibly play a significant role in determining the OH radical concentration in the remote marine boundary layer (Bonsang et al., 1988; Donahue and Prinn, 1990) and act as a significant source of CO. Because of their role in OH chemistry, NMHCs are important in assessing the significance of the OH sink for CH₄, CO, CH₃CCl₃, as well as the HCFCs and HFCs.

The number of NMHCs in the background atmosphere is quite large (in excess of 100), including saturated, unsaturated, and aromatic compounds. The NMHCs can be classified by their atmospheric lifetimes:

- relatively long-lived (lifetimes > week), where the highest concentrations (up to 3 ppbv for ethane (C₂H₆)) are observed in the middle to high northern latitudes;
- more reactive (lifetimes between 12 hours and a week), such as C₂-C₅ alkenes, whose concentrations exhibit significant temporal and latitudinal variability from <0.1 ppbv in remote areas to a few ppbv close to source regions;
- extremely short-lived (lifetimes of hours) such as terpenes or isoprene whose local concentrations only may reach about 10 ppbv close to their sources.

With the exception of C₂H₆, trends in the atmospheric concentrations of NMHCs have not been established. Recently (Ehhalt et al., 1991) have reported a secular trend in the tropospheric concentration of C₂H₆ over the Northern Hemisphere of 0.9±0.3 percent per year, based on spectroscopic observations made at Jungfraujoch in 1951 and from 1984 to 1988, probably due to anthropogenic activities such as the use of fossil fuels and biomass burning.

1.11.1 Sources and Sinks for NMHCs

The oceans are a major source of NMHCs, mainly alkenes. Estimates of the source strength of ethene and propene range from ~30 to 100 Tg C per year (Penkett, 1982; Bonsang et al., 1988). Emissions of NMHCs from terrestrial vegetation are species dependent, isoprene coming largely from deciduous plants (~500 Tg C per year) and terpenes from conifers (~500 Tg C per year) (Rasmussen and Khalil, 1988). These emission estimates are very uncertain. Grasslands emit ~50 Tg C per year of light alkenes and higher hydrocarbons (Warneck, 1988). Anthropogenic emissions are ~60 Tg C per year (Warneck, 1988) and biomass burning, 25 Tg C per year (Crutzen and Andread, 1990). All these emissions have uncertainty factors of 2–3.

It has been generally accepted that the dominant loss mechanism for most NMHCs is reaction with the hydroxyl radical (OH). Other oxidants capable of removing hydrocarbons are ozone (O₃), the nitrate radical (NO₃), and chlorine atoms (Cl). Unsaturated hydrocarbons react rapidly with O₃ and NO₃ such that the atmospheric lifetimes of isoprene for removal by OH, O₃, and NO₃ are 18 hours, 1.2 days, and 20 hours respectively; for a terpene such as α-pinenene the lifetimes are respectively 3.4 hours, 4.6 hours, and 2 hours (Corchnow and Atkinson, 1990). It has also been proposed that chlorine atoms may remove large proportions of some saturated hydrocarbons such as ethane and propane (Singh and Kasting, 1988). This appears to be much less likely now after the findings of low HCl concentration (the source of the Cl atoms over the ocean) (Harris et al., 1991).

To improve our understanding of the role of NMHCs in the tropospheric OH chemistry, a global observational data base of the unsaturated hydrocarbons (up to C₆) at the 1 pptv level is required, both in the atmosphere and surface ocean waters, as well as concurrent O₃, CO, and UV flux observations (Donahue and Prinn, 1990).
1.12 CARBON DIOXIDE

Next to H₂O vapor, CO₂ is the most important greenhouse gas in the atmosphere. Increasing concentrations of CO₂ are predicted to cause a warming of the troposphere and a cooling of the stratosphere, the latter resulting directly in increased levels of stratospheric O₃, or indirectly, through the formation of stratospheric aerosols, reduced levels of stratospheric O₃.

1.12.1 Atmospheric Distributions and Trends

There are several long-term measurement programs for CO₂ in the remote atmosphere. Recent publications from the NOAA–CMDL laboratory describe the results from in situ (Mauna Loa, Thoning et al., 1989; Samoa, Waterman et al., 1989) and flask observations (Conway et al., 1988). Data up to 1989 are summarized in Novelli et al. (1990).

Concentrations in the Northern Hemisphere are typically 2–3 ppmv higher than in the Southern Hemisphere of CO₂, although the difference between the hemispheres shows substantial interannual variation. The global average CO₂ concentration and increase in 1989, based on the NOAA–CMDL in situ data from Barrow, Mauna Loa, Samoa, and the South Pole, was 352.2 ppmv and 1.6 ppmv per year respectively (Novelli et al., 1990). The global average growth rate shows considerable variation from year to year, with values as high as 2.6 ppmv per year (1987–1988) and as low as 0.4 ppmv per year (1981–1982). The long-term growth rate is increasing.

Like CH₄, the observed change in CO₂ amounts has been accompanied by a change in its δ¹³C composition. CO₂ has become more depleted in δ¹³C as isotopically light (more ¹³C-depleted) CO₂ is added to the lighter pool of atmospheric CO₂ (Kaye et al., 1989).

Variations in atmospheric CO₂ are correlated with El Niño–Southern Oscillation (ENSO) events (Keeling et al., 1989). Some clues to the cause of this correlation may be found in δ¹³C/δ¹²C ratios of atmospheric CO₂, which allow CO₂ of terrestrial and marine origin to be distinguished. The δ¹³C/δ¹²C data to date are somewhat contradictory (Keeling et al., 1989; Francey et al., 1990), so that a wide range of CO₂ fluxes associated with ENSO events are possible.

1.12.2 Sources and Sinks of CO₂

The extent to which the terrestrial biota contribute to long-term changes in atmospheric CO₂ has long been a contentious question in carbon cycle studies. Inversion calculations (two-dimensional model), using surface atmospheric CO₂ observations (Enting and Mansbridge, 1989, 1991; Tans et al., 1989), and three-dimensional model studies, supplemented by analysis of surface atmospheric and oceanic partial pressure data (Tans et al., 1990), concluded that there is a large, previously unidentified sink for CO₂ in the Northern Hemisphere, probably biotic uptake. More recently, it has been appreciated that the Tans et al. (1990) analysis neglects a natural cycle of CO₂ taken up by the terrestrial biota, transported into the oceans via rivers and then outgased into the atmosphere to close the cycle (Sarmiento and Siegenthaler, 1991). The existence of this cycle represents a correction of perhaps 0.6 Gt to the net ocean uptake calculated by Tans et al. (1990). In addition, Enting and Mansbridge (1991) noted that the role of CO in the atmospheric budget implies a correction of about 0.25 Gt to budgets based in interpreting the spatial distribution of CO₂. (The correction needs to be added to southern sinks and subtracted from northern sinks.) The effect of these corrections is to bring the ocean fluxes estimated by Tans et al. (1990) into much better agreement with ocean uptake based on global-scale carbon cycle modeling. However, this still implies the need for some biotic uptake of comparable magnitude to the carbon release from deforestation. In particular, estimates of the spatial distribution of CO₂ sources show a tropical source comparable to that expected from ocean outgasing without any additional contribution from tropical deforestation.

REFERENCES

SOURCE GASES

Crill, P., Seasonal patterns of methane uptake and carbon dioxide release from a temperate woodland soil, Eos Trans., 72, 80, 1991.
 SOURCE GASES


Etheridge, D., G. Pearman, and P. Fraser, Changes in tropospheric methane between 1841 and 1978 from a high accumulation-rate Antarctic ice core, Tellus, accepted, 1992.


Fraser, P., Personal communication, 1991.


Harriss, R., Personal communication, 1991.


SOURCE GASES


Logan, J., Personal communication, 1990.


SOURCE GASES

Lifetimes Meeting, Newport Beach, California July 1991.


Prinn, R., F. Alyea, D. Cunnold, P. Fraser, and P. Simmonds, Unpublished, provisional trace gas data from the ALE-GAGE program, 1991b.


Seiler, W., and R. Conrad, Contribution of tropical ecosystems to the global budget of trace gases, 1.36


SOURCE GASES


CHAPTER 2

Ozone and Temperature Trends

Authors:
R. Stolarski
L. Bishop
R.D. Bojkov
M.-L. Chanin

V. Fioletov
S. Godin
V. Kirchhoff
J. Zawodny

C.S. Zerefos

Additional Contributors:
W. Chu
J. DeLuisi
A. Hansson
J. Kerr
E. Lysenko

M.P. McCormick
P. Newman
M. Prendez
J. Staehelin
B. Subbaraya
Chapter 2

Ozone and Temperature Trends

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY .................................................................................................... 2.1
2.1 INTRODUCTION .......................................................................................................... 2.3
2.2 INSTRUMENTS ............................................................................................................ 2.3
  2.2.1 Dobson ............................................................................................................. 2.3
  2.2.2 Filter Ozonometers .......................................................................................... 2.3
  2.2.3 TOMS .............................................................................................................. 2.3
  2.2.4 Ozonesondes .................................................................................................... 2.3
  2.2.5 Umkehr ............................................................................................................ 2.4
  2.2.6 SAGE ............................................................................................................... 2.4
2.3 OBSERVED TRENDS ................................................................................................... 2.4
  2.3.1 Factors Contributing to Ozone and Temperature Variability ......................... 2.4
    2.3.1.1 Solar Cycle ....................................................................................... 2.4
    2.3.1.2 Energetic Particles ............................................................................ 2.4
    2.3.1.3 Quasi-Biennial Oscillation ............................................................... 2.4
    2.3.1.4 El Niño–Southern Oscillation .......................................................... 2.5
    2.3.1.5 Atmospheric Nuclear Tests .............................................................. 2.5
    2.3.1.6 Volcanic Eruptions ........................................................................... 2.5
  2.3.2 Antarctic Trends .............................................................................................. 2.5
  2.3.3 Global Trends in Total Ozone .......................................................................... 2.10
    2.3.3.1 Ground Station Trends ...................................................................... 2.10
    2.3.3.2 Comparison of Ground Station and Satellite Data ................................ 2.15
    2.3.3.3 Trends from Satellite Data ................................................................... 2.18
  2.3.4 Trends in the Ozone Profile ............................................................................. 2.24
    2.3.4.1 Ozonesondes ..................................................................................... 2.24
    2.3.4.2 SAGE ............................................................................................... 2.25
    2.3.4.3 Umkehr ............................................................................................. 2.25
    2.3.4.4 Comparison of Profile Trends .......................................................... 2.28
  2.3.5 Temperature ..................................................................................................... 2.28
2.4 SUMMARY .................................................................................................................... 2.29
REFERENCES ...................................................................................................................... 2.30
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY

Observational Record: Since the 1989 assessment, the observational record includes an additional 2.5 years of Dobson, Stratospheric Aerosol and Gas Experiment (SAGE) and Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) data and a complete re-analysis of 29 ground-based M83/M124 stations in the former Soviet Union. This is complemented by a major new advance in the observational record of an internally-calibrated TOMS data set that is now independent of ground-based observations. Trend analyses of SAGE data have been extended to the lower stratosphere and the Umkehr data have been reanalyzed.

Antarctic Ozone: The Antarctic ozone hole in 1991 was as deep and as extensive in area as those of 1987, 1989, and 1990. The low value of total ozone measured in 1991 was 110 Dobson Units, a decrease of 60 percent compared with ozone levels prior to the mid-1970s. The previously noted quasi-biennial modulation of the severity of the ozone hole did not occur during the last 3 years. The area of the ozone hole was similar for these 4 years.

Trends in Total Ozone: Ground-based (Dobson and M83/M124) and satellite (TOMS) observations of total column ozone through March 1991 were analyzed, allowing for the influence of solar cycle and quasi-biennial oscillation (see table). They show that:

- The northern mid-latitude winter and summer decreases during the 1980s were larger than the average trend since 1970 by about 2 percent per decade. A significant longitudinal variance of the trend since 1979 is observed.
- For the first time there are statistically significant decreases in all seasons in both the Northern and Southern Hemispheres at mid- and high-latitudes during the 1980s; the northern mid-latitude long-term trends (1970 to 1991), while smaller, are also statistically significant in all seasons.
- There has been no statistically significant decrease in tropical latitudes from 25°N to 25°S.

Trends in the Vertical Distribution of Ozone: Balloonsonde, ground-based Umkehr, and satellite SAGE observations show that:

- Ozone is decreasing in the lower stratosphere, i.e., below 25 km, at about 10 percent per decade, consistent with the observed decrease in column ozone.
- Changes in the observed vertical distribution of ozone in the upper stratosphere near 40 km are qualitatively consistent with theoretical predictions, but are smaller in magnitude.
- Measurements indicate that ozone levels in the troposphere, over the few existing ozone sounding stations at northern mid-latitudes, have increased about 10 percent per decade over the past two decades.

Trends in Stratospheric Temperature: The temperature record indicates a small cooling (about 0.3°C per decade) of the lower stratosphere in the sense of that expected from the observed change in the stratospheric concentration of ozone.

| Total ozone trends in percent per decade with 95 percent confidence limits |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Dec–Mar                       | −5.2 ± 1.5        | +0.3 ± 4.5        | −5.6 ± 3.5       | −4.7 ± 0.9        | −2.7 ± 0.7       |
| May–Aug                       | −6.2 ± 3.0        | +0.1 ± 5.2        | −2.9 ± 2.1       | −3.3 ± 1.2        | −1.3 ± 0.4       |
| Sep–Nov                       | −4.4 ± 3.2        | +0.3 ± 5.0        | −1.7 ± 1.9       | −1.2 ± 1.6        | −1.2 ± 0.6       |

2.1
This chapter is an update of the extensive reviews of the state of knowledge of measured ozone trends published in the Report of the International Ozone Trends Panel (1988; WMO, 1990a) and the Scientific Assessment of Stratospheric Ozone: 1989 (WMO, 1990b). The chapter contains a review of progress since these reports, including updating of the ozone records, in most cases through March 1991. Also included are some new, unpublished reanalyses of these records including a complete reevaluation of 29 stations located in the former Soviet Union. The major new advance in knowledge of the measured ozone trend is the existence of independently calibrated satellite data records from the Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) and Stratospheric Aerosol and Gas Experiment (SAGE) instruments. These confirm many of the findings, originally derived from the Dobson record, concerning northern mid-latitude changes in ozone. We now have results from several instruments, whereas the previously reported changes were dependent on the calibration of a single instrument. This chapter will compare the ozone records from many different instruments to determine whether or not they provide a consistent picture of the ozone change that has occurred in the atmosphere. The chapter also briefly considers the problem of stratospheric temperature change. As in previous reports, this problem received significantly less attention and the report is not nearly as complete. This area needs more attention in the future.

2.2 INSTRUMENTS

2.2.1 Dobson

The Ozone Trends Panel (WMO, 1990a) used data from Dobson stations that had been provisionally revised by R.D. Bojkov using monthly mean corrections (Bojkov et al., 1990). Since then, a number of the Dobson stations have revised their entire data records making daily corrections based on detailed calibration records. These include Belsk, Hradec Kralove, Ahmedabad, and the four Japanese stations: Sapporo, Tateno, Kagoshima, and Naha. Several other stations have been provisionally revised on a monthly basis by the station. For the rest, this report continues to use Bojkov’s provisional revisions. All data have been updated through March 1991.

2.2.2 Filter Ozonometers

The filter ozonometer (M83) was developed in the mid-1950s. In its initial configuration, the instrument had significant systematic errors. In the early 1970s, the instrument was modified and improved light filters were used. Since 1973, this modified instrument has been used in the former Soviet Union portion of ozone monitoring stations. Since 1986, the M83 has been replaced by the M124, which is a modified design but uses the same light filters. The data before 1973 should not be used for the analysis of trends because of large systematic errors. One cause of the instrument problems was the frequent replacement of instruments with new ones about every 2 years. Prior to carrying out the trend analysis reported here, the data from this network were revised by careful checking of calibration records.

2.2.3 TOMS

TOMS was launched on Nimbus-7 in October 1978 and is still working in 1991. The main problem with maintaining a long-term ozone record with TOMS is the degradation of the diffuser plate used to make the solar observation for determination of albedo. Early evaluations of the ozone data from TOMS (Fleig et al., 1986) included a correction for diffuser plate darkening. This correction yielded a TOMS data set that tracked the corresponding Dobson measurements until about 1982 or 1983. After that the TOMS, and the companion solar backscatter ultraviolet spectrometer, began to drift downward with respect to Dobson measurements (WMO, 1990a). A new method has been derived to improve the correction to the diffuser plate (Herman, et al., 1991). The entire data set has been reprocessed (called Version 6) and is estimated to be precise to ± 1.3 percent (2σ) at the end of 1989 relative to the beginning of the record.

2.2.4 Ozonesondes

The previous assessment (WMO, 1990b) analyzed the records from a network of nine ozonesonde stations. This study has not been updated for this
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

The record from Payerne has recently been reanalyzed by Staehelin and Schmid (1991) to correct for changes in the time of day of launch. This reanalyzed record has been used to illustrate some of the features of the observed profile of ozone loss.

2.2.5 Umkehr

The Umkehr technique for measuring the profile of ozone concentration has been in use since its discovery by Götz (1931). In the last assessment report, trends from the records of 10 stations covering the period 1977 to 1987 were analyzed. Mateer and DeLuissi (1991) have devised an improved Umkehr retrieval algorithm. This algorithm is an optimal statistical or maximum likelihood retrieval and uses improved a priori profiles and the Paur and Bass (1985) ozone absorption coefficients and their temperature dependence.

2.2.6 SAGE

The SAGE I and SAGE II instruments measure the vertical profile of ozone at sunrise and sunset (McCormick et al., 1989). The SAGE I data set extends over the period from February 1979 through November 1981 and has not been revised since the previous assessment. SAGE II continues to return data since beginning operation in October 1984. The last 6½ years of SAGE II ozone data through mid-1991 are presented here. The SAGE measurement technique is insensitive to drift in instrumental calibration; however, there may be systematic differences between SAGE I and SAGE II. The potential systematic differences are less than 2 percent between 25 and 45 km, increasing to approximately 6 percent at 20 km. The largest change from previous assessments is that the SAGE I and SAGE II ozone profiles below 25 km have now been extensively intercompared with ozonesondes and the trend estimates can be calculated down to 17 km altitude.

2.3 OBSERVED TRENDS

2.3.1 Factors Contributing to Ozone and Temperature Variability

Several natural influences contribute to ozone and temperature variability and must be considered when estimating trends. The following subsections briefly describe those influences thought to be significant.

2.3.1.1 Solar Cycle

The 11-year solar cycle has an influence on stratospheric ozone amounts. Both theoretical calculations and observations (Stolarski et al., 1990) show a 1 to 2 percent peak-to-peak variation in total ozone (WMO, 1990a, Chapter 7). In the upper stratosphere, where theory says most of the variability should occur, the only long-term ozone record is from Umkehr measurements. This record shows a 2 percent peak to peak variation at 40 km rising to 5 percent at 45 km (Reinsel et al., 1989). Details of the analysis of the solar cycle effect have little effect on the deduction of ozone trends from the 35-year Dobson records, but they can be important to deduction of trends from the much shorter 11- to 12-year TOMS and SAGE records. The influence of the 11-year solar cycle effect on temperatures was reviewed by von Cossart and Taubenheim (1987) and Chanin et al. (1987). Kokin et al. (1990) gave a 3–5 K amplitude in the upper mesosphere and about 1.5 K in the upper stratosphere.

2.3.1.2 Energetic Particles

Another phenomenon related to the solar cycle that has produced observed effects on atmospheric ozone concerns high-energy protons (Zerefos and Crutzen, 1975; Heath et al., 1977; Solomon and Crutzen, 1981; McPeters and Jackman, 1985). These solar proton events (SPEs) are sporadic, and events with a large impact on ozone are rare. Particularly large events were those of August 1972. It has been suggested that the late 1989 events were partially responsible for the low total ozone seen in the north polar region in the spring of 1990 (Reid et al., 1991), and enhancements of NO2 and decreases in ozone were observed by SAGE during this period (Zawodny and McCormick, personal communication).

2.3.1.3 Quasi-Biennial Oscillation

There is a clear quasi-biennial oscillation (QBO) signal in total ozone data at the equator, with magni-
tude of about 4 to 5 percent peak to peak (Bojkov, 1987; WMO, 1990a; Hilsenrath and Schlesinger, 1981). As a function of altitude, the ozone profile changes due to the QBO are much larger (Bojkov, 1987; Zawodny and McCormick, 1991). Two separate equatorial peak QBO amplitudes are found at 24 km (20 percent peak to peak) and 34 km (15 percent peak to peak). Although these variations are large, they largely cancel out in the total ozone column.

2.3.1.4 El Niño—Southern Oscillation

A relationship of total ozone to El Niño—Southern Oscillation (ENSO) has also been suggested. The tropical Dobson data show 3 to 4 percent variations which correlate with the Southern Oscillation Index (SOI) (Zerefos et al., 1991a,b). The SOI shows a major ENSO event in 1982–1983 that has been suggested to be partly responsible for the negative ozone deviations at high latitudes in the Northern Hemisphere (Bojkov, 1987a).

2.3.1.5 Atmospheric Nuclear Tests

Chemical models predict that the atmospheric nuclear test series of the late 1950s and early 1960s may have had an observable effect on the baseline amount of ozone measured by the Dobson instruments during the 1960s.

2.3.1.6 Volcanic Eruptions

Finally, explosive volcanic eruptions are a sporadic and unpredictable potential perturbation of ozone or cause interference with ozone measurements. There have been several major eruptions and a number of minor eruptions during the period of the ozone data record. The eruption of Gunung Agung in 1963 is near the beginning of most of the ground-based ozone records. The only major eruption during the period of most of the ozone data records was El Chichón in Mexico in 1982. El Chichón has had at most a 2 percent effect on measured total ozone (Chandra and Stolarski, 1991). Indications from recent measurements of the volcanic eruptions of Mt. Pinatubo are that it may have injected two to three times more material than El Chichón. The current analysis does not include any ozone measurements during or after the June 1991 eruption of Mt. Pinatubo. The aerosol increase in the lower stratosphere from large volcanic eruptions has also produced a large (4K) temperature rise (Labitzke et al., 1983; Michelangeli et al., 1989).

2.3.2 Antarctic Trends

The springtime Antarctic ozone hole has been observed since the late 1970s (Farman, et al., 1985; Chubachi, 1985). Measurements by ground-based instruments, balloonsondes, and satellites have shown that the depletion occurs mainly during September with the ozone concentration in the lower stratosphere between about 14 and 22 km declining to nearly zero concentrations by early October.

The Antarctic ozone holes of 1989 and 1990 were both characterized by low total ozone values over much of the south polar region (Stolarski, et al., 1990; Newman et al., 1991). The depth and extent of the hole in each of these years were comparable to the large 1987 ozone hole discussed in WMO (1990b). In 1990, the hole lasted a particularly long time, through December (Newman et al., 1991). The vortex appeared to have been weakened by wave events in August, but it persisted because very little wave activity was propagated upward from the troposphere. Figure 2-1 shows the TOMS daily minimum total ozone (for a 2° latitude by 5° longitude bin) measured in the south polar region from August through November (updated from Newman et al., 1991, by Schoeberl, personal communication). The shaded area in Figure 2-1 indicates the range of minimum values for all years from 1979 through 1990. Also indicated are the minima for 1979, 1987, 1988, 1989, and 1990. The 1991 data, shown as dots, show a decline through early October that is similar to the previous deep ozone hole years 1987, 1989, and 1990. A minimum value of 110 Dobson units (DU), slightly lower than in previous years, was reached in early October 1991. This was the preliminary number available in October from real time processing. The final number from the regular processing system was 108 DU (Krueger, personal communication). The recovery through the middle of November 1991 has closely followed that of 1989. The quasi-biennial modulation of the depth of the ozone hole that has been previously noted (Garcia and Solomon, 1987; Lait et al., 1987) is not evident in the data for the last 3 years.
The September decrease in Antarctic ozone has been clearly shown to be a lower stratospheric phenomenon (mainly between 14 and 22 km altitude) with nearly all of the ozone being removed in cold years with deep ozone holes (Hofmann et al., 1987; Gardiner, 1988; Komhyr et al., 1988). This was again the case in 1989 and 1990 (Deshler et al., 1990; Deshler and Hofmann, 1991). The lower stratospheric ozone decrease detected by balloon ozonesondes has been confirmed by measurements from SAGE (McCormick and Larsen, 1986, 1988), from lidar (Browell et al., 1988), and from in situ measurements on aircraft (Proffitt et al., 1989).

The Antarctic ozone hole is occurring during the spring when sunlight reaches the vortex while it is still intact. There is a strong correlation of low total ozone amounts with low temperatures in the lower stratosphere. An example is shown in Figure 2-2 for the data over the Japanese station Syowa. The cold years are dynamically less active with a more stable vortex, which results in a stronger and more persistent ozone depletion. During the period when the vortex is warming (September through December), there appears to be a significant negative temperature trend if only the cold years are considered. The warmer years are dynamically active, with consequent variability that overwhelms any possible trend (Newman et al., 1990; Randel, 1988).

For the recent 4 years with deep ozone holes (1987, 1989–1991), the area covered by the ozone...
Figure 2-2 Correlation of October monthly mean 100-hPa temperatures and total ozone amounts measured above Syowa, Antarctica.

Figure 2-3 The area of the south polar region with total ozone amount less than 200 DU as measured by TOMS on a daily basis for each of the last 5 years.
Figure 2-4. Daily average Southern Hemisphere total ozone as measured by TOMS for the years 1979, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, and 1991. The shaded area indicates the range for all years from 1979 through 1990.

The ozone hole is more or less constant. As a measure of the size of the ozone hole, Figure 2-3 shows the area for which the TOMS total ozone measurements are less than 200 DU. The area for 1988, the shallow ozone hole year, is very small. For the other 4 years, the rise in the area of less than 200 DU occurs during the first half of September. The area reaches a maximum of about 14 million square kilometers, or approximately the size of the Antarctic continent. The variations in the rate of decline from late October through November indicate differences in the vortex weakening and breakup. The recovery in 1991 closely follows that of 1989.

The area-weighted average of Southern Hemisphere total ozone measured by TOMS is shown in Figure 2-4. From January through May of 1991, the Southern Hemisphere average ozone was near the minimum observed for the last 12 years. In early June, the average ozone began to recover towards more normal values. Data from TOMS were not available for the end of June and beginning of July. By mid-July, the average total ozone was in the middle of the range observed for the last 12 years. This results from a strong mid-latitude maximum of total ozone related to planetary wave activity.

Figure 2-5 shows a comparison of the October monthly mean TOMS Southern Hemisphere maps for the last 5 years. The 1991 map shows a deep minimum with lowest value of just over 150 DU. The contours are offset from the pole and a strong maximum of >450 DU is observed. The pattern is very similar to that of 1989. In contrast, 1987 and 1990 showed a much more symmetric pattern about the south pole. Averaged over the month of October, the 1987 ozone hole had the lowest measured ozone amounts with a region around the pole of <150 DU.
Figure 2-5  Polar orthographic projections of TOMS Southern Hemisphere maps of October mean total ozone for each of the last 5 years. The south pole is at the center; the equator, 30° S, and 60° S latitude circles are shown; and Greenwich is to the top. The contours are in Dobson units.
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

2.3.3 Global Trends in Total Ozone

2.3.3.1 Ground Station Trends

As in the previous reports (WMO 1986; WMO, 1990a,b), the trend analysis of ozone series uses a statistical model that fits terms for seasonal variation in mean ozone, seasonal variation in ozone trends, and the effects of the QBO, solar cycles, atmospheric nuclear tests (where appropriate), and autocorrelated noise (see, e.g., Reinsel et al., 1987; Bojkov et al., 1990). In some cases, simplified versions of the full model were fit. For the longer Dobson series, the trend fitted for each month was a "hockey stick," with a level baseline prior to December 1969 and a linear trend after 1970. For series that began after 1970, the trend is a simple linear monthly trend.

The Ozone Trends Panel Report (WMO, 1990a) analyzed the available Dobson data through the end of 1986. An update through October of 1988 was given in the 1989 WMO—UNEP assessment report (WMO, 1990b). Dobson data are now available through March of 1991. The earlier reports used published data, some of which had been "provisionally revised" by R.D. Bojkov in an attempt to remove the effect of some obvious changes due to calibrations. Since that time a number of stations have reevaluated their data and calibrations and have issued what could be called "officially reevaluated" data sets. The last column and footnotes in Table 2-1 indicate the data source used for each station. Also available now are reevaluated data from 29 stations using the M83/M124 filter instruments in the former Soviet Union (Bojkov and Fioletov, 1991). During the second half of the 1980s, Brewer spectrophotometers replaced Dobson instruments at some stations with long ozone records (Canada); continuity of ozone records at these stations used in the present assessment was achieved by reporting simulated Dobson data to the World Ozone Data Center based on a 3-year overlap study of the instruments.

Two different forms of analysis have been performed on the ground-based data. The standard analysis performs a trend analysis as described previously at each ground-based station. The results of these analyses are reported as Table 2-1, which gives trend results for the seasons December–March (Northern Hemisphere winter), May–August (Northern Hemisphere summer), September–November (Northern Hemisphere fall), and a year-round trend that is the average trend over all months of the year. As a continuation of this form of analysis, individual station trends can be appropriately averaged over regions to yield regional trends as reported in Table 2-2 for North America, Europe, and the Far East.

A second form of analysis forms a composite ozone series for a region, or a latitude belt, by a combination of the individual ozone series at the stations within that region or latitude belt. The primary advantage of this approach is the ability to include data from stations with records too short to analyze with the normal trend analysis, or which stopped taking data before the beginning of the trend period, in order to stabilize the regional or belt average. In the case of the filter (M83/M124) data, the ozone records are so variable that regional averages supply considerable stabilization. The method of producing these series was to average the deseasonalized series together, and then to add back in an average seasonal component in order to calculate percentage trends. A problem with this construction is that series with data starting after the beginning of the trend period (usually taken to be 1970) are adjusted to have monthly means of zero, and this has the effect of muting any negative trend in the composite series when a late starting series is averaged in with the rest. Other methods of seasonal adjustment have been investigated, but no completely satisfactory technique has been found. Trends from the zonal series appear to be sensitive to the method of composition of the aggregate series, and these will be used for illustration and sensitivity studies only. However, trends obtained from the composite filter series are not very sensitive to the method of construction, since the individual series have a common time span.

Table 2-1 shows the results of the individual station analysis, and the trends for the mid-latitude northern stations are plotted versus latitude in Figure 2-6. The trends are negative in all seasons, and year-round, at nearly all stations. There is also a clear gradient with latitude for the bulk of the stations, with more northerly stations exhibiting the largest negative trends. The two most northerly stations, Reykjavik and Lerwick, break the pattern, with positive trends in the winter, and positive or nearly zero trends in the summer. This may reflect difficulty in very low sun measurements or be an indication of longitudinal
Table 2-1 Long-term trends derived from ground-based total ozone data for individual stations. These estimates were derived from the Allied statistical model using data from January 1958 through March 1991 where possible, with a linear trend fit to the period 1970–1991.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lat</th>
<th>Year Round</th>
<th>Dec–Mar</th>
<th>May–Aug</th>
<th>Sep–Nov</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Trend</td>
<td>SE</td>
<td>Trend</td>
<td>SE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North America:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churchill</td>
<td>59 N</td>
<td>-3.4</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-4.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmonton</td>
<td>54 N</td>
<td>-1.4</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goose Bay</td>
<td>53 N</td>
<td>-1.3</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caribou</td>
<td>47 N</td>
<td>-2.2</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-3.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bismarck</td>
<td>47 N</td>
<td>-2.4</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-3.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>44 N</td>
<td>-1.5</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-3.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boulder</td>
<td>40 N</td>
<td>-2.7</td>
<td>.6</td>
<td>-3.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallops Is.</td>
<td>38 N</td>
<td>-1.5</td>
<td>.6</td>
<td>-2.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nashville</td>
<td>36 N</td>
<td>-2.1</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-3.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tallahassee</td>
<td>30 N</td>
<td>-2.0</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-3.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Europe:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lat</th>
<th>Year Round</th>
<th>Dec–Mar</th>
<th>May–Aug</th>
<th>Sep–Nov</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Trend</td>
<td>SE</td>
<td>Trend</td>
<td>SE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reykjavik</td>
<td>64 N</td>
<td>-0.3</td>
<td>.7</td>
<td>2.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lerwick</td>
<td>60 N</td>
<td>-0.1</td>
<td>.7</td>
<td>-0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Petersburg</td>
<td>60 N</td>
<td>-3.1</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-4.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belsk</td>
<td>52 N</td>
<td>-2.2</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-3.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bracknell</td>
<td>51 N</td>
<td>-3.4</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-4.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hradec Králové</td>
<td>50 N</td>
<td>-1.8</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-4.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uccle</td>
<td>51 N</td>
<td>-2.9</td>
<td>.6</td>
<td>-2.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hohenpeissenberg</td>
<td>48 N</td>
<td>-2.3</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-3.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arosa</td>
<td>47 N</td>
<td>-2.4</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-3.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vigna di Valle</td>
<td>42 N</td>
<td>-0.8</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-2.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cagliari/Elmas</td>
<td>39 N</td>
<td>-0.4</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-1.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Far East:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lat</th>
<th>Year Round</th>
<th>Dec–Mar</th>
<th>May–Aug</th>
<th>Sep–Nov</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Trend</td>
<td>SE</td>
<td>Trend</td>
<td>SE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nagaev**</td>
<td>60 N</td>
<td>-3.4</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>-2.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petropavlovsk**</td>
<td>53 N</td>
<td>-2.4</td>
<td>.8</td>
<td>-2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sahalin**</td>
<td>47 N</td>
<td>-2.0</td>
<td>.8</td>
<td>-2.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sapporo</td>
<td>43 N</td>
<td>-1.3</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-2.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tateno</td>
<td>36 N</td>
<td>-0.9</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kagoshima</td>
<td>32 N</td>
<td>-0.3</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naha</td>
<td>26 N</td>
<td>-0.3</td>
<td>.7</td>
<td>-0.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Low Latitude:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lat</th>
<th>Year Round</th>
<th>Dec–Mar</th>
<th>May–Aug</th>
<th>Sep–Nov</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Quetta</td>
<td>30 N</td>
<td>-0.2</td>
<td>.6</td>
<td>-0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cairo</td>
<td>30 N</td>
<td>-0.0</td>
<td>.8</td>
<td>-0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahmedabad</td>
<td>23 N</td>
<td>-0.4</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauna Loa</td>
<td>20 N</td>
<td>-0.2</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico City</td>
<td>19 N</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huancayo</td>
<td>12 S</td>
<td>-0.5</td>
<td>.2</td>
<td>-0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoa</td>
<td>14 S</td>
<td>-1.2</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>-1.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Southern Hemisphere:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lat</th>
<th>Year Round</th>
<th>Dec–Mar</th>
<th>May–Aug</th>
<th>Sep–Nov</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aspendale</td>
<td>38 S</td>
<td>-2.6</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-3.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>43 S</td>
<td>-2.2</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>-1.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Invercargill</td>
<td>46 S</td>
<td>-3.5</td>
<td>.5</td>
<td>-3.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacQuarie Is.</td>
<td>54 S</td>
<td>-0.1</td>
<td>.8</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Codes: 1 = Reevaluated by the operating agency, 2 = Provisionally reevaluated (R. Bojkov) 3 = Needs further reevaluation

** M-83 Station
## OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

Table 2-2  Regional and zonal long-term ozone trends trends derived from ground-based total ozone data. These estimates were derived from the Allied statistical model using data from January 1958 through March 1991 where possible (January 1973–March 1991 for the filter series), with a linear trend fit over the period 1970–1991.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Year Round</th>
<th>Dec–Mar</th>
<th>May–Aug</th>
<th>Sep–Nov</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Trend</td>
<td>SE</td>
<td>Trend</td>
<td>SE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dobson Regional Trends</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North America</td>
<td>−2.1</td>
<td>.3</td>
<td>−3.2</td>
<td>.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>−1.8</td>
<td>.3</td>
<td>−2.9</td>
<td>.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Far East</td>
<td>−1.2</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>−1.8</td>
<td>.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26°–64° N combined</td>
<td>−1.8</td>
<td>.2</td>
<td>−2.7</td>
<td>.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Filter (M-83/124) Regional Trends</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central Asia</td>
<td>−1.4</td>
<td>.6</td>
<td>−2.1</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastern Siberia</td>
<td>−2.1</td>
<td>.6</td>
<td>−2.2</td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>European Region</td>
<td>−3.2</td>
<td>.6</td>
<td>−4.1</td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Siberia</td>
<td>−1.6</td>
<td>.6</td>
<td>−1.9</td>
<td>1.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Average filter</td>
<td>−2.1</td>
<td>.3*</td>
<td>−2.6</td>
<td>.6*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Combined Regional</strong></td>
<td>−1.8</td>
<td>.3</td>
<td>−2.7</td>
<td>.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Zonal Bands</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53°–64° N</td>
<td>−1.6</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>−2.1</td>
<td>.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40°–52° N</td>
<td>−1.6</td>
<td>.3</td>
<td>−2.8</td>
<td>.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30°–39° N</td>
<td>−0.7</td>
<td>.4</td>
<td>−1.3</td>
<td>.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**

1. The Dobson regional trends, and the corresponding 26°–64° N average, are obtained as weighted averages of the trends at each station from Table 2-1. The weights and standard errors take into account the different series lengths and precision at each station.

2. The U.S.S.R. regional trends and the zonal band trends are calculated by applying the standard trend analysis model to average total ozone series for each region or zone, computed from the individual ozone deviations from monthly means at each station.

3. The combined regional trends include the former Soviet Union (average filter) as a fourth region to be combined with the Dobson regional trends.

4. The zonal band series include the former U.S.S.R. stations, and also a number of Dobson stations additional to those in Table 2-1, whose records are too short to be of use in direct trend analyses. The zonal band results are included here for completeness, but the trend values are sensitive to the exact method of construction of the series (see text).

*Includes 3 Dobson stations

**Estimated standard error, not calculated
Figure 2-6a Individual station long-term trends, by season, for 39 Northern Hemisphere stations, versus station latitude. The estimates were derived from the standard seasonal model using data from 1958 through 1969 as a baseline, and monthly linear trends over the period 1970 through March 1991.
Figure 2-6b  Individual station long-term trends, by season, for 39 Northern Hemisphere stations, versus station latitude. The estimates were derived from the standard seasonal model using data from 1958 through 1969 as a baseline, and monthly linear trends over the period 1970 through March 1991.
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

variation in trends, which is discussed below in conjunction with the TOMS data analysis.

Average trends in North America, Europe, and the Far East have been calculated using a variance components model described in Reinsel et al. (1981), which takes into account the precision of the trend estimate at each station (primarily length of record and natural variability) and variability of the station trends inside a region. These average trends are presented in Table 2-2 as the 26°-64°N combined Dobson trend. This average trend is –2.7 percent per decade in the winter, –1.3 percent per decade in the summer, and –1.0 percent per decade in the fall. All three of these results are statistically significant.

This represents a significant new finding versus the last assessment (WMO, 1990b) and the results of Bojkov et al. (1990). Significant winter trends were also found in those studies (as well as in the Ozone Trends Panel report, WMO, 1990a), and the current winter trends are slightly more negative than found then. The summer trends found in the last assessment were much smaller and not statistically significant (fall trends were not given). Bojkov et al. (1990) found a (barely) significant summer trend, but the fall trend was nearly zero. The current trends are much larger and statistically significant in all three seasons.

For visualizing the results for these three regions, Figure 2-7 shows composite series for North America, Europe, and the Far East with a strong statistical smoother drawn through the data. These composite series were constructed slightly differently from those described above—they have solar, QBO, and nuclear testing effects subtracted as well as the seasonal effect, before averaging the series.) The trends are evident in all three regions, and an apparent increase in slope after 1980 is quite noticeable in North America and Europe. This increase in the trend in the 1980s is discussed again later when the TOMS data are considered.

Composite series (the second method described previously) were constructed for the filter (M83/M124) data for four major regions of the former Soviet Union where the characteristics of the ozone regime have shown some distinguishable differences (Bojkov and Fioletov, 1991). The results of fitting trends to these regional series are also given in Table 2-2. The results are very similar to the Dobson regional results, with significant negative trends in every season.

Given the close match of the Dobson and filter results, it makes sense to combine these estimates, although they derive from different types of analyses. If we consider the former Soviet Union as a fourth region, we can compute an omnibus mid-latitude Northern Hemisphere trend, which is given in Table 2-2 as “Combined Regional Trends.” The trend estimates from this combination are –2.7 percent per decade in the winter, –1.3 percent per decade in the summer, and –1.2 percent per decade in the fall. All of these are statistically very significant. These combined regional results probably represent the best estimates of the overall mid-latitude Northern Hemisphere seasonal trends.

The latitude belt composite series were analyzed with the full standard statistical model, and the trend results are reported in Table 2-2. The trend results are similar to, but slightly less negative than, the average of trends calculated at individual stations from the Dobson network. Figure 2-8 shows the 40°-52° N zonal trends by month, calculated from a simpler statistical model and with a slightly different construction, both with and without the M83/M124 filter data, by month of the year. The results are seen to be essentially identical regardless of whether or not the filter data are included. The belt trends are reported here primarily for comparison with previous assessments (WMO, 1990a,b).

2.3.3.2 Comparison of Ground Station and Satellite Data

While the trends reported above are based on a 33-year record from 1958 to 1991, the satellite record is only a little over 12 years in length. This raises the question of interpreting the 12-year trends in the context of the longer Dobson record. Fioletov (1989, updated 1991) has examined this question by utilizing the zonal series (40°-52°N and 53°-64°N) described above and calculated a sliding 11-year trend starting with the first 11 years of the data set, i.e., from 1958 through 1968. The results are shown on Figure 2-9 for the annual average, winter, and summer trends at 40°-52° and 53°-64°N. The most recent 11-year trends are more negative than in the past, although substantial negative winter trends occurred in the 11-year periods ending in the range 1975-1980.
Figure 2-7 Regional average ozone series versus time. The series were calculated by taking seasonal, solar, QBO, and nuclear components at each station as determined from the full standard model (including trends) and subtracting these components (but not the trend component) from the ozone series at each station. The resulting series with seasonal, solar, etc., components removed, were averaged over all stations in the respective regions. The thick line is a strong statistical smoother (a 4-year moving robust regression) intended to bring out the slowly changing features in the data.
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

Figure 2-8 Ozone trends versus month obtained using the full statistical model on the 40°–52° N latitude band series with and without the inclusion of the filter ozonometer data (Fioletov, personal communication, 1991).

Figure 2-9 Sliding 11-year trend determined from Dobson series for the latitude band 40°–52° N. The series was deseasonalized and had the 11-year solar cycle removed before fitting of the trends. Each point on the graph was obtained by fitting a linear 11-year trend through the given time period, i.e., 1960 through 1970 or 1980 through 1990 (Fioletov, personal communication, 1991).
A significant new data set is the internally recalibrated TOMS global total ozone, called Version 6. The previous TOMS data set, Version 5, also was internally calibrated, but the method broke down with increasing length of the data record, and TOMS was found to drift significantly with respect to the ground-based Dobson network. The drift was as much as 5 percent by 1987, leading to use of TOMS data in the Ozone Trends Panel Report in only “normalized to Dobson” mode. The TOMS Version 6 data have been compared to the World Primary Standard Dobson Instrument (#83) when TOMS passes over that instrument during its calibration each summer at Mauna Loa (McPeters and Komhyr, 1991). These comparisons show agreement over the time period 1979 to 1990 to within the stated error bars. Comparison of TOMS with an aggregate of stations is reported later in this chapter, indicating that TOMS has drifted downward relative to those stations by 0.5 to 1 percent per decade, which is within the quoted error bar.

Table 2-3 shows a comparison of the trend derived from TOMS over a number of Dobson stations along with the trend from the Dobson data for the same time period (November 1978 to March 1991). The Dobson trends over this time period show more variability, as would be expected, and average less in magnitude than the TOMS trends over the same stations; −3.5 versus −4.6 percent per decade in December–March, and −3.0 versus −3.5 percent per decade in May–August. Comparison of the Dobson trends over the TOMS time period with the Dobson trends in Table 2-1 from 1970 through 1991, shows the recent short-term trends to be consistently more negative for the nonequatorial stations (poleward of 25° north or south): 30 out of 34 stations are more negative in both seasons.

Figure 2-10 compares the time series of deviations from the seasonal average for TOMS with that for the Dobson instruments averaged over the latitude band, 40°–52°N. An important point to note is the shortness of the TOMS record compared with the Dobson; therefore, firm conclusions regarding total ozone trends rely on both records. The TOMS record provides global coverage while the Dobson provides a long record and frequent calibration checks. The two series exhibit almost identical features over their common timespan. The trends are nearly the same, as seen in Table 2-3, and the maxima and minima are highly correlated. In most cases, the TOMS record has somewhat less pronounced maxima and minima. This is particularly evident in the winter of 1982–1983.

2.3.3.3 Trends from Satellite Data

The TOMS data were analyzed by Stolarski et al. (1991) for trends over the period November 1978 to May 1990. They found no ozone trend near the equator, and an increasing trend towards high latitudes in both hemispheres. The Northern Hemisphere midlatitude trend is the most important new result from this study. An update of those results through March of 1991 is shown in Figure 2-11. Trends have been shown only to within about 10° of the terminator because of possible high solar zenith angle problems with TOMS (see e.g., Pommereau et al., 1989; Lefèvre and Cariolle, 1991a,b). The figure shows the trend as a function of latitude and season obtained from a statistical model including a fit to the 11-year solar cycle, the quasi-biennial oscillation, and a linear trend. The results are similar to those obtained by Stolarski et al. (1991) showing a winter to early spring maximum in the trend at northern mid-latitudes, although the trend through March of 1991 is smaller than that through May of 1990. The winter-time peak rate of ozone decrease near 40°N is slightly greater than 6 percent per decade in Figure 2-11 as compared to a value of greater than 8 percent per decade in Stolarski et al. (1991).

Because of the global coverage of the TOMS data, it can also be used to map the latitudinal and longitudinal structure of the ozone change. Figure 2-12 shows a global map of the average trend, obtained from the TOMS data through March of 1991, for the season comprising the months from December through March (Northern Hemisphere winter and Southern Hemisphere summer). Superimposed are the trend results obtained from the Dobson stations listed in Table 2-1 analyzed over the same time period as TOMS. The TOMS results show strong longitudinal variations at high northern latitudes, which are also seen in the ground-based data. The longitudinal variations at 60°N are marginally statistically significant, but there is no obvious way to determine whether or not they indicate a longitudinal variation in the cause of the trend.

Figure 2-13 shows the equivalent global map of the TOMS trends with superimposed Dobson trends.
## Table 2-3 A comparison of TOMS ozone trends with short-term trends (over the same data period, November 1978–March 1991) derived from ground-based total ozone data for individual stations. The TOMS trends given in the table are calculated for the 5° latitude by 10° longitude block containing the station.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>January–March</th>
<th>TOMS Trend</th>
<th>SE</th>
<th>Trend</th>
<th>SE</th>
<th>May–August</th>
<th>TOMS Trend</th>
<th>SE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>North America</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churchill</td>
<td>58 N</td>
<td>-5.4</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>-2.3</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-6.7</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>6.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmonton</td>
<td>53 N</td>
<td>-5.5</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-5.5</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>-7.5</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>5.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goose Bay</td>
<td>53 N</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>-1.1</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>-5.1</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>4.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caribou</td>
<td>47 N</td>
<td>-4.7</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>-3.5</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>-3.4</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>4.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bismarck</td>
<td>46 N</td>
<td>-4.4</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>-4.6</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>-5.1</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>5.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>43 N</td>
<td>-4.3</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>-6.6</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>-2.8</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>3.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boulder</td>
<td>40 N</td>
<td>-2.4</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>-4.4</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>-2.5</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>3.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallops Island</td>
<td>38 N</td>
<td>-6.8</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>-7.4</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-1.9</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nashville</td>
<td>36 N</td>
<td>-7.3</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>-6.8</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-2.0</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>1.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tallahassee</td>
<td>30 N</td>
<td>-5.8</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>-6.3</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>-2.8</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Average</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>-4.5</td>
<td></td>
<td>-4.8</td>
<td></td>
<td>-4.0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Europe</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reykjavik</td>
<td>64 N</td>
<td>-0.0</td>
<td>5.6</td>
<td>-0.8</td>
<td>4.1</td>
<td>-4.8</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>4.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lerwick</td>
<td>60 N</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>-2.9</td>
<td>3.6</td>
<td>-5.6</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>5.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Petersburg</td>
<td>60 N</td>
<td>-4.6</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>-5.8</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>-4.0</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>4.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belsk</td>
<td>52 N</td>
<td>-5.4</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>-5.9</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>-5.3</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>4.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bracknell</td>
<td>51 N</td>
<td>-3.8</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>-4.4</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>-5.9</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>5.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uccle</td>
<td>50 N</td>
<td>-4.4</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>-6.3</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>-4.3</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>4.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hradec Kralove</td>
<td>50 N</td>
<td>-5.0</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>-6.6</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>-3.5</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>4.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hohenpeissenburg</td>
<td>47 N</td>
<td>-3.8</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>-6.9</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>-2.4</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>3.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arosa</td>
<td>46 N</td>
<td>-5.9</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>-6.1</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>-2.8</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>4.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vigna di Valle</td>
<td>42 N</td>
<td>-6.0</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>-6.3</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>-4.4</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>3.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cagliari/Elmas</td>
<td>39 N</td>
<td>-3.8</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>-4.4</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>-0.8</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>2.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Average</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>-3.8</td>
<td></td>
<td>-5.1</td>
<td></td>
<td>-4.0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Far East</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nagaevov</td>
<td>60 N</td>
<td>-4.3</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>-4.4</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-3.0</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>3.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petropavlovsk</td>
<td>53 N</td>
<td>-5.2</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-6.8</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>-1.8</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>3.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sahalin</td>
<td>47 N</td>
<td>-4.2</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>-7.6</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>-1.1</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>4.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sapporo</td>
<td>43 N</td>
<td>-3.7</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-6.8</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-4.0</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>3.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tateno</td>
<td>36 N</td>
<td>-3.3</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>-6.2</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>-2.2</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>3.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kagoshima</td>
<td>31 N</td>
<td>-2.9</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>-5.0</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>-1.5</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naha</td>
<td>26 N</td>
<td>-3.2</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>-3.5</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>-1.3</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>2.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Average</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>-3.8</td>
<td></td>
<td>-5.8</td>
<td></td>
<td>-2.1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Low Latitudes</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quetta</td>
<td>30 N</td>
<td>-3.0</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>-4.8</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>-0.9</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cairo</td>
<td>30 N</td>
<td>-1.6</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>-3.2</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>-1.2</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>3.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahmedabad</td>
<td>23 N</td>
<td>-0.3</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>-2.3</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>-2.3</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauna Loa</td>
<td>19 N</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>-1.8</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico City</td>
<td>19 N</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>4.8</td>
<td>-1.8</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huancayo</td>
<td>12 S</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>-0.5</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>-0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoa</td>
<td>14 S</td>
<td>-0.4</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>-1.1</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Average</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>+0.1</td>
<td></td>
<td>-2.1</td>
<td></td>
<td>+0.2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Southern Hemisphere</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aspendale</td>
<td>38 S</td>
<td>-4.6</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>-3.2</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>-2.9</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>3.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>42 S</td>
<td>-5.5</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>-3.7</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>-5.5</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>4.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Invercargill</td>
<td>46 S</td>
<td>-7.1</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>-5.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>-6.1</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>6.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macquarie Island</td>
<td>54 S</td>
<td>-6.1</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>-5.9</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>-4.5</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>5.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Average</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>-5.8</td>
<td></td>
<td>-4.5</td>
<td></td>
<td>-4.8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Average all stations</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>-3.5</td>
<td></td>
<td>-4.6</td>
<td></td>
<td>-3.0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2.19
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

Figure 2-10 A comparison of TOMS and Dobson data for northern middle latitudes. The TOMS series is deseasonalized mean ozone over 40°–52° N. The Dobson series is the composite series constructed from deseasonalized ozone for stations in the latitude range 40°–52° N. The data plotted are a 1-year moving mean, which smooths high-frequency variations, but broadens and decreases the amplitude of large excursions such as that of the winter of 1982–1983.

Figure 2-11 Trend obtained from TOMS total ozone data as a function of latitude and season. Data included extends from November 1978 through March 1991. Unshaded area indicates where trends are statistically significant at the 2σ level (Bloomfield, personal communication, 1991).
Figure 2-12 Contours of constant TOMS average trend for December through March over the period November 1978—March 1991, versus latitude and longitude. Superimposed are the corresponding short-term (also November 1978—March 1991) ground-based trends. The numerical value of the ground-based trend is centered as nearly as possible over the station’s location. All trends in percent per decade.
Figure 2-13 Contours of constant TOMS average trend for May through August over the period November 1978—March 1991, versus latitude and longitude. Superimposed are the corresponding short-term (also November 1978—March 1991) ground-based trends. The numerical value of the ground-based trend is centered as nearly as possible over the station's location. All trends in percent per decade.
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

Figure 2-14 TOMS trends in zonal mean ozone versus latitude, by season. The data period is November 1978 through March 1991.

at each station for the season May—August (Southern Hemisphere winter and Northern Hemisphere summer). Longitudinal variations are seen in both hemispheres, but are not as pronounced as those in the December—March northern high latitudes.

The zonal mean seasonal trends obtained from TOMS are shown in Figure 2-14 as a function of latitude. The three seasons shown all have near-zero trends around the equator. The December—March trend reaches just about -6 percent per decade at high southern latitudes (summer) and nearly -6 percent per decade at northern middle latitudes (winter). The northern winter negative trend maximizes at about 40°N and then decreases poleward as the longitudinal variations increase. The May—August (summer) trend in the Northern Hemisphere increases steadily as latitude increases until it is actually larger than the winter trend at 60°N. This steady increase with latitude is consistent with the summer trend found for the Dobson stations over the longer time period 1970–1991, as shown in Figure 2-6. The September–November (fall) trend is smaller in the Northern Hemisphere than the summer or winter trends except near 60°N. In the Southern Hemisphere, the September–November trend is for spring and the large trends (-14 percent per decade) are indicative of the region near the Antarctic ozone hole.
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

2.3.4 Trends in the Ozone Profile

2.3.4.1 Ozonesondes

In the 1989 assessment report (WMO, 1990b), analyses of nine ozonesonde stations were presented for data through the end of 1986. These were an update of previous work with data through 1982 (Tiao et al., 1986). The results showed a statistically significant negative trend between about 17 and 24 km, but extreme caution was urged in drawing conclusions on a global scale, because there were considerable differences in trend profiles from station to station.

The ozonesonde time series from Payerne, Switzerland has recently been analyzed by Dütsch et al. (1991) and by Staehelin and Schmid (1991) using data through 1988. They found statistically significant positive trends in the troposphere and statistically significant negative trends in the lower stratosphere. Figure 2-15 (Staehelin, personal communication, 1991) shows the trends obtained from 1967 through 1990 as a function of altitude for three seasons, winter (December to March), summer (May to September) and fall (October to November). A large positive trend (statistically significant) was obtained for all seasons in the troposphere. The trend in tropospheric ozone seen in Figure 2-15 is consistent with that found at other stations when regional variations in air pollution are considered. The data were reviewed in the 1989 WMO–UNEP Assessment Report (WMO, 1990b) and previously by Logan (1985), Bojkov (1987b), and Penkett (1988). Although a trend in tropospheric ozone is not unexpected, the evidence for a global scale increase is still not conclusive. A crossover to a negative trend was found for all seasons with the crossover occurring at the lowest altitude in winter (~200 mbar) and the highest altitude in fall (~100 mbar). The trend in all three seasons goes to near zero between about 10 and

Figure 2-15 Trend versus altitude derived from Payerne ozonesonde record. Shown are linear trends for the period 1967 through 1990 for three seasons, winter (December through March), summer (May through September), and fall (October through November) (Staehelin, personal communication, 1991).
20 mbar. Since the total ozone column from each ozonesonde profile is normalized to Dobson column measurements, the integrated effect of the sonde trend profile is necessarily quantitatively consistent with the Dobson trends.

The change in the altitude profile of ozone is graphically illustrated in Figure 2-16 (Staehelin, personal communication, 1991), which shows the profile obtained from the Payerne ozonesondes averaged over three different 2-year time periods. The time periods, 1969–70, 1979–80, and 1989–90 were chosen to be near the maxima of three consecutive solar cycles. Two-year time periods were chosen to remove seasonal variations and to approximately remove the effects of the quasi-biennial oscillation. The profiles in Figure 2-16 clearly show that lower ozone concentrations are measured throughout the ozone peak region in the lower stratosphere during 1989–90.

2.3.4.2 SAGE

The Ozone Trends Panel Report showed ozone changes as a function of altitude above 25 km obtained by differencing 3 years of SAGE II data from the more than 2 years of SAGE I data. Since that report, the SAGE I and SAGE II ozone profiles below 25 km have been validated (Veiga and Chu, 1991) and trends down to 17 km altitude can be evaluated. Additionally, there are now more than 6 years of SAGE II data which, when combined with SAGE I data, can be used to give an independent determination of the altitude profile of ozone change.

Figure 2-17 is a latitude-altitude plot of the annual average trends deduced from the combined SAGE I/SAGE II data set (McCormick et al., 1992). Ozone trends deduced from SAGE in the middle stratosphere (25–35 km) are small and not significantly different from zero. Above 35 km, the trends are generally negative. The maximum decrease is found near 42 km at 20°S latitude and changes in the Southern Hemisphere are larger than those in the Northern Hemisphere. The latitudinal dependence and magnitude of the upper stratospheric trends is at variance with model predictions (see Figure 2-18). In the lower stratosphere, strong negative trends are seen with a weak latitude dependence. The strongest lower stratospheric trends appear near about 25° in each hemisphere.

The Umkehr record was analyzed in the Ozone Trends Panel Report and in the 1989 WMO–UNEP assessment. Data from 10 stations were evaluated for the time period 1977–1987 using two different assumptions concerning data immediately after El Chichón. One assumption was to delete the data for 2 years after the eruption and the other was to include a statistical term in the analysis with the shape of the lidar optical thickness. These procedures led to similar results: a decrease in Levels 7 and 8 (~35–45 km), which is statistically significant, or nearly so, at the two σ level. The Umkehr records have now been updated through 1990 and analyzed by DeLuisi (personal communication).
Figure 2-17 Trends derived from the SAGE I and SAGE II measurements of the ozone profile in percent per decade as a function of latitude and altitude (McCormick et al., 1992).
Figure 2-18 Comparison of ozone profile trend estimates from several measurement systems. SAGE, Umkehr, and two ozonesonde stations. SAGE data is an average over the latitude ranges 20°–50° N and 20°–50° S. The Umkehr is the average over five northern mid-latitude stations. Shaded area shows the range of two model calculations at 50° N and 50° S. The panel on the right shows a typical ozone concentration versus altitude.


2.3.4.4 Comparison of Profile Trends

To facilitate a direct comparison with SAGE, the Umkehr record has been analyzed from 1979 through 1990. The resulting trend and error bars are shown in Figure 2-18 along with the SAGE trends. Following WMO (1990a,b), only the Umkehr results in Layers 4 through 8 are shown. The trend profiles from Umkehr and SAGE agree to within their uncertainties and show a maximum decrease of $-1/2$ percent per year in Layers 7 and 8 (35–45 km), which is approximately half of the change predicted by models. No significant trend is observed in the 25–30-km region. SAGE and Umkehr independently confirm the large negative trends in the lower stratosphere (below 25 km) seen in the ozonesonde data.

2.3.5 Temperature

Ozone and temperature generally correlate positively in the lower stratosphere and negatively in the upper stratosphere, but the respective responses to various forcings may complicate this relationship. Temperature is subject to frequent fluctuations whether of external (solar, volcanic) or internal origin (planetary and gravity waves, QBO, etc.). This temperature variability may result in fluctuations in either total ozone or in ozone concentration. Conversely ozone changes, such as those reported in this chapter, will affect the absorption rate of ultraviolet and infrared radiation and can lead to temperature changes in response. It is important to compare trends in the temperature with those observed in ozone concentration.

Even though the number of measurements is very large, the search for temperature trends has received far less attention. The previous assessment report (WMO, 1990b) concluded that there was some evidence of a generally negative trend in the lower stratosphere, with large spatial variability. The upper-limit zonal-average trend was given as $-0.6$ to $-0.8$ K per decade between the 100 and 10 hPa levels, respectively. Recently, Labitzke and van Loon (1991), who had earlier indicated a cooling of 0.4 K per decade at 20 and 24 km in October–November between 20° and 50°N, have cast some doubts about their results from radiosondes due to the high variability observed, mostly in winter.

Two studies of trends deduced from radiosondes have been performed since the last assessment.
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

Figure 2-20 Temperature trend versus altitude for 6-month summer season from April through September obtained by lidar measurements above Observatoire de Haute Provence in southern France. Data period was from 1979 through 1990 (Hauchecorne et al., 1991). (Miller et al., 1991; and Oort and Liu, 1991). Both use the data set already used by Angell (1988); i.e., 62 stations extending from 80°N to 80°S. Miller et al. (1991) deduced a warming of the order of 0.3° per decade between the surface and 5 km (500 mb) and a maximum cooling of 0.4° per decade between 16 km (100 mb) and 20 km (50 mb) as shown in Figure 2-19. Oort and Liu (1991) treated the two hemispheres and deduced a trend of —0.38° per decade in the Northern Hemisphere compared to —0.43° per decade in the Southern Hemisphere.

These recent analyses support a global cooling of the lower stratosphere of between 0.3 K and 0.5 K per decade. Significantly more work needs to be done on temperature trends but it appears that a relatively conservative conclusion can be reached that there has been a global mean cooling of the lower stratosphere of about 0.3 K per decade over the last 2 to 3 decades.

Other recent results concerning the upper stratosphere and mesosphere (Kokin et al., 1990; Aikin et al., 1991; Hauchecorne et al., 1991) have been obtained. Figure 2-20, from Hauchecorne et al. (1991), illustrates the results obtained in summer by lidar at 44°N, 61°E. Whereas a clear cooling of 4 K per decade associated with CO₂ increase is observed in the mesosphere, the —1 K per decade seen between 35 and 50 km is below the significance level. The same type of result is observed from four rocket sites by Kokin et al. (1991). In those two cases the quite significant response to the 11-year solar forcing has been taken into account and extracted independently. Aikin et al. (1991) examined satellite data using the synthesized Stratospheric Sounding Unit (SSU) channel 47x centered near 0.5 hPa or 55 km and they confirmed that the mesospheric cooling of Figure 2-20 was global scale. The comparison with models at 40 km, which indicates between 1 and 2 K per decade, due half to the O₃ depletion and half to the CO₂ increase, is within the error bars of the observations, but the cooling observed above 50 km is much larger than expected from models.

2.4 SUMMARY

The Antarctic ozone hole of 1989 was deep and long-lasting, demonstrating that 1987 was not unique. The 1990 ozone hole was also quite deep, similar to
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS

both 1987 and 1989. It lasted through December, the latest disappearance yet of the springtime ozone hole. The 1991 ozone hole was again deep and long-lasting, very similar to 1989. Thus, four of the last five years have had deep long-lasting ozone holes. The previously noted quasi-biennial modulation of the severity of the ozone hole did not occur during the last 3 years. The area of the ozone hole has remained constant for the years 1987, 1989, 1990, and 1991.

For the first time statistically significant decreases in total ozone are being observed in all seasons in both the Northern and Southern Hemispheres at middle and high latitudes. Southern mid-latitude total ozone trends from the TOMS data are statistically significant in all seasons south of about 25°S. This is consistent with the analyses from the few existing Dobson stations with long records. The northern mid-latitude winter decrease found by the Ozone Trends Panel has continued and is now somewhat larger than previously reported, extending into the spring and summer. The majority of Dobson stations now show a statistically significant summer trend since 1970. The Dobson measurements have now been confirmed by independent measurement systems, i.e., TOMS and SAGE. The TOMS negative trends are about 1 percent more negative than those from the Dobson instruments at the same latitude. There is longitudinal structure to the trends derived from TOMS for northern mid-latitudes. The longitudinal structure in the Dobson data is less clear, but reasonably consistent with that from TOMS. No statistically significant decreases are seen in tropical latitudes, from 25°S to 25°N.

SAGE and ozonesonde measurements have demonstrated that the northern middle latitude trends are occurring in the lower stratosphere. The negative trend in the lower stratosphere, below 25 km, is about 10 percent per decade, consistent with the observed decrease in column ozone. The measured upper stratospheric trend from both SAGE and Umkehr have a shape with altitude that is similar to model predictions, but the magnitude is somewhat smaller than that of the models. Tropospheric ozone increases of 10 percent per decade over the last 2 decades are seen over the few existing ozone sounding stations at northern middle latitudes.

The temperature record and understanding of changes in temperature are not in nearly as good shape as the ozone record. The existing record indicates a small cooling (about 0.3 K per decade) of the lower stratosphere in the sense of that expected from the observed change in the stratospheric concentration of ozone.

REFERENCES:

Chubachi, S., A special ozone observation at Syowa Station, Antarctica from February 1982 to
OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS


OZONE AND TEMPERATURE TRENDS


Heterogeneous Processes: Laboratory, Field, and Modeling Studies

Authors:
L.R. Poole
R.L. Jones

M.J. Kurylo
A. Wahner

Additional Contributors:
J.G. Calvert
A. Fried
R.F. Hampson
D.J. Hofmann
L.F. Keyser
C.E. Kolb
D.R. Worsnop

M.-T. Leu
M.J. Molina
M.C. Pitts
A.R. Ravishankara
L.W. Thomason
M.A. Tolbert
Chapter 3

Heterogeneous Processes: Laboratory, Field, and Modeling Studies

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY ........................................................................................................... 3.1

3.1 INTRODUCTION .............................................................................................................. 3.3

3.2 LABORATORY MEASUREMENTS .................................................................................... 3.3

3.3 POLAR STRATOSPHERIC CLOUD CHARACTERISTICS
AND CLIMATOLOGY ........................................................................................................... 3.6

3.4 STRATOSPHERIC SULFATE AEROSOLS ...................................................................... 3.7

3.4.1 Long-Term Trends and Volcanic Perturbations ......................................................... 3.7
3.4.2 Estimation of Surface Area ......................................................................................... 3.9

3.5 EVIDENCE FOR HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES
IN THE STRATOSPHERE .................................................................................................... 3.12

3.5.1 Heterogeneous Reactions on PSCs .......................................................................... 3.12
3.5.2 Heterogeneous Reactions on Sulfate Aerosols ......................................................... 3.12
3.5.3 Denitrification Mechanisms ....................................................................................... 3.14

REFERENCES ....................................................................................................................... 3.14
HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY

Since the previous assessment, there have been major advances in understanding the role of heterogeneous reactions on Polar Stratospheric Clouds (PSCs) and stratospheric sulfate (H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O) aerosols in increasing the abundance of active chlorine compounds in the lower stratosphere.

**Reaction Efficiencies:** Direct chlorine activation, e.g., via CIONO$_2$(g) + HCl(s) → Cl$_2$(g) + HNO$_3$(s) is very efficient on surfaces which mimic PSCs. Denoxification, e.g., N$_2$O$_5$(g) + H$_2$O(s) → 2 HNO$_3$(s), is very efficient on H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O surfaces typical of mid-latitude stratospheric aerosols and indirectly enhances active chlorine by inhibiting formation of the reservoir CIONO$_2$. Direct chlorine activation on sulfate aerosols may also occur under volcanic conditions or at very cold temperatures, the latter becoming more important with expected future increases in stratospheric H$_2$O vapor. Furthermore, there may be other important heterogeneous processes that have not yet been identified.

**PSC Physical Characteristics:** Additional laboratory studies have confirmed that HNO$_3$/H$_2$O clouds can form above the frost point. Significant HNO$_3$ supersaturation may be required for Type 1 PSC formation, implying that heterogeneous processing by sulfate aerosols may be more important at lower temperatures than previously thought. Type 1 PSCs may exist in two subclasses, which, in turn, may have different surface area characteristics and different heterogeneous processing efficiencies. HNO$_3$ has been shown to stick readily on pure ice and retard its sublimation, supporting the idea that falling ice crystals are responsible for stratospheric denitrification.

**SAM II PSC Climatology:**

- **Antarctic:** Average PSC sighting frequency peaks at about 60 percent near 18 km in August. Sighting frequency remains at 10 to 20 percent at lower altitudes—under dehydrated and denitrified conditions—well past the spring equinox. Individually or collectively, the high PSC frequency and persistence of the clouds into sunlit conditions provide firm evidence of a direct link between heterogeneous chlorine activation and South Polar ozone losses.

- **Arctic:** Appreciable PSC sightings occur only from December through February, and the peak average sighting frequency is only about 10 percent. However, the limited spatial coverage of Stratospheric Aerosol Measurements (SAM) II likely yields an underestimate of cloud frequency in the polar region as a whole. More robust PSC statistics will be required before the relationship between lower stratospheric ozone losses in the Northern Hemisphere and heterogeneous chlorine activation on Arctic PSCs can be quantified.

**Stratospheric Sulfate Aerosols:** Long-term observational records all show a 40 to 50 percent increase in loading over the decade from 1979 to 1989. The effective aerosol surface area available for heterogeneous chemical processing most likely increased by a comparable amount on a global scale during the same period. Additional loading from the June 1991 Mt. Pinatubo eruption will most likely be the greatest of the century to date (exceeding that of El Chichón) and is expected to persist for several years.

*Heterogeneous processes must be included in stratospheric chemistry models.* Measurements of ClO and HNO$_3$ are better explained by model calculations that include heterogeneous processing on PSCs and sulfate aerosols. Since there have been more extensive measurements of chemical changes in the polar regions, the picture of heterogeneous processing on PSCs is clearer. Direct heterogeneous chlorine activation in these clouds appears to be rapid and may not be dependent on detailed particle characteristics. Experimental opportunities provided by the Mt. Pinatubo injection should yield the data required to examine this issue more fully with regard to sulfate aerosols.
HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES

Since both PSC types are likely to be doped with HCl in the stratosphere, studies have also examined the direct role of HCl on the surface reactions. In addition to the effect that Reactions (3-1) to (3-3) have on chlorine partitioning, all four reactions play an equally important role in sequestering odd nitrogen species as HNO₃, a process that has been popularly termed "denoxification." Although the condensed HNO₃ may be released as vapor if the PSCs evaporate, HNO₃ vapor is quite inert photochemically in the winter polar stratosphere. The sequestration of odd nitrogen helps to maintain high levels of active chlorine by retarding the reformation of the reservoir CINO₂ via the gas phase reaction between CIO and NO₂. Furthermore, if the PSC particles involved grow large enough to undergo appreciable sedimentation, the odd nitrogen is irreversibly transferred (denitrification) from a higher altitude region to a lower one (Hübeler et al., 1990).

The efficiencies of such heterogeneous reactions on PSCs coupled with observations of significant ozone loss and CIO enhancement outside of the polar regions have prompted speculation about the role of the H₂SO₄/H₂O (sulfate) stratospheric aerosol layer in promoting similar chemical repartitioning. Studies have focused on Reactions (3-1) to (3-4) occurring on H₂SO₄/H₂O surfaces as well as the physical uptake of HCl and HNO₃ (where I = liquid):

\[
\begin{align*}
HCl(g) + H_2SO_4/H_2O(l_s) & \rightarrow HCl(l_s) + H_2SO_4/H_2O(l_s) \\
HNO_3(g) + H_2SO_4/H_2O(l_s) & \rightarrow HNO_3(l_s) + H_2SO_4/H_2O(l_s) \\
\end{align*}
\]

This chapter will briefly review the current state of knowledge of heterogeneous processes in the stratosphere, emphasizing those results obtained since WMO (1990). Sections are included on laboratory investigations of heterogeneous reactions, the characteristics and climatology of PSCs, stratospheric sulfate aerosols, and evidence of heterogeneous chemical processing.

3.2 LABORATORY MEASUREMENTS

Laboratory studies of heterogeneous reactions generally result in a determination of the mass accommodation coefficient (α), or the fractional loss of a species from the gas phase upon collision with a surface. If such surface contact results in an irreversible transformation of the species, then the mass accommodation coefficient can be equated to a reac-

3.3 Preceding Page Blank Not Filmed
HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES

tion probability (γ). While the interpretation of the results from these studies can be quite complex, the field has matured rapidly since the initial reports by Molina et al. (1987) and Tolbert et al. (1987). Based on some of the most recent measurements, a reasonable consensus of reaction probabilities on PSC-like surfaces for Reactions (3-1) to (3-4) can be presented (Table 3-1). As will be pointed out, inconsistencies among some previous results can possibly be attributed to concentration effects whereby either the nature of the surface is altered or the experimental conditions are not completely representative of the stratosphere. This underscores the importance of determining reactant loss rates and the effects of the incorporation of HCl and HNO₃ into the solid surface at stratospheric concentration levels. Nevertheless, it should be emphasized that no measurements of reaction probabilities have yet been made on realistic PSC particles. Hence, there may be subtle differences in γ values among various laboratory studies and between laboratory results and the real atmosphere that can be attributed to actual surface characteristics. The reader should note that a far more extensive review and evaluation of laboratory data for heterogeneous processes is being conducted by the NASA Panel for Data Evaluation as part of its assessment of kinetic and photochemical data for use in stratospheric modeling. This review will be published as a 1992 Jet Propulsion Laboratory report and should be consulted by those seeking more detailed information, including estimates of uncertainties.

An explanation for the wide range of γ values for Reaction (3-2) on water ice and NAT surfaces that have appeared in the literature has been proposed by Hanson and Ravishankara (1991a), who suggest that passivation of the water-ice surface by the product HNO₃ at high reactant concentrations would account for the earlier low values of γ (Leu, 1988a; Molina et al., 1987; Tolbert et al., 1987). Similar saturation effects have been noted by M. A. Tolbert (private communication, 1991). While this issue can be fully reconciled only by further study, the plausibility of this explanation provides the basis for the recommended values of γ given here.

Hanson and Ravishankara (1991a) observed no measurable difference in γ for Reactions (3-1) and (3-2) on water ice and interpreted the HCl enhancement of previous studies (Leu, 1988a; Molina et al., 1987) to be associated with a passivated HNO₃/H₂O surface rather than one of pure ice. Hanson and Ravishankara (1991b) and Abbatt et al. (1992) report that HOCI produced in Reaction (3-2) rapidly reacts with HCl on ice to yield Cl₂(g) and H₂O(s). Thus, the mechanism for Reaction (3-1) on ice probably involves two steps (i.e., the formation of HOCI, followed by its immediate heterogeneous conversion into Cl₂), and the differentiation between reactions (3-1) and (3-2) is perhaps moot. However, the HOCI + HCl heterogeneous reaction itself provides a mechanism for the conversion of HCl into active chlorine under low NOₓ conditions when ClONO₂ is suppressed (Prather, 1992). Such a mechanism has not been quantitatively investigated in atmospheric models to date with respect to polar ozone depletion.

The γ for Reaction (3-2) was determined to be significantly lower on NAT surfaces than on water ice (Hanson and Ravishankara, 1991a; Moore et al., 1990; Leu et al., 1991). These groups also report a subsequent enhancement of γ with HCl present on the NAT surface (Reaction 3-1), approaching that obtained on pure water ice. Thus, unlike the case for the reaction ClONO₂ + H₂O, the direct heterogeneous reaction between ClONO₂ and HCl does apparently occur on Type1 PSCs.

On water ice, values for γ recently measured for Reaction (3-4) are in good agreement (Hanson and Ravishankara, 1991a; Leu, 1988b; and Quinlan et al., 1990). Because of the lower reaction probability, saturation effects are less pronounced than in the case of Reaction (3-2). However, there is some evidence that Reaction (3-4) may be somewhat faster in a liquid water droplet than on water ice (Van Doren et al., 1990). Hanson and Ravishankara (1991a) observed no enhancement of γ when HCl was present in the ice (Reaction 3-3) at concentrations representative of the stratosphere and suggested that the enhancements observed by Leu (1988b) might be attributable to the very high concentrations of HCl used. Thus, there is no unequivocal evidence for chlorine activation via

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>γ_{ice}</th>
<th>γ_{NAT}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(3-1) ClONO₂ + HCl</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3-2) ClONO₂ + H₂O</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>0.006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3-3) N₂O₅ + HCl</td>
<td>see text</td>
<td>0.003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3-4) N₂O₅ + H₂O</td>
<td>0.03</td>
<td>0.0006</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES

Reaction (3-3) on water ice surfaces under stratospheric conditions. On NAT surfaces, Hanson and Ravishankara (1991a) obtained a value of $\gamma$ for Reaction (3-4) a factor of 50 lower than that on water ice. The much larger value determined by Quinlan et al. (1990) at higher reactant concentrations may be associated with formation of a condensed phase of supercooled HNO$_3$ liquid on which the reaction probability may be much greater than on NAT. Finally, Hanson and Ravishankara (1991a) observed a factor of 5 increase in $\gamma$ for the reaction of N$_2$O$_5$ on NAT when HCl is present (Reaction 3-3), suggesting that N$_2$O$_5$ preferentially reacts with HCl rather than with H$_2$O on Type 1 PSCs.

Reactions (3-1), (3-2), and (3-4) have also been studied extensively on H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O surfaces, as has the physical uptake of HCl and HNO$_3$ (Reactions 3-5 and 3-6). (See Tables 3-2 and 3-3). For Reaction (3-2), the measurements by Reih et al. (1991) and by Hanson and Ravishankara (1991c) as a function of H$_2$SO$_4$ weight percentage (W) yield values for $\gamma$ that are in excellent agreement and imply that this reaction is an unlikely source of perturbed stratospheric chemistry on a global scale. Relative to Reaction (3-2), a 10-fold reduction in $\gamma$ was observed by Hanson and Ravishankara (1991c) and Tolbert et al. (1988) for the reaction with HCl to produce chlorine (Reaction 3-1). Since these measurements were made for surface compositions typical of mid-latitude stratospheric aerosols (~60 to 75 percent H$_2$SO$_4$ by weight), the results are not necessarily valid for surfaces rarer in H$_2$SO$_4$. With regard to this point, Hanson and Ravishankara (1991c) and M.-T. Leu, S.B. Moore, and L.F. Keysor (private communication, 1991) confirm the observations of Watson et al. (1990) that the uptake of HCl on sulfuric acid aerosols (Reaction 3-5) is strongly dependent on the H$_2$SO$_4$ fraction and that there is a rapid equilibration with gas phase HCl in the stratosphere (see Table 3-3). Thus, ClONO$_2$ is more likely to react with H$_2$O in a H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O particle than with the dissolved HCl. While these combined observations suggest that Reaction (3-1) on stratospheric aerosols will not be a significant source of active chlorine, Hofmann and Solomon (1989) point out that large increases in aerosol surface area following volcanic eruptions could lead to important enhancements in the production of HOCl via Reaction (3-2). In the polar regions, direct chlorine activation on H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O aerosols can possibly take on added significance. For example, Wolff and Mulvaney (1991) have suggested that water-rich aerosols (<60 percent H$_2$SO$_4$ by weight), which can absorb significant levels of HCl, may be present under polar stratospheric conditions. Should stratospheric H$_2$O vapor content increase with time, such as from the oxidation of CH$_4$, aerosols in these cold regions would become even more water rich (Steele and Hamill, 1981), which could lead to enhanced direct chlorine activation.

Unlike Reactions (3-1) and (3-2), Reaction (3-4) appears to occur quite rapidly on sulfuric acid/water surfaces with a $\gamma$ that is relatively independent of temperature and of H$_2$SO$_4$ fraction (Hanson and Ravishankara, 1991b; Mozurkewich and Calvert, 1988; Reih et al., 1991; Van Doren et al., 1991; and A. Fried, M. Mozurkewich, B. Henry, and J.G. Calvert, private communication, 1991). Thus, this reaction represents an important loss process for NO and a source of HNO$_3$ the condensed phase concentration of which is limited by its solubility (Van Doren et al., 1991; Reih et al., 1990). Such NO repartitioning affects stratospheric ozone through both the NO and ClO cycles (reducing the efficiency of the former and increasing that of the latter).

With respect to data on mass accommodation coefficients alone (see Table 3-3), values of $\alpha$ for HCl (Hanson and Ravishankara, 1991a; Leu, 1988a) and HNO$_3$ (Leu, 1988a) on pure ice are large, as is that for HNO$_3$ on concentrated sulfuric acid surfaces (Van Doren et al., 1991). Direct uptake of HNO$_3$ on H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O is, however, subject to the same solubility limitations as the HNO$_3$ produced in Reaction (3-4) (Van Doren et al., 1991; Reih et al., 1990). It is also of note that direct HNO$_3$ uptake on water ice leads to NAT formation, which reduces further HNO$_3$ uptake. Such direct uptake may be important in denitrification of the stratosphere (Wofsy et al., 1990) and in contrails of high-speed civil transports (HSCTs).

| Table 3-2: Reaction Probabilities ($\gamma$) on Sulfuric Acid/Water Surfaces |
|-----------------------------|------------------|
| Reaction | Probability |
| (3-1) ClONO$_2$ + HCl + H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O | $0.1 \times \gamma$ for Reaction (3-2) |
| (3-2) ClONO$_2$ + H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O | $\log_{10}(\gamma) = 1.87 - 0.074W*$ |
| (3-4) N$_2$O$_5$ + H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O | 0.1 |

* $W$ = wt. % H$_2$SO$_4$
The uptake of HCl on NAT surfaces is unresolved at present, with reported values ranging from 0.3 (Hanson and Ravishankara, 1991b) to between 8 x 10^{-3} and 9 x 10^{-7} (Leu et al., 1991). While the latter measurements may have been subject to solubility limitations, further work is required to reconcile this issue.

The role of these heterogeneous reactions has greatly revised current thinking about stratospheric chemistry and continues to be investigated through direct laboratory studies and intensive atmospheric measurement campaigns. The latter are aimed at assessing the cause(s) of enhanced ozone loss in the Northern Hemisphere, the potential for ozone changes associated with CFC substitute usage or commercial HSCTs, and the role that severe polar ozone loss plays in altering total ozone at neighboring mid-latitudes.

Table 3-3: Mass Accommodation Coefficients ($\alpha$) on Ice and Sulfuric Acid/Water Surfaces

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reaction</th>
<th>On Ice</th>
<th>On 60-75 wt. % H$_2$SO$_4$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(3–5) HCl + H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O &gt; 0.2</td>
<td>4x10^{-4}-10^{-5}</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3–6) HNO$_3$ + H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O &gt; 0.2</td>
<td>&gt; 0.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Effective uptake coefficient; mass accommodation coefficient has not been measured at low HCl solubilities; for Reaction (3–5), increases by 10$^2$—10$^3$ below 50 percent H$_2$SO$_4$.

3.3 POLAR STRATOSPHERIC CLOUD CHARACTERISTICS AND CLIMATOLOGY

Data collected during recent Arctic field campaigns have provided additional insight into PSC formation mechanisms and physical characteristics. Particle measurements during AASE (Dye et al., 1991) showed some Type 1 PSC particles formed at temperatures around 195 K, or near HNO$_3$ saturation with respect to NAT, the suspected composition of Type 1 particles. However, extensive cloud particle formation was not observed until saturation ratios were near 10, a finding supported by balloon-borne observations of Schlager et al. (1990) and Hofmann et al. (1990). These results suggest that relatively few H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O aerosols are frozen at HNO$_3$ saturation and that further cooling (to about 192 K) is required for the remainder to freeze and serve as PSC nuclei. It should be noted that there is no direct observational evidence to date of frozen H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O particles in the stratosphere. Analyses of AASE lidar data (Browell et al., 1990; Toon et al., 1990a) revealed two subclasses of Type 1 PSCs, both appearing at temperatures at or below the equilibrium threshold for NAT. Type 1a PSCs are composed of nonspherical particles having a volume equivalent radius $\geq$ 1.0 $\mu$m, while Type 1b clouds have spherical or nearly spherical particles with typical radii near 0.5 $\mu$m. Toon et al. (1990a) suggested that air parcel cooling rate and the extent to which parcels cool below the initial condensation point were important factors in determining particle characteristics. Other lidar data (McCormick et al., 1990; Poole et al., 1990) showed broad spatial coverage of Type 1b PSCs and systematic evolution of cloud optical properties with decreasing temperature.

A great deal has been learned (and many questions have been raised) about PSC physical chemistry from recent laboratory studies. New vapor pressure measurements (D. R. Worsnop, private communication, 1991) have confirmed that NAT forms at temperatures some 4 to 6 K above the ice point, in support of a previous finding of Hanson and Mauersberger (1988). The new measurements have also observed saturation ratios up to 10 for HNO$_3$ vapor over ice surfaces, suggestive of the ratio required for Type 1 PSC nucleation on H$_2$SO$_4$/H$_2$O aerosols as discussed above. Ritzhaupt and Devlin (1991), Tolbert and Middlebrook (1990), and Smith et al. (1991) have measured the infrared spectra of thin films of condensed H$_2$O/HNO$_3$ mixtures. Each group has reported a set of three similar spectra, although with different chemical assignments. Ritzhaupt and Devlin (1991) and Tolbert and Middlebrook (1990) identified nitric acid monohydrate, trihydrate, and dihydrate spectra, while Smith et al. (1991) ascribed the same spectra to monohydrate, tritydrate, and mixed ice/trihydrate phases. In addition, Koehler et al. (1991) suggest that two forms of NAT are possible: an $\alpha$-NAT formed at colder temperatures, and a $\beta$-NAT formed at warmer temperatures and higher H$_2$O vapor pressures or, alternatively, by heating $\alpha$-NAT. There are no direct atmospheric observations of these forms, nor is there laboratory evidence to suggest that they would exhibit differences in heterogeneous reactivity. Tolbert and
Middlebrook (1990) and Worsnop have also observed solid-diffusion-limited evaporation of water through thin (0.02-μm) films of NAT over ice, a finding that supports the notion of Wofsy et al. (1990) that falling ice crystals are responsible for denitrification of the winter polar stratosphere (as discussed in Section 3.5.3).

An updated yearly average PSC climatology has recently been derived (Pitts et al., 1991) using 1-μm aerosol extinction data for 1979-1989 from the SAM II sensor aboard Nimbus 7. The Nimbus 7 orbit has degraded to a point such that no SAM II measurements have been possible during Arctic winter since early 1990. Thus, data beyond 1989 were excluded from the analysis, as were some data from 1982 to 83 which were masked by El Chichón volcanic aerosols. The latitude of SAM II measurements varies slowly from about 64° at the winter solstices to about 80° at the spring equinoxes. Hence, early to midwinter observations are typical of conditions near the edge of the polar vortex and likely yield an underestimate of PSC frequencies in the polar regions as a whole. Observations in late winter are more representative of the vortex interior. In light of this systematic variation, it is impractical to use SAM II data to derive seasonal statistics on the fraction of PSCs that form outside the polar vortices.

The results (Figure 3-1) show hemispheric differences in PSC sighting frequency that are consistent with seasonal temperature patterns as well as with the behavior reported in WMO (1990). Antarctic sightings normally begin in May, and average sighting frequency generally increases at all altitudes as winter progresses, reaching a seasonal peak of about 60 percent near 18 km in August. The frequency falls sharply at higher altitudes (as local temperatures rise) after August, but continues at the 10 to 20 percent level well into October at the lower altitudes. Thus, it is clear that Antarctic PSCs continue to form even under dehydrated and denitrified conditions and, on average, persist well past the spring equinox. Individually or collectively, the high PSC frequency and the persistence of the clouds into sunlit conditions provide firm evidence of a direct link between heterogeneous chlorine activation and South Polar ozone losses.

The season for appreciable Arctic PSC sightings extends only from December through February, and the peak average sighting frequency is only about 10 percent. The sighting frequency for Arctic PSCs in March is well below 1 percent on average and exceeded 1 percent in only 2 of the 10 years of measurements analyzed. There have been no Arctic PSC sightings by SAM I during the month of April. While these lower frequencies are consistent with warmer average temperatures (relative to the Antarctic), absolute values are more uncertain due to possible systematic underestimation caused by the limited spatial coverage of SAM II. More robust PSC statistics will be required before the relationship between lower stratospheric ozone losses in the Northern Hemisphere and heterogeneous chlorine activation on Arctic PSCs can be quantified.

3.4 STRATOSPHERIC SULFATE AEROSOLS

Routine balloon-borne and lidar measurements of H₂SO₄/H₂O (sulfate) stratospheric aerosols have been conducted at several Northern Hemisphere sites since the early 1970s. These have been supplemented in a more global sense since the late 1970s with space-borne observations by the SAM II (1978 to present), SAGE I (1979 to 1981), and SAGE II (1984 to present) sensors. Long-term trends in sulfate aerosols will be examined and discussed in this section, along with perturbations induced by major volcanic eruptions (including the June 1991 eruption of Mt. Pinatubo). There will also be a brief discussion of the use of multi-wavelength SAGE II aerosol extinction data to estimate total aerosol surface area, a critical parameter in model calculations of the efficiency of aerosols for catalyzing heterogeneous chemical reactions.

3.4.1 Long-Term Trends and Volcanic Perturbations

The record of integrated aerosol column from 15 to 20 km at Laramie, Wyoming (41° N), is shown in Figure 3–2 for particles with radii ($r$) $\geq$ 0.15 μm and $\geq$ 0.25 μm respectively (D.J. Hofmann, private communication, 1991). The figure also includes integrated backscatter (from the tropopause $+2$ km to $\approx 30$ km) obtained by the NASA Langley Research Center 48-inch ruby ($\lambda = 0.6943$ μm) lidar system (at 37°N) and is annotated to mark the occurrence of volcanic eruptions during the past two decades. The 1978 to 1979 period is commonly referred to as the “quies-
Figure 3-1 Yearly average polar stratospheric cloud sighting frequency by SAM II for the period 1979 to 1989. Sighting frequency is defined, at a particular altitude and time, as the number of observations classified as PSCs divided by the total number of observations.
HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES

cent" or "background" aerosol state since it followed by some 5 years the 1974 eruption of Fuego and preceded the series of eruptions in the early 1980s. Hofmann (1990) suggested that such a background state had again been reached by 1989 and calculated that non-volcanic aerosol mass at the stratospheric maximum had increased by $5 \pm 2$ percent per year over the previous decade, ostensibly due to an increase solely in the number of larger particles. The aerosol columns shown here support this earlier finding in that only the larger particles have increased (by some 40 to 50 percent) over the decade. The Langley backscatter record shows a similar decadal increase, thus demonstrating consistency between the different aerosol monitoring techniques at separate sites.

Figure 3-3 shows 1–μm optical depth (aerosol extinction integrated upward from the tropopause + 2 km) records from SAM II and SAGE I and SAGE II. The SAM II data are weekly Antarctic and Arctic (from 64° to 80°) averages, while the SAGE data are monthly Northern and Southern Hemisphere averages. The SAM II record shows distinct extrema that are not representative of subpolar sulfate aerosols and do not appear in the SAGE records. The maxima seen during winter in both hemispheres reflect PSC activity, and the sharp minima appearing during Antarctic spring signify downward transport of aerosols (likely a combination of subsidence and sedimentation) inside the Antarctic polar vortex. Away from these extrema, there has been a 40 to 50 percent increase in average optical depth in the polar regions over the decade. This is virtually matched on a global scale by the difference in the average optical depth between SAGE II in 1989 to 1990 and SAGE I in 1979.

The cause of such a consistent increase among the various data records is open to question. Hofmann (1991) suggested that the aerosol mass increase was too large to be caused by increased OCS transport from the troposphere and speculated that the remainder might be due to increases in sulfur emissions from commercial aircraft flying in the upper troposphere and lower stratosphere. Hofmann (personal communication, 1991) found that there had been no appreciable increase over the decade in the 20 to 25 km aerosol column for particles with $r \geq 0.15$ μm or $r \geq 0.25$ μm, suggesting that a lower stratospheric source may indeed be responsible for the observed mass increase. However, since the impact of major volcanic eruptions (e.g., El Chichón) is very large initially and persists for several years, it is not certain that the stratosphere had totally recovered by 1989 from the combined effects of volcanoes El Chichón and Ruiz.

The stratospheric aerosol loading from the eruptions of Mt. Pinatubo will most likely be the greatest of the century to date, well in excess of that induced by the El Chichón eruption (McCormick and Veiga, 1992). Figure 3-4 shows the zonal mean (from 60°S to 60°N) 1–μm stratospheric aerosol extinction coefficient measured by SAGE II from mid-September to mid-October in 1990 (part a) and 1991 (part b). The 1991 values in the tropics and mid-latitudes are generally 1 to 2 orders of magnitude larger than corresponding 1990 values, with the increases attributable solely to the Mt. Pinatubo eruption. Since this perturbation is expected to last for several years, it is unlikely that the causes of the apparent long-term trend in aerosol loading will be clarified for some years to come.

It is reasonable to estimate that the effective aerosol surface area available for heterogeneous chemical processing likely increased globally during the 1980s by an amount comparable to the increase observed in aerosol column and optical depth. By the same token, a relatively short-term increase in total sulfate surface area of a factor of 10 to 100 can be expected from the Mt. Pinatubo eruption. One might also expect, purely from cloud microphysical principles, that such increases in sulfate aerosols would lead to similar secular increases in total PSC surface area, since the aerosols serve as PSC nuclei. This notion has not been examined (and is likely unresolvable) using current PSC observational data.

3.4.2 Estimation of Surface Area

In addition to the basic 1–μm channel, near-global aerosol extinction measurements are made by SAGE II at wavelengths of 0.385, 0.453, and 0.525 μm. These data can be coupled with Mie scattering theory to estimate total (geometric) aerosol surface area if a form for the underlying particle size distribution is assumed. Since the SAGE II measurements are not very sensitive to particles with $r < 0.1$ μm, the choice of aerosol models is somewhat arbitrary. The lognormal distribution has been more or less the standard model for past analyses of SAGE observations.
HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES

Figure 3-2 Long-term records of: (a) the aerosol column from 15 to 20 km at Laramie, Wyoming, for particles with \( r \geq 0.15 \) \( \mu \text{m} \); (b) as in (a), but for particles with \( r \geq 0.25 \) \( \mu \text{m} \); (c) integrated backscatter (\( \lambda = 0.6943 \mu \text{m} \)) measured at NASA Langley Research Center. Volcano key: 1—Fuego, 2—La Soufriere, 3—Sierra Negra, 4—Mt. St. Helens, 5—Alaid, 6—Nyamuragira, 7—El Chichón, 8—Ruiz.

Figure 3-3 Records of 1.0-\( \mu \text{m} \) optical depth measured by SAM II in the Antarctic (solid curve) and Arctic (dotted curve) and by SAGE I and SAGE II in the Southern (solid curves) and Northern (dotted curves) Hemispheres. Arrows along x-axis denote volcanic eruptions, key as in Figure 3-2.
Figure 3-4  Zonal mean (60°S to 60°N) stratospheric aerosol extinction coefficient (km⁻¹) at 1 μm measured by SAGE II from mid-September to mid-October in 1990 and 1991. Values in cross-hatched region exceed the sensitivity of the instrument.
3.5 EVIDENCE FOR HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES IN THE STRATOSPHERE

The extensive measurements of chemical changes obtained in the polar regions during recent years have firmly established a link between heterogeneous processing by PSCs and ozone loss, especially in the Antarctic. The picture is not clear with regard to the relationship between heterogeneous processing by sulfate aerosols and observed global ozone decreases (as discussed more thoroughly in Chapter 4). Experimental opportunities provided by the Mt. Pinatubo eruption should yield a wealth of data on this issue over the next few years. In either case, many details of (and relationships between) individual mechanisms are not clear at this time. For example, the observation of elevated CIO concentrations provides in itself neither direct evidence nor quantitative information on the efficiency of individual reactions. A complete assessment of a given reaction would require that rates of change in both reactant and product concentrations be measured simultaneously. Since this has not been possible in the lower stratosphere to date, those quantitative tests that have been performed have been necessarily incomplete and indirect. The extent of such indirect tests of heterogeneous processes is described in this section.

3.5.1 Heterogeneous Reactions on PSCs

An increase in CIO concentration observed in Type 1 PSCs during the AASE ER–2 flight of January 24, 1989, was interpreted by Jones et al. (1990a) as in situ heterogeneous chlorine activation, principally via Reaction (3–1). The rate of CIO increase was quantitatively consistent with the probability for that reaction given in Table 3–1, implying a time constant for release of reactive chlorine of several hours. This verification is indirect as any concurrent decay in HCl or ClONO2, or increase in Cl2 and HNO3, could not be monitored. No comparable test has been performed for Type 2 PSCs. The rapid rate of release compared with the time constant for reactive chlorine to return to more benign forms (days to weeks) implies that uncertainties in the precise rates of individual heterogeneous reactions may not be the major source of uncertainty in calculating CIO concentrations. Recent model calculations (e.g. Drdla et al., 1991) generally confirm this view, indicating that heterogeneous release of reactive chlorine on PSCs is both rapid and not critically dependent on detailed particle characteristics. This may not be the case, however, if the PSCs are very sporadic or very limited in spatial extent. Finally, observations inside both the Antarctic and Arctic polar vortices of anomalously low ratios of the HCl column content to that of HF have been interpreted as a clear signature of heterogeneous removal of gaseous HCl (Coffey et al., 1989; Toon et al., 1989; Mankin et al., 1990).

3.5.2 Heterogeneous Reactions on Sulfate Aerosols

Since stratospheric sulfate aerosols are ubiquitous rather than episodic in nature (except for periods immediately following major volcanic eruptions), direct estimation of reaction rates on these particles in the lower stratosphere is normally impossible. Although several comparisons between observed and modeled chlorine and odd nitrogen species have been performed recently, it must be noted that these represent a test of both the perturbing (heterogeneous) reactions and the coupled gas phase reactions (primarily the release of NO2 from HNO3). Considering chlorine partitioning first, Mather and Brune (1990) analyzed observations of CIO outside the northern polar vortex and deduced that direct heterogeneous
activation of chlorine is inefficient on background aerosols. This is consistent with the low measured reaction probabilities for direct release of reactive chlorine via Reactions (3-1) and (3-2) of Table 3-2. Chlorine partitioning can also be perturbed (ClO concentrations elevated) indirectly by the heterogeneous conversion of N2O5 to HNO3 (Reaction 3-4, Table 3-2). The study by Rodriguez et al. (1991) showed that ClO mixing ratios of up to 150 ppbv that had been observed at 57°N could be reproduced solely via this path using a γ of =0.1, consistent with the recommended value in Table 3-2.

In terms of odd nitrogen species, model calculations assuming only gas phase chemistry have for some time been unable to simulate the HNO3 distribution in the stratosphere, particularly the appearance of higher mid-latitude abundances in the winter hemisphere than in the summer hemisphere (Austin et al., 1986; Jackman et al., 1987). More recently, similar three-dimensional simulations have been unable to reproduce the spatial and temporal variability of HNO3 in northern mid-latitudes, and comparison with LIMS data shows that HNO3 does not behave as a tracer in the lower stratosphere as would be expected on the basis of gas phase chemistry (Rood et al., 1990). Measurements of the NO2 column at high latitudes (66°S, 78°S) under non-PSC conditions (Pommerau and Goutail, 1988; Solomon and Keys, 1991) strongly suggest that N2O5 is converted heterogeneously on background aerosols to a longer-lived reservoir, probably HNO3 (as by Reaction (3-4), Table 3-2). A preliminary assessment of \textit{in situ} NO measurements at mid-latitudes in the Northern Hemisphere (Kawa et al., 1991) also suggests that some heterogenous conversion of N2O5 is required.

A further complication has been introduced by recent measurements of the temperature dependence of the HNO3 photolysis cross section (Rattigan et al., 1991),

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{sulfate_aerosol_surface_area.png}
\caption{Sulfate aerosol surface area (µm²cm⁻³) derived from SAGE II data for January to March 1989 using segmented power law size distribution model. \(z' = 16 \log_{10}(1000/\text{pressure [mbar]})\).}
\label{fig:sulfate_aerosol_surface_area}
\end{figure}
HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES

which suggest that HNO₃ is photolyzed some 2 to 3 times slower in the lower stratosphere than previously thought. As this process is the dominant loss mechanism for HNO₃ in the lower stratosphere, a change in photolysis rate will influence significantly the odd nitrogen partitioning and, hence, the level of consistency between observations and model results discussed above.

3.5.3 Denitrification Mechanisms

Several viable mechanisms have now been suggested for denitrification and dehydration of the lower stratosphere. Wofsy et al. (1990) suggest that denitrification is initiated by sedimentation of ice particles formed at higher altitudes, a notion supported by recent laboratory results (Section 3.2) that show that HNO₃ vapor readily sticks to ice surfaces, forming a layer of NAT, which retards sublimation of the underlying ice. Calculations by Toon et al. (1990b) do not assume scavenging of vapor by falling particles, yet suggest that HNO₃ and H₂O vapor removal can occur either separately or simultaneously, depending on the period and extent of cooling. Neither mechanism has been tested comprehensively using analyzed wind and temperature fields and observed H₂O and NO₂ measurements, and features have been observed that, at first sight, may not be consistent with either approach. For example, the appearance everywhere of dehydration in denitrified air masses over the Antarctic during AAOE might not be expected if the processes were coupled in a manner as suggested by Wofsy et al. (1990b). It must be noted, however, that the earliest AAOE observations were made in mid-August of 1987, or several months after the observed denitrification and dehydration features likely began to evolve. On the other hand, the sudden appearance of denitrification in the Northern Hemisphere during AASE well after Type 1 PSCs were first observed might argue against the Toon et al. (1990b) approach. In this case, it must be noted that ER-2 measurements during the early phase of AASE were generally at latitudes south of the region in which denitrification may have occurred via Type 1 PSC formation alone.

A reliable prediction of the spatial extent of denitrification may not be as critical in explaining Antarctic ozone losses to zeroth order as it is in understanding the interannual variation in the severity of these losses or in assessing the potential for ozone depletion in the Northern Hemisphere. This raises the important question of whether denitrification is essential for significant Northern Hemisphere ozone losses. It is now recognized that synoptically- and orographically-forced PSCs can process quite large volumes of lower stratospheric air (Cariolle et al., 1989; McKenna et al., 1989; Jones et al., 1990b; Lefèvre et al., 1991). In the Arctic, an air parcel typically executes a circuit of the periphery of the vortex in about 5 days, a time scale that is likely much shorter than that required to return reactive chlorine to more benign forms, particularly in light of the newly measured reduced photolysis rates of HNO₃. Thus, if PSCs are present at high northern latitudes, the periodic exposure of parcels to the clouds is likely to affect chlorine partitioning over large volumes of the lower stratosphere. Even in the absence of denitrification, such processing could maintain a highly perturbed, high-CIOₓ state, leading to ozone destruction. It may be expected that in such a case, denitrification would lead to only minor increases in CIOₓ and ozone loss.

REFERENCES


HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES


HETEROGENEOUS PROCESSES


Van Doren, J.M., L.R. Watson, P. Davidovits, D.R. Worsnop, M.S. Zahniser, and C.E. Kolb, Uptake of N\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{5} and HNO\textsubscript{3} by aqueous sulfuric acid droplets as a function of acid concentration, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 95, 5631-5638, 1990.


CHAPTER 4

Stratospheric Processes: Observations and Interpretation

Authors:

W.H. Brune
R. Turco
W.A. Matthews
A. Douglass
M. Prendez
B.H. Subbaraya

R.A. Cox
G. Brasseur
X. Zhou
R.J. Zander
J.M. Rodriguez
A. O'Neill

Additional Contributors:

S. Solomon
A.F. Tuck
A.R. Ravishankara

M.K.W. Ko
M.J. Prather
J. Austin

M.R. Schoeberl
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY</td>
<td>4.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.1 INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>4.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2 ANTARCTIC OZONE DEPLETION</td>
<td>4.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2.1 Quantitative Estimates of Ozone Loss</td>
<td>4.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2.2 Year-to-Year Variability in the Severity of the Ozone Hole</td>
<td>4.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3 THE PERTURBED CHEMISTRY AND OZONE LOSS IN THE ARCTIC</td>
<td>4.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3.1 Observations of the Arctic Polar Vortex</td>
<td>4.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3.2 Estimates and Observations of Ozone Loss in the Arctic Polar Vortex</td>
<td>4.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3.3 Dynamics of the Arctic Polar Vortex</td>
<td>4.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4 OZONE DEPLETION AT MIDDLE LATITUDES</td>
<td>4.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4.1 Transport of Polar Air to the Middle Latitudes</td>
<td>4.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4.2 Photochemistry of the Sulfate Aerosol Layer</td>
<td>4.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4.3 Halogen Photochemistry as a Cause of the Observed Ozone Decline</td>
<td>4.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.5 BROMINE PHOTOCHEMISTRY</td>
<td>4.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.6 EFFECTS OF VOLCANIC Eruptions ON OZONE</td>
<td>4.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REFERENCES</td>
<td>4.16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The primary cause of the Antarctic ozone hole is firmly established to be halogen chemistry. Increased confidence in this mechanism results from analyses using reevaluated field measurements, new laboratory data, and modeling studies.

The year-to-year fluctuation in the area and depth of the ozone hole over the last decade, which has been attributed to dynamical effects, is not fully explained. The apparent lack of variability in recent years—extensive ozone holes have been observed in four of the last five years—may imply that halogen chemistry is becoming dominant over dynamically-induced fluctuations in Antarctic ozone depletion.

High concentrations of CIO between 16 and 20 km have been observed in wintertime in the Arctic lower stratosphere. These observations have been incorporated into diagnostic models that have calculated localized ozone depletions of about 10 percent at these altitudes over a period of about 1 month, which are consistent with concurrent ozone measurements.

Should an unusually cold and long winter occur in the Arctic polar vortex, the appearance of clearly detectable ozone depletions there will be more likely.

Limited observations suggest that the abundance of CIO in the lower stratosphere at mid-latitudes is greater than that predicted by current models containing only gas phase chemistry, and the observed seasonal and latitudinal dependences are opposite to those predicted. Some new studies that incorporate currently known heterogeneous processes provide an improved simulation for some observed gases, such as CIO and nitric acid.

There is not a full accounting of the observed downward trend in global ozone. Plausible mechanisms include heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols and the transport of chemically perturbed polar air to middle latitudes. Although other mechanisms cannot be ruled out, those involving catalytic destruction of ozone by chlorine and bromine appear to be largely responsible for the ozone loss and are the only ones for which direct evidence exists.

The potential importance of ozone loss in the lower stratosphere due to bromine, through bromine-chlorine interaction, is significantly increased by the widespread enhanced CIO abundances.

Because heterogeneous processes are important and the levels of chlorine in the stratosphere are increasing, volcanic injections into the stratosphere could have a substantial effect on global ozone.

Increasing levels of atmospheric chlorine and bromine are expected to lead to significantly more ozone depletion.
4.1 INTRODUCTION

Explaining the observed ozone trends discussed in Chapter 2 and predicting future trends requires an understanding of the stratospheric processes that affect ozone. Stratospheric processes occur on both large and small spatial scales and over both long and short periods of time. Because these diverse processes interact with each other, only in rare cases can individual processes be studied by direct observation. Generally, the cause and effect relationships for ozone changes have been established by comparisons between observations and model simulations. Increasingly, these comparisons rely on the developing, observed relationships among trace gases and dynamical quantities to initialize and constrain the simulations.

The goal of this chapter on stratospheric processes is to describe the causes for the observed ozone trends as they are currently understood. At present, we understand with considerable confidence the stratospheric processes responsible for the Antarctic ozone hole but are only beginning to understand the causes of the ozone trends at middle latitudes. Even though the causes of the ozone trends at middle latitudes have not been clearly determined, it is likely that they, just as those over Antarctica, involve chlorine and bromine chemistry that has been enhanced by heterogeneous processes.

This chapter generally presents only an update of the discussions and observations that have occurred for stratospheric processes since the last assessment (WMO, 1990), and is not a complete review of all the new information about stratospheric processes. It begins with an update of the previous assessment of polar stratospheres (WMO, 1990), followed by a discussion on the possible causes for the ozone trends at middle latitudes and on the effects of bromine and of volcanoes.

4.2 ANTARCTIC OZONE DEPLETION

Significant advances in our understanding of the processes of the lower stratosphere have come from our attempts to understand the Antarctic ozone hole. We know that the ozone loss each spring over Antarctica is in large part caused by chlorine and bromine catalysis, that the enhanced chlorine catalysis results from the alteration of the chemical environment near and inside the Antarctic polar vortex by heterogeneous processes, and that these processes occur in the meteorological conditions of the winter-time stratosphere at high latitudes (Solomon et al., 1986; McElroy et al., 1986a; Toon et al., 1986; WMO, 1990).

The basic catalytic cycles responsible for most of the observed ozone loss are (Molina and Molina, 1987):

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{CIO} + \text{ClO} & \rightarrow \text{Cl}_2 \text{O}_2 + \text{M} \\
\text{Cl}_2 \text{O}_2 + \text{sunlight} & \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{ClO} \\
\text{ClO} + \text{M} & \rightarrow \text{Cl} + \text{O}_2 + \text{M} \\
\text{Cl} + \text{O}_3 & \rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{O}_2
\end{align*}
\]

and (McElroy et al., 1986b):

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{ClO} + \text{BrO} & \rightarrow \text{Br} + \text{Cl} + \text{O}_2 \\
\text{Cl} + \text{O}_3 & \rightarrow \text{ClO} + \text{O}_2 \\
\text{Br} + \text{O}_3 & \rightarrow \text{BrO} + \text{O}_2
\end{align*}
\]

\*M represents N_2 and O_2.

Other catalytic cycles, one containing the reaction CIO + HO_2 \rightarrow HOCl + O_2 (Solomon et al., 1986) and another containing ClO + O \rightarrow Cl + O_2, make smaller contributions.

Our confidence in the validity of these processes, which were postulated with little initial support from laboratory and field measurements, has continually increased as laboratory and field studies have been completed. At the time of the last assessment (WMO, 1990), most of the reaction rate constants and the reaction products were known for the catalytic cycles. The products of the photolysis of ClOClO, previously unknown, have now been identified as Cl and ClOO (Molina et al., 1990). Although, in 1989, heterogeneous reactions affecting chlorine and nitrogen were known to be fast, computer models using these data were hard pressed to simulate features of the ozone hole (Rodriguez et al., 1989; Prather, 1991). Laboratory data taken since 1989 indicate that chlorine nitrate reactivity with H_2O is slow on nitric acid trihydrate, that the reaction between HOCl and HCl is fast on ice surfaces, and that chlorine and nitrogen chemistry occurs on cold liquid sulfate aerosols that exist in the polar regions prior to the onset of polar stratospheric clouds (PSCs) (see Chapter 3 for details and references). These heterogeneous reactions lead to more mechanisms for converting chlorine from reservoir to reactive forms than were previously known.

4.3 PR€C€D!NG PAGE BLANK NOT FILMED
4.2.1 Quantitative Estimates of Ozone Loss

The observed increase in the reactive ClO and the concurrent decrease in ozone as measured from outside to inside of the chemically perturbed region over Antarctica (Figure 4-1) gave a strong indication that the proposed chlorine chemistry was involved in the ozone loss (Anderson et al., 1989a). However, at the time of the 1989 assessment (WMO, 1990), the ozone loss calculated using the observed abundances of ClO and BrO and measured reaction rate constants produced expected ozone losses that were somewhat less than the ozone losses that were concurrently observed. (Anderson et al., 1989b; deZafra et al., 1989; Sander et al., 1989). These calculations all assumed that abundances of ClO and BrO were zonally symmetric, and that the vortex edge restricted the flow of polar air to middle latitudes, thus forming a "containment vessel." Other model calculations that did not depend upon the observed ClO abundances and simple assumptions about halogen radical distributions were capable of reproducing the observed ozone destruction because they calculated ClO abundances that were larger than those observed (Jones et al., 1989; Austin et al., 1989; Ko et al., 1989). These models, however, were not definitive because of the uncertainties in the spatial and temporal distributions of PSCs and heterogeneous chemistry. As a result, a number of other catalytic ozone loss mechanisms involving chlorine were proposed.

Recent calculations of ozone loss (Anderson et al., 1991) using reevaluated in situ ClO and BrO measurements show that the observed ozone loss can be described completely by chlorine and bromine catalysis, to within experimental errors, for a zonally symmetric air flow within a containment vessel (Figure 4-2). This reevaluation resulted from additional, careful laboratory calibrations of the pressure and temperature dependences of the instrument used to measure ClO and BrO from the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) ER-2 aircraft during the Airborne Antarctic Ozone Experiment (AAOE) campaign (Anderson et al., 1991). As a result, the measured in situ values of ClO and BrO are larger than was earlier reported, and the calculated rate of ozone destruction is increased, particularly for potential temperatures below 400 K (Murphy, 1991).

Agreement between observed and calculated ozone loss is also obtained from other data. An analysis of OCIO column abundances and diurnal variations from McMurdo, Antarctica, during September 1987 shows that the observed ozone loss can be accounted for by the catalytic mechanisms involving \( \text{Cl}_2\text{O}_2 \) and ClO + BrO (Solomon et al., 1990). In another study, model calculations using ground-based and in situ ClO measurements and aircraft HCl and ClONO\(_2\) column measurements were used to synthesize the expected ClO abundances well inside the Antarctic vortex (Rodriguez et al., 1990). Visual agreement was obtained between the observed and the calculated ozone decline.

Verification, with even less uncertainty, of the processes that cause the Antarctic ozone hole will require additional information (Solomon, 1990). The temporal and spatial distribution of ClO and BrO should be mapped globally. The amount of air that flows through the vortex in winter—whether the vortex is a flowing processor (Tuck, 1989; Proffitt, 1989) or a containment vessel (Hartmann et al., 1989; Schoeberl and Hartmann, 1991)—needs to be definitively settled. The mixing of air parcels must be better understood. The characteristics of the large PSCs,
composed mainly of water ice, and the amount of cloudiness in the troposphere over Antarctica need to be quantified, so that the radiative effects of PSCs, which may be small on average, can be better understood (WMO, 1990; Rosenfield, 1991).

Nonetheless, since the first observations of the ozone hole, we have been able to state to within the uncertainties of the laboratory and field measurements and the models that the ozone hole is caused largely by halogen chemistry. The difference between this assessment and the previous one (WMO, 1990) is that the uncertainties in our knowledge of stratospheric processes have been reduced by the reevaluated field measurements, new laboratory data, and modeling studies. We now have greater confidence that the ozone hole is caused by halogen chemistry.

4.2.2 Year-to-Year Variability in the Severity of the Ozone Hole

The fundamental mechanisms that determine the interannual variability of the severity of the Antarctic ozone hole have so far not been identified. Evidence has been presented for a correlation between one dynamical effect, the tropical quasi-biennial oscillation (QBO), and total ozone amounts in the extratropics, although the relationship is not well understood (Garcia and Solomon, 1987; WMO, 1990; Gray and Ruth, 1991; Lait et al., 1989; Angell, 1990). The QBO may modulate the transport of inorganic chlorine and reactive nitrogen or may modulate the propagation of planetary waves, thus affecting the temperatures and winds associated with the polar vortex. The modulation of the observed total ozone loss may be related to others factors as well. These dynamical couplings are complex, and attempts to establish connections on the basis of simple correlations have not been successful (Dunkerton and Baldwin, 1991; Angell, 1990).

In three of the last four years, the ozone hole has been as extensive and as intense as the ozone hole in 1987. The correlation of the easterly phase of the QBO and a less intense ozone hole was observed in 1988 but has not been observed in 1991 (Figure 4-3). This diminished effect of the QBO on ozone loss may result from the shift in the phase of the QBO cycle (a period of 22 to 34 months) relative to the austral winter over the course of several years (Gray and Ruth, 1991). On the other hand, this recent series of deep ozone holes may be an early indication that the fluctuating dynamical effects on the stability, temperatures,
Figure 4-3 Year-to-year variations of the mean ozone observed in the southern polar region for October (R.S. Stolarski, private communication). Satellite and ground-based measurements of the October mean total ozone show the development of the Antarctic ozone hole. The measurements are by the Dobson Instrument at Halley Bay (plusses); the Nimbus 7 TOMS satellite instrument, processed as Version 6 on a 2° latitude by 5° longitude grid (asterisks with a dashed line); and the Nimbus 4 Backscatter Ultraviolet instrument for the first 3 years (triangles).

and thus annual ozone loss of the Antarctic polar vortex may not moderate ozone loss in the future.

As the chlorine loading of the stratosphere increases in the future, the amount of time required for significant ozone depletion by these chemical mechanisms will decrease. Under these circumstances, significant ozone depletion would eventually occur even for a warmer, shorter-lived vortex that might be expected in the easterly phase of the QBO. Although it is plausible that this chemical control has already begun, such speculation must be quantified and verified by continued observations of yearly, intense ozone holes.

4.3 THE PERTURBED CHEMISTRY AND OZONE LOSS IN THE ARCTIC

4.3.1 Observations of the Arctic Polar Vortex

No ozone decline similar to the Antarctic ozone hole has yet been observed in the Arctic. Yet the observations of the Arctic polar vortex in January and February 1989 indicate that the Arctic polar vortex was almost as chemically perturbed as the Antarctic polar vortex (Figure 4-4) (see Geophys. Res. Lett., 17, No. 4, 1990, special issue on the Airborne Arctic Stratospheric Experiment (AAOE); Geophys. Res. Lett., 18, No. 4, 1991, Chemistry of Ozone in the Polar Stratosphere, special section on CHEOPS–III). First of all, enhanced abundances of CIO were observed near and inside the Arctic polar vortex (Brune et al., 1988, 1990) with values inside the vortex at altitudes of 16 to 20 km as large as those observed over Antarctica. Estimates of the amount of available chlorine indicate that inside the Arctic polar vortex, the amount of chlorine in the forms of CIO or ClO₂ was at least 85 percent of the total amount of available chlorine (Figure 4-5) (Kawa et al., 1990).
STRATOSPHERIC PROCESSES

were also found to be similar to those observed over Antarctica (Toohey et al., 1990; Wahner et al., 1990a).

At altitudes between 16 and 20 km inside the Arctic polar vortex, these observed, enhanced abundances of reactive chlorine and bromine in the presence of sunlight dictate the instantaneous rate of ozone loss. The integrated amount of ozone loss by

Figure 4-5 Fractional partitioning that is derived for reactive chlorine in the Arctic during AASE at three potential temperatures (Kawa et al., 1991). Photochemical stationary steady state is assumed to determine ClONO₂ and Cl₂O₂ abundances from observations of ClO and NO. Data are averaged for several flights, for which the maximum wind has been used to define the vortex edge at 0° latitude. Positive values of the latitude are inside the vortex. The values of ClO are low because the illumination of the vortex was weak during much of this mission. Note that ClO and Cl₂O₂ make up essentially all of the total available chlorine for potential temperatures below 470 K at 5° to 10° latitude inside the vortex.
chlorine and bromine catalysis, however, is also dictated by the abundances of NO\textsubscript{x}, which control ClO and BrO through the formation of ClONO\textsubscript{2} and BrONO\textsubscript{2}. Inside the Arctic polar vortex, the amounts of the reactive nitrogen species NO\textsubscript{2} (Mount et al., 1988; Pommereau and Goutail, 1988; Mankin et al., 1990; and Wahner et al., 1990b) were very low, and the amount of NO was unmeasurable (<10 pptv) by in situ techniques (Fahey et al., 1990a). The Arctic polar vortex was only occasionally observed to be denitrified, and then, usually only partially so (Arnold and Knop, 1989; Kawa et al., 1990; Fahey et al., 1990b; Schlager and Arnold, 1990; Mankin et al., 1990; Kondo et al., 1990). This amount of denitrification is significantly different from the almost complete denitrification observed over Antarctica. This difference in denitrification means that more HNO\textsubscript{3} was available to be photolyzed into NO\textsubscript{2} in the Arctic, thus speeding the chemical conversion of ClO into ClONO\textsubscript{2}, and slowing the halogen catalytic destruction of ozone.

4.3.2 Estimates and Observations of Ozone Loss in the Arctic Polar Vortex

Diagnostic models based on the observations of ClO, BrO, and NO\textsubscript{2} suggest that losses of ozone at altitudes between 16 and 20 km inside the Arctic polar vortex in 1989 were about 10 percent for the 35 days between January 6 and February 10 (McKenna et al., 1990; Salawitch et al., 1990). These local losses are consistent with the analyses of the ozone losses deduced from the ozone observations made concurrently (Proffitt et al., 1990; Browell et al., 1990; Schoeberl et al., 1990; Hofmann et al., 1989). Additional local losses that might have occurred in mid-February were estimated to be about 2 percent per day (McKenna et al., 1990; Murphy, 1991; Brune et al., 1991).

Total ozone loss can be estimated from calculated and measured local ozone loss rates by integrating through the region affected by polar stratospheric clouds. The effects of PSCs on reactive chlorine and reactive nitrogen were observed for altitudes below 20 km and must be estimated for higher altitudes where no measurements of reactive chlorine and bromine exist. However, losses in the total ozone for 60°N to 70°N in 1989 have been calculated to be 5 percent to 8 percent by two-dimensional models (Isaksen et al., 1990; Chipperfield and Pyle, 1990; Pitari and Visconti, 1991). These losses of total ozone are roughly consistent with the observations and calculations of the local ozone losses discussed above, although these calculations are sensitive to the characteristics and chemistry of PSCs. Ozone changes of this magnitude can be determined when data are averaged over large spatial and temporal scales but are difficult to separate from the natural, seasonal ozone fluctuations when the ozone changes are observed for only one to two months.

A difference between the Arctic polar vortex and the Antarctic chemically perturbed region is that the Arctic vortex does not get as cold and thus is not as denitrified. Further, the Arctic vortex often breaks up a month before the spring equinox, whereas the Antarctic polar vortex breaks up 1 or 2 months or after the spring equinox. However, the observations show that even the rather limited number of PSCs of the Arctic polar vortex is sufficient to activate the reactive chlorine. In 1989, the vortex was as cold as had been observed in January in 30 years of records, but rapidly warmed in mid-February (Nagatani et al., 1990). The breakup of the vortex in early March restricted the amount of ozone loss. However, the Arctic polar vortex was more stable and colder in the winters of 1966–1967 and 1975–1976 (Nagatani et al., 1990). If the conditions of these years were repeated, with the increased amount of stratospheric chlorine that exists today (Zander et al., 1987; Wallace and Livingston, 1991), then an Arctic ozone hole, probably smaller and less intense than an Antarctic ozone hole, would most likely occur. This probability will increase as the amount of stratospheric chlorine increases from 3.5 to 4.1 parts per billion by volume (ppbv) in the near future.

4.3.3 Dynamics of the Arctic Polar Vortex

The issue of the amount of air that is exchanged between the polar vortex and middle latitudes, previously examined for the Antarctic, has now been examined for the Arctic (Proffitt et al., 1990; Tuck et al., 1991; Schoeberl et al., 1991). The amount of air transported between the polar vortex and middle latitudes affects not only the actual ozone loss within the vortex, but also that in middle latitudes. The effects on ozone in middle latitudes will be examined in the next section.
STRATOSPHERIC PROCESSES

The polar vortex could be viewed as a flowing processor of air. The diabatic cooling that produces transport from the vortex exterior to the interior has been used to explain the observed distributions of N₂O from the AASE mission (Proffitt et al., 1990). In addition, high-resolution analyses of potential vorticity from the European Center for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts (ECMWF), in combination with trajectory calculations, have been used to support the notion that air may be chemically processed within the Arctic polar vortex and then transported to the middle latitudes (Tuck et al., 1991) (Figure 4-6). Measurements of water vapor near the Antarctic and Arctic polar vortices may also indicate a substantial flow of air through the polar vortices (Kelly et al., 1990).

However, the polar vortex may also be viewed as a leaky containment vessel. Plumb (1990) contends that the large meridional flow proposed by Proffitt et al. (1990) is probably inconsistent with the angular momentum budget. Schjoebel et al. (1991) have combined data analyses, trajectory calculations, and radiative transfer computations to diagnose the residual polar circulation. They conclude that the polar vortex is essentially isolated from the middle latitudes. Their model of the vortex has rather rapid mixing outside the vortex, weak mixing across the vortex boundary, and modest mixing inside the vortex (Figure 4-7). However, rapid radiative cooling due to large PSCs, even if it occurs infrequently, may affect these conclusions. In support of the concept of weak mixing from inside to outside the vortex, three-dimensional model calculations using assimilated data fields (Rood et al., 1991) indicate that only a small amount of the chemically perturbed polar air passes from inside the vortex to the middle latitudes. This model has only modest spatial resolution, however, and so may not quantitatively represent the transport of the observed small-scale polar air parcels to the middle latitudes.

4.4 OZONE DEPLETION AT MIDDLE LATITUDES

The ozone loss at the middle latitudes has well-defined characteristics that must be explained by any proposed stratospheric processes (see Chapter 2 for details). The decadal trend is greatest at high latitudes and in winter and spring, although significant trends occur as far south as 30°N and in summer. Further, the observed ozone decreases predominantly occur in the lower stratosphere below 25 km. Computer models containing only the currently understood gas phase chemistry cannot reproduce these characteristics of the observed ozone trends (see Chapter 8). As a result, some other chemistry or dynamics that are not properly represented in these models must be involved.

Isolating the causes of this decadal change in ozone at middle latitudes is considerably more difficult than establishing the link between stratospheric chlorine and the Antarctic ozone hole. While the ozone decreases in the Antarctic ozone hole are measured in percent per day, the ozone decreases at middle latitudes are measured in percent per decade. Subtle changes in either the dynamics or chemistry could possibly cause such ozone changes.

At present, the only proposed cause of the downward trends in total ozone at middle latitudes that can satisfy most current observations involves enhanced chlorine and bromine catalysis that is initiated by heterogeneous chemistry. These processes based on halogen photochemistry are appealing as the cause for a couple of reasons. First, they occur in the lower stratosphere where both PSCs and stratospheric aerosols are concentrated, precisely at the altitudes where the observed ozone trend is occurring. Second, the observed increases in stratospheric chlorine and bromine that have occurred over the last few decades could, by these processes, result in the observed ozone trend.

4.4.1 Transport of Polar Air to the Middle Latitudes

One reasonable postulate for the total ozone decrease at middle latitudes is that the chemically perturbed polar air is being transported to middle latitudes in the lower stratosphere. In the Southern Hemisphere, the mixing of the polar air, depleted of ozone, with the middle latitude air (the dilution effect) (Chipperfield and Pyle, 1988; Sze et al., 1989; Prather et al., 1990; Cariolle et al., 1990) would cause ozone loss at the middle latitudes at the breakup of the vortex in November or December. A second effect, which can occur in both hemispheres, is the transport to middle latitudes of air that has enhanced levels of reactive chlorine and deplet-
Figure 4-6  The potential vorticity (PV) map at the 475 K potential temperature surface for Feb. 20, 1989, from the European Center for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts (ECMWF) analysis model run at the T63 resolution (horizontal resolution of 210 km) (Tuck et al., 1991). PV contours are marked every $6 \times 10^{-6}$ K kg$^{-1}$ m$^2$ s$^{-1}$, and the area between the PV contours of $30 \times 10^{-6}$ and $36 \times 10^{-6}$ K kg$^{-1}$ m$^2$ s$^{-1}$ has been shaded. This band corresponds to a conservative view of the Arctic polar vortex edge. Arrows mark the direction and relative speed of the horizontal wind. The butterfly shape of the polar vortex is evident, and small features of high PV are scattered over the map. The heavy line indicates the flight track of the NASA ER-2 aircraft from Stavanger, Norway, to Wallops Island, VA.
The Polar Vortex

Figure 4-7 A schematic diagram of the circulation and mixing associated with the generic polar vortex, based on mixing rate estimates and radiative transfer computations (Schoeberl et al., 1991). Thin lines show the zonal contours; J indicates the jet core. Double arrows indicate mixing, with the longer arrows representing larger mixing rates. Mixing rates vary from $10^4$ m$^2$ sec$^{-1}$ or less inside the vortex to greater than $10^6$ m$^2$ sec$^{-1}$ outside. Single arrows indicate flow directions, with the lengths approximately indicating magnitude. Maximum poleward flow (on the order of 0.1 m sec$^{-1}$) occurs equatorward of the wind jet. The largest descent zone (with vertical velocities of about 0.05 cm sec$^{-1}$) is roughly coincident with the jet core. Long-lived tracer isopleths are shown by thick lines. This picture of the polar vortex is relevant to the Arctic midwinter period or the Antarctic early spring. Approximate altitudes and pressures (in mb) are given along the ordinate.
ed levels of reactive nitrogen (called chemical propagation) (Prather and Jaffe, 1990). In these air parcels, the reactive chlorine would be constantly depleting ozone at an accelerated pace until the CIO is converted to ClONO$_2$ and HCl by gas phase chemistry. This conversion occurs over a period of weeks either by photolysis of any nitric acid remaining in the air parcel or by mixing of the polar air with middle latitude air.

The mixing of the polar air with the middle latitude air at the breakup of the vortices in the late winter and early spring can explain some of the ozone loss at the middle latitudes for these times. However, significant flow of air through the vortex, as proposed by Tuck et al. (1991) and Proffit et al. (1990), is required if the ozone losses during the winter are to be explained mainly by this mechanism. Tuck et al. (1991) estimate that 5 percent to 25 percent of the area north of 30°N consists of air that has come from the vortex. Conflicting results are reported from a three-dimensional model study capable of reproducing the observed CIO abundances at modest resolution (Douglass et al., 1991; Kaye et al., 1991). This study indicates that the transport of polar air masses contributes little to the ozone change at middle latitudes. In addition to any ozone loss that may be caused by transport of polar air, some ozone loss occurs in air parcels that come from the middle latitudes and pass through cold regions, in which PSCs form, that are outside the Arctic polar vortex (Jones et al., 1990; Lefèvre et al., 1991). The amount of ozone that is being removed by all these processes at middle latitudes during winter and after the vortex breakup, perhaps even into summer, needs to be quantified.

The chemical signatures of air parcels from the vortices are enhanced levels of reactive chlorine, low levels of NO$_x$, and possibly NO$_y$, low levels of long-lived tracers such as N$_2$O, and high values of the dynamical tracer, potential vorticity. In the Southern Hemisphere after mid-September, these air parcels would also exhibit low levels of ozone. Such air masses, with spatial extents of 10 to 100 km, have been observed outside of both polar vortices (Tuck et al., 1991, and references therein; Atkinson et al., 1989), as is shown for outside the Arctic polar vortex in 1989 (Figure 4-8). The observations of spikes of chemically perturbed air imply that some ozone is being lost at middle latitudes by the transport of polar air.

### 4.4.2 Photochemistry of the Sulfate Aerosol Layer

A newly proposed mechanism for explaining at least part of the observed ozone trends at middle latitudes involves heterogeneous reactions occurring on the global sulfate aerosols, as discussed in Chapter 3. In the current theory, the rapid reaction,

\[
\text{N}_2\text{O}_5(g) + \text{H}_2\text{O(aerosol)} \rightarrow 2 \times \text{HNO}_3(g)
\]

happens on the sulfate aerosol, and its reaction efficiency, $\gamma = -0.1$, is independent of temperature. The direct conversion of the reservoir chlorine species on sulfate aerosols by the reactions, ClONO$_2$ + H$_2$O $\rightarrow$ HOCl + HNO$_3$, is thought to be unimportant for most of the stratosphere (Watson et al., 1990; Mather and Brune, 1990; Rodriguez et al., 1991), except perhaps near the polar vortices where the temperatures are lower than 205 K (Wolff and Mulvaney, 1991; Drdla et al., 1991), or after large volcanic eruptions (Hofmann and Solomon, 1989; Brasseur et al., 1990; Pitari et al., 1991).

For a typical sulfate aerosol surface area of 0.5 $\mu$m$^2$ cm$^{-3}$, the time constant for the conversion of N$_2$O$_5$ to nitric acid is $\sim$5 days. The immediate result is that NO$_x$ is diminished, particularly at the high latitudes in seasons when the sunlight is too weak to photolyze the nitric acid significantly. Due to the coupling among the chlorine, nitrogen, and hydrogen families, concentrations of reactive chlorine and HO$_x$ increase. As a result, the negative ozone trends calculated by models that include the heterogeneous conversion of N$_2$O$_5$ on sulfate aerosols increase by almost a factor of two, not only for high latitudes in winter, but also at middle latitudes in summer (Rodriguez et al., 1991; see also Chapter 8). These models simulate the observed ozone trends substantially better than models with only gas phase chemistry (see the discussion in Chapter 8).

Preliminary evidence exists for the conversion of N$_2$O$_5$ to nitric acid on the global sulfate aerosols and the subsequent enhancement of ClO. First of all, from a limited set of measurements (King et al., 1991; Toohey et al., 1991), the observed abundances and latitudinal gradient of ClO are better simulated by models containing heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols than by models with only gas phase
Figure 4-8 Measurements of trace gases from the NASA ER-2 aircraft versus longitude, taken on Feb. 20, 1989, along the flight track shown as a heavy line in Figure 4-6 (Tuck et al., 1991). Measurements are: (a) ClO (pptv); (b) O₃ (ppmv); H₂O (ppmv); (d) N₂O (ppbv); and (e) NO (ppbv). Superimposed on each plot is the potential temperature along the flight track. Note that sharp increases in ClO, O₃, NO, and H₂O occur simultaneously with sharp decreases in N₂O in the spikes. These chemical signatures indicate that the air in the spikes has been altered by heterogeneous chemistry and comes from the polar vortex.
STRATOSPHERIC PROCESSES

chemistry (Figure 4-9) (King et al., 1991; Toohey et al., 1991). This conclusion appears to be robust despite the inability of the models to simulate the downwelling of the stratosphere (Heidt et al., 1989; Loewenstein et al., 1990; Schmidt et al., 1991). Some observations of reactive nitrogen gases, when compared with model results, also indicate that these heterogeneous processes on sulfate aerosols are occurring. These observations include nitric acid measurements from the Limb Infrared Monitor of the Stratosphere (LIMS) (Austin et al., 1986; Jackman et al., 1987; Rood et al., 1990) and Atmospheric Trace Molecule Spectroscopy Experiment (ATMOS) (Natarajan and Callis, 1991), N2O5 measurements (Natarjan and Callis, 1991; Evans et al., 1985), and the high-latitude column measurements of NO2 (Pommereau and Goutail, 1988; Solomon and Keys, 1991).

On the other hand, some discrepancies between model results and observations suggest that more work is required to understand all the processes that affect the abundances of reactive chlorine and nitrogen in the lower stratosphere. First, the observed abundances of CIO at low latitudes (<30°N) are better represented by the model with only gas phase chemistry (Figure 4-9). Second, the abundances of CIO obtained in summertime during only a few observations at 40°N latitude are smaller than predicted by models with heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols. Also, studies of in situ NO measurements (Considine et al., 1991; Kawa et al., 1991) indicate that the observed NO levels may be higher than predicted by models containing the N2O5 + H2O reaction but are smaller than predicted by models containing gas phase chemistry only.

4.4.3 Halogen Photochemistry as a Cause of the Observed Ozone Decline

Comparisons between observations and model results will become more definitive in establishing the role of heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols when more measurements are made and the models are improved. In addition, the impact of new laboratory data, such as the measurements of smaller, temperature-dependent absorption cross sections for HNO3 (Rattigan et al., 1991), must be carefully assessed. Nevertheless, the characteristics of the ozone trends and of the CIO and HNO3 abundances place tight constraints on any proposed mechanism. Thus, although proposed dynamical mechanisms might explain the observed ozone changes in the lower stratosphere, they would also have to simultaneously explain the observed abundances of CIO, NO2, and HNO3. The assertion that dynamics alone is probably not responsible for the observed ozone trend is supported by an analysis of total ozone in the Southern Hemisphere for July–September from 1963 to the present (Lehmann et al., 1991). In this study, the changes in the tropopause height and the transient eddy heat flux, used to represent dynamical influences, explain the interannual variability, but not the

Figure 4-9 Comparisons between the observed CIO mixing ratios (pptv) in February 1988 with the results of model calculations (heavy lines) that contain gas phase chemistry only (a) and those that contain currently-known heterogeneous chemistry (N2O5 + H2O) on sulfate aerosols (b) (King et al., 1991). CIO data from Feb. 19 (21°N to 38°N) and Feb. 13 (39°N to 61°N) were separately converted to contours and then plotted together, separated by a vertical dotted line. These few CIO observations are better simulated at latitudes >30°N by the model with heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols and at latitudes <30°N by the model with only gas phase chemistry.
observed negative trend in total ozone over the last decade.

The proposed enhanced halogen catalysis that is initiated by heterogeneous chemistry currently appears to be the most likely cause of the declining ozone trend at middle latitudes. The summer trends and about one-half of the winter trends in ozone are simulated by models with heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols; the other half of the winter trend may result from transport of chemically-processed polar air to middle latitudes (see Chapter 8). If halogen chemistry is the cause, then as the atmospheric abundances of chlorine and bromine increase in the future, significant additional losses of ozone are expected not only in the Arctic, but also at middle latitudes.

### 4.5 Bromine Photochemistry

This current assessment (in Chapter 6), as well as the last assessment (WMO, 1990), has pointed to the greater potential of bromine than chlorine per molecule to destroy stratospheric ozone. This greater ozone depletion potential for the lower stratosphere happens because ~50 percent of the available bromine is in the reactive forms (Br and BrO), compared with chlorine, which has only a few percent in the reactive ClO form. Moreover, BrO primarily reacts synergistically with ClO in the fast catalytic cycle already shown to destroy ozone, even in the absence of oxygen atoms. Finally, bromine catalysis is most efficient in the lower stratosphere where the ozone concentration is largest. Thus, as the abundances of chlorine increase throughout the stratosphere, ozone destruction by bromine catalysis will increase proportionally to the increases in the abundances of both stratospheric chlorine and bromine.

Reactive bromine has been detected directly in the stratosphere, particularly inside the Antarctic chemically perturbed region and the Arctic polar vortex (Toohey et al., 1990; Wahner et al., 1990a; Carroll et al., 1989). Direct measurements of the reaction of BrO with ClO in these polar regions come from the ground- and aircraft-based measurements of OClO (Solomon et al., 1988; Wahner et al., 1989; Perner et al., 1991), for which the only known source is the reaction between BrO and ClO. Analyses of these measurements indicate that the BrO + ClO catalytic cycle is responsible for roughly 25 percent of the observed total ozone loss in the Antarctic ozone hole, with the Cl2O2 mechanism responsible for roughly 70 percent. Outside the polar vortices, or when the ClO abundances are only a few hundred pptv, the BrO + ClO catalytic cycle is more important, relative to the Cl2O2 cycle, than when ClO abundances exceed 1,000 pptv.

### 4.6 Effects of Volcanic Eruptions on Ozone

A large increase in the aerosol surface area caused by the injection of gas and debris from El Chichón in 1982, and the subsequent heterogeneous reactions may have lead to a decrease in the total ozone in the years that followed (Hofmann and Solomon, 1989; Brasseur et al., 1990). The ozone depletion resulted from chlorine catalysis that followed heterogeneous reactions on sulfate aerosols in the El Chichón cloud (see Chapter 3). Direct evidence for heterogeneous conversions—the shifts in the trace gas concentrations in the El Chichón cloud—has been collected (Arnold et al., 1991). Such eruptions could have a large impact in the future as the chlorine and bromine content of the stratosphere continue to increase.

Mt. Pinatubo in the Philippines erupted violently in June 1991, injecting a cloud of sulfur into the stratosphere. Analysis of early satellite observations suggest that Mt. Pinatubo injected two to three times as much sulfur into the stratosphere as El Chichón (Bluthet al., 1992). In the following few months, the aerosols from the eruption were observed as far north as Wyoming (Deshler et al., 1992, Sheridan et al., 1992), and a thick cloud encircled the Earth equatorward of 30° latitude (McCormick and Veiga, 1992).

The potential impact of the Mt. Pinatubo eruption on total ozone has been modeled. The calculated decline in total ozone is predicted to be in the range of 3 to 12 percent in the northern middle latitudes between 30°N and 60°N, depending on which model was used (J.M. Rodriguez, private communication; G.P. Brasseur, private communication). At high latitudes (>70°N) in February, these models predict maximum ozone losses in the range of 8 to 24 percent. Ozone reductions of 2 percent or less result from chlorine chemistry that is initiated by the reaction of N2O5 + H2O on the sulfate aerosols. The largest impact appears to result from chlorine chemistry that
STRATOSPHERIC PROCESSES

is initiated by the reactions of ClONO₂ + H₂O on the volcanic sulfate aerosols. The rates of these latter processes depend heavily on the temperature and the water vapor mixing ratio and are thus somewhat uncertain. However, the assessment models do indicate that volcanic injections into the stratosphere could have a substantial effect on global ozone, at least for one or two years.

A positive aspect of the volcanic injection into the stratosphere is that it presents an opportunity to study these processes on sulfate aerosols. Sharp gradients in aerosol abundances that are present in the early stages of the spread of the volcanic plume are excellent for testing theories about chemical processes that occur on time scales of less than a few weeks. They also present an excellent opportunity to test theories about the motion and mixing of air parcels in the lower stratosphere. These studies will help shape our understanding of the heterogeneous processes that are occurring on sulfate aerosols and will give us greater predictive capability of the future trends of total ozone.

REFERENCES


STRATOSPHERIC PROCESSES


STRATOSPHERIC PROCESSES


CHAPTER 5

Tropospheric Processes: Observations and Interpretation

Authors:
I.S.A. Isaksen  J.A. Fuglestvedt
Y.-P. Lee      C. Johnson
R. Atkinson    J. Lelieveld
H. Sidebottom  A. Thompson

Additional Contributors:
W. Brune       M. Oppenheimer
J. Kaye        T. Berntsen
Chapter 5

Tropospheric Processes: Observations and Interpretation

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY ........................................................................................................5.1

5.1 INTRODUCTION ........................................................................................................5.3

5.2 PROCESSES CONTROLLING TROPOSPHERIC O₃ AND OH ........................................5.3

5.3 COMPLEXITIES IN O₃ AND OH PREDICTIONS ...........................................................5.5

5.4 RECENT DEVELOPMENTS IN PROCESSES AFFECTING O₃ AND OH ....................5.5

5.4.1 CH₄ and CH₃CCl₃ Chemistry: Implications for OH ................................................. 5.5
5.4.2 Changes in Global OH ......................................................................................... 5.6
5.4.3 Other Processes Affecting Tropospheric Ozone ................................................... 5.7

5.5 MODELING TROPOSPHERIC OZONE CHANGES ......................................................... 5.8

5.5.1 Source Gases ........................................................................................................ 5.8
5.5.2 Calculated Ozone Perturbations ......................................................................... 5.10
5.5.3 Changes in OH and in the Oxidation Potential of the Troposphere .................... 5.12
5.5.4 Sensitivity Tests .................................................................................................... 5.13
5.5.5 Recent Changes in Tropospheric O₃ and OH ......................................................... 5.14

5.6 TROPOSPHERIC DEGRADATIONS OF HFCs AND HCFCs .................................... 5.15

5.7 CONCLUSIONS .......................................................................................................... 5.21

REFERENCES .................................................................................................................... 5.21
SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY

- **Calculated O₃ changes:** Models predict increasing tropospheric ozone in the Northern Hemisphere in response to increasing emissions of NOₓ, CO, CH₄, and NMHC that vary markedly with latitude, altitude, and season. These variations have to be taken into account if indirect climate effects are to be estimated.

  Model differences in the calculated ozone increase from NOₓ emissions are large (~factor of 3). In addition the spatial and temporal variations are particularly large, and the model results are highly sensitive to the adopted background concentrations. All this precludes a quantitative assessment at the present time. NOₓ emitted from aircrafts produces ozone much more efficiently than ground-based emission (by > a factor 10).

  Model differences and spatial variations in the O₃ increase in response to CH₄ emissions are moderate (both within 50 percent). The sensitivity to background assumptions is also moderate. Calculations of ozone changes can be done with reasonable accuracy.

- **Calculated OH changes:** Increases in CH₄, CO and HC emissions lead to reduced OH values, while increased NOₓ emissions lead to enhanced OH levels. As a result of these opposing effects the sign of future OH changes cannot be predicted. The indirect effect of CH₄ emission on the CH₄ distribution, through its effect on OH, is estimated to be ~35 percent.

- **Indirect effects on global warming potential (GWP):** The indirect effects from CH₄ emissions on O₃ and CH₄ concentrations can be estimated with moderate accuracy. At present no estimates can be made of the indirect effects of NOₓ surface emissions, as uncertainties in the calculations are too large. Furthermore, the impact on O₃ and CH₄ from NOₓ emissions is in opposing directions.

- **Tropospheric chemistry of hydrochlorofluorocarbons (HCFCs) and hydrofluorocarbons (HFCs):** Experimental studies show that the breakdown of the HCFCs and HFCs is generally as expected from analogy with the C₃ haloalkanes, and alkanes. However, several of the intermediate oxidation products (COFCl, COF₂, CF₂COF, CCl₃COF, and the halogenated peroxyacyl nitrates) may have long lifetimes in the upper troposphere, and transport to the stratosphere could occur. This could influence the stratospheric ozone chemistry and radiation. Although future changes in OH, which cannot yet be estimated, will affect the breakdown of HCFCs and HFCs, these compounds will not have an effect on OH and the tropospheric O₃ chemistry.

Impact of increased emission on climate gases (+ gives increases in global averages, - gives decreases):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Incr. emission</th>
<th>OH</th>
<th>O₃</th>
<th>τ (CH₄, HCFC, HCF)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CH₄</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOₓ</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HC</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.1
5.1 INTRODUCTION

In the present chapter three aspects of tropospheric chemical processes imposed by man-made emission of source gases will be discussed. First, we will look at the implications for the OH distribution and thereby for the lifetime of source gases which are controlled by reactions with OH in the troposphere (e.g., CH₄ and HCFC). This is of importance for stratospheric ozone and for climate. Second, we will study the impact of source gas emission on tropospheric ozone and discuss the possibility to estimate indirect climate effects from the changes in ozone and other climate gases. Finally, the degradation of HFC and HCFCs is discussed.

Recent observations of ozone indicate substantial increases in the free tropospheric distribution over the last 1 to 2 decades (see Chapter 2 on measured trends in Ozone and Temperature). Ozone sonde observations over central Europe show that the increase occurs at least up to heights of approximately 10 km. Unfortunately, free tropospheric ozone changes are less well documented over other areas. Nevertheless, the observed ozone increases point to a fundamental change in the oxidation processes in the troposphere as ozone is a key player in tropospheric chemical processes.

Changes in the OH distribution in the troposphere could be of particular importance as OH provides the main sink for a large number of gases. It controls the distribution of CO and CH₄ (Weinstock, 1969) which are significant for tropospheric chemistry and also for gases affecting stratospheric ozone like HCFCs and HFCs (see the discussion later in this chapter and WMO, 1990). Changes in OH may also have a significant impact on climate change through the same loss reactions (IPCC, 1990). For instance, reduced OH enhances CH₄ concentrations and those of other radiatively active gases which are controlled by OH.

This chapter will be an update and extension of previous reviews of the tropospheric O₃ and OH chemistry (WMO, 1989; WMO, 1990). Recent studies have highlighted the importance of tropospheric chemical changes (e.g., changes in O₃ and OH) for the stratospheric ozone and climate issues. We are particularly interested in assessing our capability to predict changes in O₃ and OH resulting from changed emission of source gases (CH₄ and other hydrocarbons, CO and NOₓ), in order to predict their contribution to climate and stratospheric chemical changes. The emphasis will be on model estimates of such changes.

5.2 PROCESSES CONTROLLING TROPOSPHERIC O₃ AND OH

The chemistry of the troposphere is primarily driven by ultraviolet (UV) radiation with wavelengths shorter than about 320 nm. The OH radicals are formed by photodissociation of O₃ in the presence of water vapor:

\[ O_3 + hv (\lambda \leq 320 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow O(^1\text{D}) + O_2 \quad R1 \]

\[ O(^1\text{D}) + H_2O \rightarrow 2OH \quad R2 \]

Tropospheric ozone may be produced by \textit{in situ} chemistry (Crutzen, 1973; Chameides and Walker, 1973; Fishman and Crutzen, 1978) or by transfer from the stratosphere, where O₃ is generated by the photodissociation of molecular oxygen at altitudes above 25 km, followed by combination of the ground state oxygen atoms with O₂:

\[ O_2 + hv (\lambda < 242 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow 2O(^3\text{P}) \quad R3 \]

\[ O(^3\text{P}) + O_2 + M \rightarrow O_3 + M \quad R4 \]

The \textit{in situ} source of tropospheric ozone is the reaction of HO₂ with NO followed by the photodissociation of the nitrogen dioxide produced and the O(^3P) + O₂ reaction (R4).

\[ HO_2 + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + OH \quad R5 \]

\[ NO_2 + hv (\lambda < 400 \text{ nm}) \rightarrow O(^3\text{P}) + NO \quad R6 \]

Although NO and NO₂ concentrations are very low throughout most of the troposphere, the effect of this reaction sequence can provide a significant O₃ source. Ozone may also be produced by reaction sequences where organic peroxy radicals are involved instead of HO₂.

Reaction R1 followed by reaction R2 is of significance for the ozone distribution in the troposphere, as it provides a major sink for ozone.
There is also an in situ loss of ozone through reaction with NO$_2$ (to give NO$_3$), HO$_2$, and unsaturated hydrocarbons. The most important of these reactions is the one with HO$_2$:

$$\text{HO}_2 + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{OH} + 2\text{O}_2 \quad \text{(R7)}$$

Although tropospheric O$_3$ only makes up about 10 percent of all ozone in the atmosphere, its amount is clearly central to the problem of the oxidizing efficiency of the troposphere, since O$_3$ photolysis is the primary source of OH radicals as well as being an oxidizing species itself. Through the formation of OH it determines the cleansing efficiency of the troposphere. Therefore, ozone ultimately maintains the chemical composition of the troposphere. Because of the central role of OH, the chemistry of many species, notably of CO, CH$_4$ and NO$_x$ is strongly intertwined. In the background troposphere, remote from most of the direct effects of human activities, probably as much as 70 percent of the OH radicals react with CO, and a substantial part of the rest with CH$_4$. It follows that the future trends of oxidizing capacity will be tied to the future tropospheric burdens of CO, CH$_4$, nonmethane hydrocarbons, and other organics, as well as nitrogen oxides.

An understanding of tropospheric chemistry and estimating of the impacts of human activities require detailed knowledge of the photochemical reactions affecting CH$_4$, CO and O$_3$. Catalytic reactions with nitrogen oxides strongly affect photochemical processes. NO$_x$ has natural and strong anthropogenic sources, most importantly the combustion of fossil fuels. Atmospheric environments are called NO$_x$-rich when NO volume-mixing ratios exceed those of O$_3$ by much more than the ratio of the rate coefficients between the ozone destruction reaction R7 and the ozone production reaction R5.

This ratio of $k_{\text{R7}}/k_{\text{R5}}$ is about $2.5 \times 10^{-4}$. Since the O$_3$ mixing ratio near the earth's surface in the background atmosphere is roughly 20 ppbv, O$_3$ can be produced at NO mixing ratios exceeding = 5 pptv, approximately equivalent to 15 to 20 pptv NO$_x$. Because of ozone loss by reactions R1 and R2, however, net ozone production takes place at larger NO$_x$ volume-mixing ratios, depending on latitude and season. Especially in warm humid air, reaction R2 becomes so important that net production of O$_3$ requires quantities of NO$_x$ that are several times larger. Over large parts of the Northern Hemisphere, where NO$_x$ emissions are considerably enhanced by anthropogenic activities, net photochemical O$_3$ production is commonplace. In more pristine oceanic environments, in much of the Southern Hemisphere, where observations show low NO$_x$ values (Ehhalt et al., 1991; WMO, 1990), and in the middle troposphere, ozone destruction becomes more important.

Although OH radicals react with CH$_4$ and CO, these reactions do not always lead to a net loss of OH. They are merely the starting points for various, often lengthy reaction chains, which may partly compensate or even overcompensate, the initial removal of OH. For instance, in the presence of a sufficiently large amount of NO$_x$, the oxidation of CH$_4$ initiates reactions that lead to the formation of ozone without net loss of OH and NO$_x$. In NO$_x$-rich environments the dominant pathway to the first stable oxidation product, formaldehyde (CH$_2$O) yields NO$_2$ and HO$_2$. The hydroperoxyl radical (HO$_2$) reacts with NO, forms NO$_2$ and regenerates OH (reaction R5). UV radiation photodissociates the NO$_2$ molecules and produces O$_3$ (reaction R4). Further breakdown of CH$_2$O (which has a lifetime of less than a day) yields more HO$_2$ radicals, which, through the catalytic action of NO$_x$, also generate O$_3$ and OH. In the presence of sufficient NO$_x$, oxidation of one molecule of CH$_4$ yields more than one molecule of O$_3$, whereas further conversion of CO into CO$_2$ leads to additional O$_3$ production (Crutzen, 1988).

In NO$_x$-poor environments, on the other hand, alternative oxidation pathways to CH$_2$O become important, proceeding over the intermediate CH$_3$O$_2$H; no ozone is formed. Further breakdown of CH$_2$O again yields HO$_2$ radicals. In the absence of NO to react with, these radicals destroy O$_3$ (reaction R7). The net effect of the entire reaction sequence is loss of both O$_3$ and OH. Since anthropogenic emissions from the industrialized continents constitute the dominant source of NO$_x$, and because NO$_x$ has a lifetime in the atmosphere of only a few days (during which it can travel at most a few thousand kilometers), we believe that a large part of the troposphere is in a NO$_x$-poor state. This is supported by NO$_x$ measurements over the Pacific Ocean (McFarland et al., 1979; Ridley et al., 1987). Note, however, that in the upper troposphere...
downward transport of NOx derived from N2O oxidation in the stratosphere and production from lightning can become important. Nevertheless, a substantial fraction of the background troposphere contains so little NOx that there is little or no ozone produced. Under these circumstances we may also expect that OH radicals are lost by the oxidation of CO and CH4. An increase in CH4 and CO emissions can thus, via reduction of OH, amplify the growth of these species, an important positive feedback. It is therefore clear that understanding the distribution of NOx in the troposphere is crucial for our ability to predict chemical changes in the troposphere.

5.3 COMPLEXITIES IN O3 AND OH PREDICTIONS

The large variations in regional NOx distributions have important implications for our understanding of the location of NOx sources relative to their importance in ozone production. First of all, because water occupies such a large fraction of the earth's surface, more than 90 percent of the volume of the troposphere is contained in the region that we classify as the remote free troposphere. Second, because of the nonlinearity in the ozone production, a NOx molecule in the remote free troposphere is much more effective in producing ozone than if such a molecule is introduced in more industrialized regions (Liu et al., 1987). This nonlinearity is illustrated in Figure 5-1. Here, the ozone production efficiency, which is defined as the amount of ozone produced for the amount of NOx released, is plotted as a function of the NOx mixing ratio. Values in this figure were calculated for summer conditions at 40°N. However, the values are not expected to be significantly different at other latitudes. It should be noted that, depending on the assumption made concerning heterogeneous and nighttime chemistry of NOx, these values are rather uncertain and may depend on meteorology and season. Nevertheless, from the figure, one can see that a molecule of NOx released in areas with 10 pptv of NOx mixing ratio (e.g. remote oceanic areas) will produce about 10 times as much ozone as an NOx molecule released in areas with more than 10 ppbv of NOx (e.g., an urban center). In other words, for a constant NOx source strength, NOx entering or being transported to the remote atmosphere is more efficient in producing ozone than if it were introduced into the atmosphere in an industrialized region and oxidized there.

5.4 RECENT DEVELOPMENTS IN PROCESSES AFFECTING O3 AND OH

5.4.1 CH4 and CH3CCl3 Chemistry: Implications for OH

Chemical destruction of CH4 in the atmosphere is about 97 percent accounted for by reaction with OH radicals, of which 90 percent occurs in the troposphere. An additional small, but still significant biological CH4 sink is microbial oxidation in soil surface layers. Various compilations of methane sources and sinks have been developed; a frequently quoted study is that by Cicerone and Oremland (1988), in which a global CH4 sink by OH of 400 to 600 Tg yr⁻¹ is presented. However, recently, the rate coefficient of the reaction between CH4 and OH has been revised, reducing it by about 20 percent (Vaghjiani and Ravishankara, 1991). This implies that
the CH$_4$ sink through OH is most likely in the lower part of the above range.

The accuracy of the CH$_4$ lifetime is largely determined by our ability to reproduce realistic OH distributions with global-scale chemistry-transport models, which in turn are tested against measurements of methylchloroform (CH$_3$CCl$_3$). This compound is emitted in relatively well known quantities (± 20 percent) by the chemical industry. Until now, it has been generally assumed that CH$_3$CCl$_3$ is destroyed only by reactions with OH radicals, so that agreement between measured and modeled CH$_3$CCl$_3$ concentrations has been interpreted as validation of the model predicted OH distributions. However, Wine and Chameides (1990) have suggested that the oceans constitute an additional sink of CH$_3$CCl$_3$, so that global average OH abundances may have been overestimated by up to several tens of percent. Also, for the reaction rate coefficient for CH$_3$CCl$_3$ + OH, only a few measurements are available, so that it cannot be ruled out that this reaction will be revised in the future (see also the discussion in Chapter 1).

5.4.2 Changes in Global OH

The importance of knowing OH distributions accurately is underscored by considering that hydrogen containing halocarbon (HCFC, HFC) concentrations in the atmosphere are determined by OH abundances. HCFCs and HFCs are the likely replacements of the long-lived CFCs that will be phased out by the turn of the century, because of the ability of CFCs to reach the stratosphere, where they contribute to ozone depletion. In fact, one compound, F-21, is already in widespread use and its concentration is measured to be approximately 100 pptv (1987) and increasing rapidly (WMO, 1990). Since the hydrogen atom in HCFCs and HFCs can be abstracted by OH, the chemical lifetimes of some of these compounds are short enough to prevent large amounts from being transported into the stratosphere. However, several of these compounds have still large enough lifetimes to be of importance for the chlorine loading of the stratosphere.

Significant changes in the global distribution of OH may have occurred over the last two centuries as the composition of the troposphere is documented to have evolved dramatically. Current changes in key compounds like CH$_4$ and CO which are observed to increase (see Chapter 1) and NO$_x$ are expected to affect the OH abundances. Future change in global OH abundance would critically affect predictions of future trends in CH$_4$, CH$_3$CCl$_3$ and the HCFCs (Chapter 8).

Direct measurements of OH in the troposphere giving global distribution is difficult due to short lifetime (< 1 s) and low concentrations. One method of deriving an average global distribution is to use a tropospheric photochemical model for an appropriate range of global conditions (e.g., Logan et al., 1981; Isaksen and Hov, 1987; Thompson et al., 1989). Such calculations require observations or calculations of sunlight as well as a large number of key species involved in the tropospheric OH chemistry (O$_3$, NO$_x$, H$_2$O, CO, CH$_4$, ... ). The OH global fields thus derived have considerable uncertainties (Prather and Spivakovsky, 1990; Spivakovsky et al., 1990a, 1990b), probably of the order of 30 percent to 50 percent (see discussion in WMO, 1990).

A second approach is to adopt a set of calculated OH distributions and to recalibrate or scale them with global tracer model experiments using species with known sources and with chemical losses proportional to OH. This approach has been applied successfully to $^{14}$CO and $^{12}$CO in a global two-dimensional tracer model (Volz et al., 1981; Derwent and Volz-Thomas, 1990). This work has been followed up by a three-dimensional chemical tracer model study using the global distribution of CH$_3$CCl$_3$ to recalibrate the OH fields. Any such recalibration of the OH fields is highly sensitive to the underlying model: errors in the formulation, numerics, circulation, or spatial averaging of the model are usually unspecified or unknown, and they are difficult to propagate to the derived OH fields.

The Atmospheric Lifetime Experiment/Global Atmospheric Gases Experiment (ALE/GAGE) analysis of CH$_3$CCl$_3$ (Prinn et al., 1987, 1992) presents a derivation of the overall atmospheric lifetime for CH$_3$CCl$_3$. By assuming that the loss is due solely to tropospheric OH (with a small, 10 percent correction for stratospheric losses), they infer a global mean OH concentration. Due to the coarse spatial resolution used in this study, the concept of a global mean value is not very meaningful nor well defined without specifying the spatial dependence of the rate coefficient and the tracer distribution. Nevertheless, the globally averaged loss of CH$_3$CCl$_3$
attributed to reaction with OH can be scaled to other reactions such as CH₄ and the HCFCs with similar distributions and rate coefficients to a high degree of accuracy. Therefore, the derivation of a CH₃CCl₃ atmospheric residence time from the ALE/GAGE analysis places a strong single constraint on the integrated tropospheric OH distribution. Unfortunately, stratospheric losses and other sinks such as oceanic uptake (Wine and Chameides, 1990) complicate the interpretation of the ALE/GAGE results. Prinn et al. (1992) deduce a trend in global OH from the ALE/GAGE CH₃CCI₃ record of +1.0 percent ± 1.2 percent per year over the past decade. Their result may depend on the choice of a simple tropospheric box model. For example the shift in CH₃CCl₃ use over the past decade from the United States to Japan and the Far East is predicted (using a three-dimensional chemical transport model, Prather, 1991) to have caused a geographical redistribution of the CH₃CCI₃ which reduce the inferred global burden, and thereby leading to an assumed increase in the tropospheric loss comparable to that derived.

Given the complexities in determining a global OH concentration today and difficulties in interpreting the past record of trace gas change empirically-derived values for OH will be model dependent and have large uncertainties connected to errors in kinetics, trace gas concentrations, etc.

5.4.3 Other Processes Affecting Tropospheric Ozone

A. Heterogeneous chemistry

As discussed above, the possibility exists that global chemistry-transport models validated indirectly through CH₃CCI₃ analysis overpredict OH concentrations. The same might be true for model-derived OH distribution where only gas phase chemistry is considered. For example, it has been shown by Lelieveld and Crutzen (1990) that chemical reactions in clouds reduce photochemical production of O₃, due to separation of the insoluble NO from the soluble HO₂ between gas and aqueous phase, thus hampering reaction R5. Further, aqueous phase destruction of O₃ is significant, via

\[ O_3(aq) + O_2 \rightarrow H_2O \rightarrow OH + 2O_2 + OH^- \]  (R8)

Another important reaction in the aqueous phase is that between dissolved, hydrolyzed formaldehyde and OH. This reaction yields HO₂ that, after dissociation to O₂, contributes to O₂ destruction via reaction R8. Thus, a catalytic cycle is set up, in which O₃ and CH₂O are destroyed through aqueous phase OH and O₂ regeneration. As a consequence of this cloud-induced O₃ reduction and that of CH₂O (being a source of HO₂) the oxidizing capacity of the troposphere is decreased. Furthermore, during the night N₂O₅ is formed via the reactions

\[ NO_2 + O_3 \rightarrow NO_3 + O_2 \]  (R9)

\[ NO_3 + NO_2 \rightarrow N_2O_5 \]  (R10)

(during daytime NO₃ is rapidly photolyzed). If the N₂O₅ comes into a cloud, HNO₃ is formed almost instantaneously. HNO₃ has a long chemical lifetime and, due to its high solubility, is efficiently removed by deposition processes, so that HNO₃ formation is a sink for NO₃. Reduction of NO₃ through N₂O₅ scavenging in clouds additionally decreases O₃ production via reactions R5 and R6, whereas OH regeneration by reaction R5 is decreased.

B. Hydrocarbons and PAN

Another aspect that has received increased attention recently, is the role of higher hydrocarbons in global scale tropospheric chemistry (e.g., Kanakidou et al., 1991). It has long been recognized that these compounds are precursors of peroxyacetyl-nitrate (PAN), which can act as a globally important reservoir species of NOx (Crutzen, 1979). PAN is thermally instable, and rapidly broken up at high temperatures. But after upward transport to higher, colder air layers its lifetime can increase up to several months, during which long-range transport can take place. Recent measurements show that the PAN levels can exceed NOx by a factor of 2 to 6 in the free troposphere, with typical values of 100 to 200 pptv, and could thus contribute significantly to the redistribution of active nitrogen compounds in the free troposphere.

Very reactive natural hydrocarbons, such as isoprene and terpenes, which are emitted in large quantities by terrestrial ecosystems, can also contribute significantly to the formation of ozone and
TROPOSPHERIC PROCESSES

PAN (Liu et al., 1987; Chameides et al., 1988). Blake et al. (1991) measured enhanced ozone levels (>90 ppbv) in the planetary boundary layer over the Eastern United States extending into the free troposphere, during a period with high isoprene levels. Isoprene was found to dominate the OH and ozone chemistry in the area. A main question to be answered is to what extent such natural production of hydrocarbons contributes significantly to free tropospheric ozone formation.

C. Radiative effects on ozone

Recent developments with respect to the influence of sulfate particles on climate change processes have indicated that, by enhancing backscattering of solar shortwave radiation, anthropogenic sulfur emissions may have counteracted climate warming by the increased emissions of greenhouse gases (Wigley, 1991). Since about 90 percent of the anthropogenic sulfur releases to the atmosphere occur in the Northern Hemisphere, and because SO₂ and sulfate have lifetimes of less than a week, the process is limited to the Northern Hemisphere. Charlson et al. (1991) have shown that anthropogenic sulfate enhances the hemispherically reflected solar radiation to such an extent, that the current warming by growth of CO₂ may be strongly reduced on a hemispheric scale. Although this estimate is still uncertain, based on incomplete scientific understanding, it seems possible that the decreased shortwave radiative flux in the Northern Hemisphere also reduces OH formation, and thus affects the oxidizing capacity of the troposphere.

The large reductions in lower stratospheric ozone observed over the last decade, could, according to the observations by Schnell et al. (1991) be significant for tropospheric O₃ and OH formation. Shortwave UV radiation could be strongly enhanced and increase OH production (R1) with varying effect on O₃ formation (Liu and Trainer, 1988).

In regions already high in NOₓ, hydrocarbons and O₃, higher levels of UV imply higher rates of O₃ formation, assuming no other radiative changes are occurring. This is because photodissociation leading to OH and HO₂ increases the processes R5 and R6, leading to O₃ formation. In hydrocarbon and NOₓ-poor environments the additional UV implies net O₃ loss through the reactions R1, R2, and R7. Indeed, tropospheric O₃ loss caused by perturbed UV during recent years of Antarctic ozone hole may have been observed at the South Pole, a NOₓ-poor environment (Schnell et al., 1991; Thompson, 1991). In either case, the effect on tropospheric OH resulting from stratospheric ozone depletion is to give higher levels through reactions R1 and R2.

A further consideration to be taken into account when future O₃ and OH levels are to be estimated is the possible effect of a global warming. This could affect moisture levels, cloud amount and distribution, precipitation, and dynamics on different scales. It is difficult to predict the consequences for O₃ and OH formation as a number of processes are likely to be affected, some leading to increases in O₃ or OH and some leading to decreases (Thompson et al., 1989).

5.5 MODELING TROPOSPHERIC OZONE CHANGES

Ozone sonde measurements reported in chapter 10 of this assessment indicate that ozone has increased by 1 to 1.5 percent per year in the free troposphere over Europe during the last 20 to 25 years. This is likely an increase due to increased emissions of the ozone precursors NOₓ, CO, CH₄, and other hydrocarbons during this time period.

In order to quantify the potential for tropospheric ozone formation by these gases, several model studies have been performed in which the emissions of the source gases were changed one by one. The impact on the tropospheric OH distribution, and thereby on methane, as a major greenhouse gas, has also been studied.

The following perturbation calculations have been carried out by several model groups:

- Doubled NOₓ surface emission.
- Doubled CH₄ surface mixing ratio or surface fluxes.
- Increase of 0.5 Tg N/yr NOₓ emission from airplanes.
- Doubled CO surface emission.
- Doubled NMHC surface emission.

5.5.1 Source Gases

The calculated changes in tropospheric ozone and in OH will be determined by the changes in
TROPOSPHERIC PROCESSES

source strength and distribution of the source gases. A thorough discussion of methane, the nonmethane hydrocarbons, and carbon monoxide is given in Chapter 1, and these species will be mentioned only briefly in this Chapter.

• Methane: The long chemical lifetime of methane makes it a well mixed gas in the troposphere, with hemispheric differences less than 10 percent. Its impact on the ozone chemistry is therefore not very sensitive to the source distribution, but rather to the total methane emission, which is best determined indirectly by the global methane distribution (mean global concentration is at present 1.72 ppmv in the troposphere) and the loss through the OH reaction. The limiting factor is the accuracy with which we can estimate the tropospheric OH distribution (see the discussion above). Changes in methane emission are therefore expected to have a global effect on the ozone chemistry. Observed methane increase has been 0.7 to 0.8 percent per year during the last years (Table 14 in Chapter 1).

• Nonmethane hydrocarbons: These source gases are, first of all, expected to affect the ozone and OH chemistry in polluted regions where the anthropogenic emission is large. Due to the wide range of reactivity of NMHC their impact on the chemistry outside polluted regions depends strongly on the partitioning between the individual hydrocarbons. Such considerations are taken into account in model calculations of the impact of these sources on tropospheric chemistry. All the anthropogenically released NMHC have lifetimes short enough to show strong latitudinal and seasonal variations in concentrations, in most cases reflecting enhanced Northern Hemispheric mid-latitude emissions.

Outside the more polluted regional areas natural biogenic sources like isoprene could be the dominant ozone precursors as demonstrated by Blake et al. (1991). Although these compounds are very reactive and therefore predominantly are oxidized in the atmospheric boundary layer, they could contribute to free tropospheric ozone formation through ozone transport. However, estimates of their contribution to the free tropospheric ozone formation and OH changes are to be made, and require realistic descriptions of the transport of gases between the boundary layer and the free troposphere.

Anthropogenic emissions of NMHC are estimated to be 100 to 120 Tg/yr. Natural emissions are highly uncertain, but probably substantially larger than the anthropogenic emissions.

• CO: This is a major compound in tropospheric ozone chemistry, providing the main loss reaction for OH as well as enhancing the ozone formation by reaction R7 through the regeneration of HO2:

\[
\text{OH} + \text{CO} \rightarrow \text{H} + \text{CO}_2 \quad (R11)
\]

\[
\text{H} + \text{O}_2 + \text{M} \rightarrow \text{HO}_2 + \text{M} \quad (R12)
\]

Observations of CO (see, Cicerone, 1988) show that Northern Hemispheric CO distribution is strongly influenced by large anthropogenic emissions (see Table 1-4 in Chapter 1), while Southern Hemispheric distribution is dominated by the production from methane oxidation, with additional production at low latitudes from natural sources (oxidation of natural hydrocarbons) as well as anthropogenic biomass burning which are not well quantified. Since the lifetime of CO is only a few months, large latitudinal variations in concentrations are found, reflecting the variation in the source distribution. Typical mixing ratios of 150 to 200 ppbv are observed in the Northern Hemisphere. In the Southern Hemisphere its mixing ratios are in the range 50 to 70 ppbv.

• \(\text{NO}_x\) compounds. The tropospheric lifetime of \(\text{NO}_x\) is very short (days or less) compared to the other gases we have discussed. The concentrations therefore vary strongly in space and in time, depending on the strengths and distribution of the sources. It is thus not very meaningful to define an average global or hemispheric distribution. From a modeling point of view it is important to have a good representation of the source distribution as ozone and OH distributions depend critically on the \(\text{NO}_x\) levels.

Several sources contribute to the formation of tropospheric \(\text{NO}_x\) as shown below.

The emission estimates of the natural sources (biogenic emission from soils, lightning) are connected with large uncertainties. Emission from soil has large temporal and spatial variations (Sanhueza et al., 1990). This source may grow due to increased use of N-fertilizers. Production from lightning (and from airplanes) is of particular

5.9
importance as the NO is emitted directly into the free troposphere.

Table 5-1 Estimated emission of NO$_x$ (Tg N/yr) (Sanhueza, 1991).

A. Natural
   —Soils          10–20
   —Lightning      2–8
   —Transport from stratosphere 1

B. Anthropogenic
   —Fossil fuel combustion 21
   —Biomass burning/Soils  2.5–8.5
   —Tropospheric aircraft  0.6
                        37.1–59.1

The following source strengths are used in the reference calculations:

- Fossil fuel combustion 21 Tg N/yr
- Biomass burning/Soils  16
- Lightning            6
- Trsp. from stratosphere 0.6
- Airplanes            0.7

Figure 5-2 shows a comparison between a measured NO profile at northern mid-latitudes (Ehhalt et al., 1991) and calculated height distribution at the same latitudes. Although we should expect large variations in NO, making it difficult to compare model results with observations, some common features emerge. NO has a minimum in the middle troposphere (4 to 8 km) where mixing ratios are sufficiently low to expect in situ ozone loss. There is a marked increase above these heights which is assumed to be a result of NO$_x$ production from lightning, airplanes and from transport from the stratosphere.

The results are seen to be sensitive to the strength of the lightning source and the removal efficiency of HNO$_3$ in the middle and upper troposphere. The results indicate that calculations underestimate NO$_x$ levels at these heights. Drummond et al. (1988) and Ehhalt et al. (1991) suggest that fast convective transport from the surface could contribute significantly to NO$_x$ at these heights. It should be mentioned that transport by convective processes could be an effective pump of NO$_x$, CO, and other insoluble gases from the boundary layer to the upper troposphere (Dickerson et al., 1987; Pickering et al., 1991). These types of processes are not included in the calculations, and the given profile could therefore represent an underestimate of NO$_x$.

5.5.2 Calculated Ozone Perturbations

Figure 5-3 gives the global and yearly average height profiles of ozone changes due to increased emissions of NO$_x$ from surface sources, increased emission of CH$_4$, and increased NO$_x$ emission from aircraft. With the exception of airplane emission all model perturbations give smallest increases in the upper troposphere. Ozone changes show the fastest drop with height in the case of increased surface NO$_x$ emissions.

There are substantial differences in the calculated ozone production from the different models. The “multiregion one-dimensional model” (National Aeronautics and Space Administration/Goddard Space Flight Center) seems to give somewhat larger ozone increases than the two-dimensional models (Harwell, Oslo), but there are also pronounced differences between the two-dimensional models in the cases of increased NO$_x$ emissions, particularly in the upper troposphere. Calculated ozone changes due to increased CH$_4$ show more consistency between the models.

Ozone changes will, since it has a relatively short lifetime, depend on the distribution of the precursor.
gas emissions. Anthropogenic influences are strongest in the Northern Hemisphere, hence ozone changes are most pronounced in this hemisphere. Figure 5-4 shows height profiles for ozone changes at 40°N latitude and 40°S latitude for NOx increases and CH₄ increases. The hemispheric, seasonal and height differences in ozone increases are particularly strong in the case of increased NOx emissions. Any impact on climate from tropospheric ozone changes will therefore be highly variable.

In these perturbation studies the source strength of the different gases emitted is highly different. In order to make comparisons of the efficiencies in producing ozone, all increases are given relative to emission of one mass unit and normalized to the

Table 5-2 Calculated average global changes in tropospheric ozone (percent) due to the increased emission of ozone precursors given in Table 5-1.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>NASA/GSFC</th>
<th>HARWELL</th>
<th>OSLO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 x NOx</td>
<td>13.8</td>
<td>6.6</td>
<td>3.7*(5.0)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 x CH₄</td>
<td>15.2</td>
<td>11.3**</td>
<td>10.4**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 x AIRPL.</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>0.8*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 x CO</td>
<td>8.9*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 x NMHC</td>
<td>6.8*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Refers to calculations where surface fluxes of methane are kept constant.

**Refers to doubling in surface fluxes. All other calculations have a fixed methane mixing ratio at the lower boundary. (In the case of doubled CH₄, surface methane concentrations are twice the current values).
impact from methane. The results are given in Table 5-3.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source Gas Emissions</th>
<th>Rel. eff</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$2 \times \text{NO}_x$</td>
<td>3.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$2 \times \text{AIRPL}$</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$2 \times \text{CH}_4$</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$2 \times \text{CO}$</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$2 \times \text{NMHC}$</td>
<td>0.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is clear that NO$_x$ emitted from airplanes in the upper troposphere is much more efficient in enhancing ozone than ground based emissions of NO$_x$ (a factor of 17 in these calculations). We should notice that we are here looking at the tropospheric average production. In the context of climate impact, upper tropospheric O$_3$ changes are more important than changes in the lower troposphere (Wang et al., 1980; Lacis et al., 1990). NO$_x$ emissions from airplanes are therefore even more important than ground based releases as changes occur predominantly in the upper troposphere (see Figure 5-3). Both CO and NMHC are less efficient ozone producers than methane.

5.5.3 Changes in OH and in the Oxidation Potential of the Troposphere

Changes in the ozone distribution are accompanied by changes in OH and in source gases that are controlled by OH. From a climate point of view we are especially interested in the impact of OH changes on methane, we therefore concentrate our discussion on the interaction of chemical changes with methane through the reaction:

$$\text{OH} + \text{CH}_4 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \quad (R13)$$

This reaction is of importance because it provides the dominating loss mechanism for methane in the atmosphere as well as being an important loss reaction for OH.

We should remember that changes in OH also have impact on the abundances of other greenhouse gases like the HCFCs and the HFCs.

Table 5-4 gives calculated changes in the globally averaged OH concentrations in the model cases studied.
Table 5-4 OH changes (percent)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NASA/GSFC</th>
<th>HARWELL</th>
<th>OSLO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 x NO₂</td>
<td>17.4</td>
<td>15.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 x CH₄</td>
<td>-17.7</td>
<td>-10.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 x AIRPL</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>2.0*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 x CO</td>
<td>-21.3*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 x NMHC</td>
<td>-5.5*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Refers to fluxes as lower-boundary values, otherwise the lower-boundary concentrations are fixed.

There is a consistent picture emerging from the calculations showing that increased NO emissions lead to enhanced OH and thereby increased oxidation in the troposphere, while increases in the emissions of the other source gases lead to reduced OH values.

A substantial part of the increase in methane concentrations could result from the positive feedback imposed by increasing methane on OH through reaction R13 (Chameides et al., 1977; Sze, 1977; Isaksen, 1988). The magnitude of this feedback depends on how important reaction R13 is for the OH loss. The effect of the feedback increases with increasing methane levels as methane becomes more important for the OH loss at higher methane values. This is illustrated in Figure 5-5 where the relation between increased fluxes and increased mixing ratios of CH₄ in the atmosphere is given. The feedback is given by the expression

\[ f = \frac{(c-c_1)/(c_1)}{(F-F_1)/(F_1)} - 1 \]  \hspace{1cm} (R14)

where \( c_1 \) and \( F_1 \) are present day concentrations and fluxes respectively, and \( c \) and \( F \) are perturbed levels.

At present day methane levels the feedback amounts to about 35 percent. This feedback accounts for an indirect effect that adds to the GWP of methane. In a similar way the feedback will affect the concentrations when emissions are reduced, but it will become less significant at lower concentrations.

5.5.4 Sensitivity Tests

As previously pointed out, there might be large nonlinear effects connected to formation of ozone in the atmosphere (see Figure 5-1) due to the large spatial and temporal variations of NO and the interaction with methane. Two sets of sensitivity tests have been performed. Calculations of the efficiency of ozone formation for: a) 10 percent increases in NO and CH₄ emissions instead of a doubling, and b) double NO and CH₄ emissions with a background production of 12 Tg N/yr from lightning (instead of 6 Tg N/yr). The results of these comparisons are shown in Table 5-5.

---

**Figure 5-5** Calculated changes in average global mean concentration of CH₄ as a function of changes in fluxes. The straight line represents no feedback between OH and CH₄.
TROPOSPHERIC PROCESSES

Table 5-5 Calculation of the efficiency of ozone formation from increased emissions of NO\textsubscript{x} and CH\textsubscript{4}. All numbers in (a) and (b) are compared to the efficiency of doubling CH\textsubscript{4} fluxes with a lightning production of 6 Tg N/yr. The numbers should therefore be compared with the numbers given in Table 5-3.

(a) 10 percent NO\textsubscript{x} incr. 4.1
10 percent CH\textsubscript{4} incr. 1.2
(b) 2 x NO\textsubscript{x} 1.6
2 x CH\textsubscript{4} 1.07
2 x AIRPL 24.8

When NO\textsubscript{x} emissions from lightning are increased from 6 to 12 Tg N/yr in the model calculations and the CH\textsubscript{4} surface mixing rations are kept at fixed levels, the CH\textsubscript{4} emissions increase by 11 percent showing that the OH concentrations have increased.

Table 5-5 shows that tropospheric ozone production from NO\textsubscript{x} increases is sensitive to the levels of NO\textsubscript{x} in the atmosphere as well as the increase in the emissions. Small increases in emissions lead, as we could expect, to more efficient ozone production. When NO\textsubscript{x} fluxes are increased by 10 percent, ozone production increases by approximately 40 percent, compared to the production when NO\textsubscript{x} fluxes are doubled. Higher background levels of NO\textsubscript{x} reduce the efficiency of ozone production from increased NO\textsubscript{x} fluxes markedly. The sensitivity of methane induced ozone production to the adapted background levels of NO\textsubscript{x} and to changes in fluxes is moderate. It is seen that CH\textsubscript{4} produces ozone slightly more efficiently at higher NO\textsubscript{x} background levels, and the efficiency varies little with changes in the surface fluxes.

Tests of the response of ozone changes to changes in emissions of pollutants reveal that efficiencies are sensitive to the region where emission takes place (e.g., NO\textsubscript{x} emitted in polluted regions, gives different ozone production efficiency than NO\textsubscript{x} emitted in less polluted regions).

5.5.5 Recent Changes in Tropospheric O\textsubscript{3} and OH

It has been pointed out that tropospheric OH could have decreased substantially over the past several decades due to suppression by increasing CH\textsubscript{4} and CO (Levine et al., 1985; Thompson and Cicerone, 1986). On the other hand, increasing O\textsubscript{3} and NO\textsubscript{x} since pre-industrial times may have caused OH to increase in certain parts of the troposphere (Isaksen and Hov, 1987; Crutzen and Zimmermann, 1991), making predictions of present trends difficult to make. Simulations of eight scenarios with varying rates of
CH₄, CO, and NO emissions performed for a 1990 U.S. Assessment (USEPA, 1990) showed a small increase in global OH over the next 50 years (Isaksen et al., 1989) whereas two other models (Prather, 1989; Thompson et al., 1990) projected moderate losses over that period.

Ozone is probably increasing due to enhanced emissions of hydrocarbons, CO, and NO.

A model simulation of the chemical development of the troposphere over the last 20 years, assuming a doubling of anthropogenic emission of NOₓ in this period, whereas emissions of CO and CH₄ have been increased by 0.8 and 1.0 percent per year respectively, and similar increases in anthropogenic NMHC, give global average ozone increases of 9.4 percent and a negligible change in OH (~1 percent). The mid-latitude height profile of the O₃ increase is shown in Figure 5-6, and is compared with Payerne, Switzerland, ozone sonde observations. The strong decadal ozone increase observed in the free troposphere up to approximately 10 km is also reflected in the model calculations.

Table 5-6 shows globally-averaged long-term future O₃ growth rates from several recent model studies that assume roughly current CH₄ and CO growth levels. Tropospheric O₃ increases are predicted to continue in the 0.2–1.5 percent/year range. Rates are different depending on how the models treat regional inhomogeneities.

Table 5-6 Model ozone predictions with "business-as-usual" increases in CH₄, CO, and NO, 1985–2040.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>%Annual Increase, Global Mean</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2D-Hough &amp; Derwent (1990)</td>
<td>0.2–0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2D-Law &amp; Pyle (1991)</td>
<td>1–1.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2D-Valentin (1990)</td>
<td>&gt;0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USEPA (1990): 2D-Isaksen</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USEPA (1990): M-ID-Thompson</td>
<td>0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USEPA (1990): OD-Prather AMAC</td>
<td>0.3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.6 TROPOSPHERIC DEGRADATIONS OF HFCs AND HCFCs

The dominant loss process for the HFCs and HCFCs in the atmosphere is through reaction with the OH radical in the troposphere. Photolysis and reaction with the O(¹D) atom in the stratosphere will also contribute a minor additional loss process. The rate constants for the OH radical reactions with the HFCs and HCFCs are now reasonably well known (DeMore et al., 1990; IUPAC, 1991). The calculated tropospheric lifetimes are inversely proportional to the OH radical reaction rate constants at ~270 K, and are tabulated elsewhere in this report. Since these lifetimes are predominantly determined by the tropospheric OH radical concentration, any change in tropospheric OH will directly impact the fraction transported into the stratosphere (see discussion above for future tropospheric OH trends).

These OH radical reactions proceed by H-atom abstraction to form a haloalkyl radical (taking the compound CX₃CHYZ as an example, where X, Y and Z are H, Cl, Br and/or F)

\[ \text{OH} + \text{CX}_3\text{CYZ} \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{CX}_3\text{CYZ} \quad \text{(R15)} \]

The reactions subsequent to this initial H-atom abstraction have not been completely elucidated to date, and our present knowledge of the tropospheric degradations of the HFCs and HCFCs is in part based on analogy with the reasonably well understood reactions of the alkanes and the C₁ haloalkanes (WMO, 1990). A generalized reaction scheme is shown in Figure 5-7, leading to the first-generation products. If the carbonyl CX₃C(O)Y is an aldehyde (Y = H), then a further reaction sequence can occur, as shown in Figure 5-8, and the CX₃ radical produced in these reactions then undergoes an analogous series of reactions as outlined for the CX₃CYZ radical in Figure 5-7.

Recent available experimental data obtained for the C₁ and C₂ HFCs and HCFCs are consistent with this general degradation scheme. The various steps in this degradation scheme are discussed briefly below, with an emphasis on the potential for transport of chlorine- and bromine-containing intermediate product species into the stratosphere.

- **Reaction of the Haloalkyl Radical, CX₃CYZ:**
  The sole reaction under tropospheric conditions is with O₂ to form the peroxy radical, CX₃CYZOO (WMO, 1990).

- **Reactions of the Peroxy Radical, CX₃CYZOO:**
  The peroxy radicals may react with NO, NO₂, and HO₂ radicals under tropospheric conditions. Given
Figure 5-7 Degradation scheme for HFC/HCFC initiated by the reactions with OH and O(1D).
Figure 5-8  Example of oxidation scheme for HFC/HCFC oxidation products (aldehydes).
TROPOSPHERIC PROCESSES

the relative magnitudes of the rate constants for reactions of peroxy radicals with these species and their atmospheric concentrations, the major loss process for CX3CYZOO radicals in the atmosphere will be with NO (WMO, 1990; Hayman et al., 1991). While the reaction with NO is expected to form mainly the alkoxy radical, CX3CYZO, formation of the organic nitrate, CX3CYZONO2, from the pathway

$$\text{CX}_3\text{CYZOO} + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{CX}_3\text{CYZONO}_2 \quad (R16)$$

may also occur to a minor extent. Formation of ethyl nitrate from the reaction of NO with the ethyl peroxy radical accounts for approximately 1 percent of the overall reaction at 298°K and atmospheric pressure (Atkinson et al., 1982). The products and quantum yields of photolysis of alkyl nitrates have not been extensively studied, although the lack of structure in the absorption spectra of these compounds suggests that the quantum yield for decomposition is close to unity. The available evidence indicates that the major reaction channel involves breaking of the O-NO2 bond generating the alkoxy radical (Roberts, 1990). Thus, it is unlikely that halogenated nitrates will have significant atmospheric lifetimes but will photolyze to give the corresponding alkoxy radical.

The reactions of the peroxy radical with HO2 and NO2 lead to the formation of hydroperoxides and peroxy nitrates, respectively (Figure 5-7).

- **Hydroperoxides:** The hydroperoxides are expected to undergo photolysis and reaction with the OH radical.

$$\text{CX}_3\text{CYZO}_2 + \text{hv} \rightarrow \text{CX}_3\text{CYZO} + \text{OH} \quad (R17)$$

$$\text{OH} + \text{CX}_3\text{CYZO}_2 \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{CX}_3\text{CYZO} \quad (R18)$$

$$\text{OH} + \text{CX}_3\text{CYZO}_2 \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{CX}_3\text{CYZOO} (Z = \text{H}) \quad (R19)$$

$$\text{CX}_3\text{CYZOO} \rightarrow \text{CX}_3\text{C(O)}\text{Y} + \text{OH} \quad (R20)$$

To date, kinetic and photolysis data are available only for CH3OOH and these data indicate lifetimes of ~5 days for each of these processes, with an overall lifetime due to photolysis and OH radical reaction of ~2 to 3 days. In addition, wet deposition of the hydroperoxides is expected to be efficient, and dry deposition may also be rapid (WMO, 1990). The tropospheric residence times of the halogenated hydroperoxides are then expected to be short, of the order of a few days or less, and the potential for transport of chlorine into the stratosphere through the intermediacy of the hydroperoxides is very low.

- **Haloalkyl Peroxy nitrates:** The haloalkyl peroxy nitrates, ROONO2, thermally decompose back to the peroxy radical and NO2

$$\text{CX}_3\text{CYZONO}_2 \rightarrow \text{CX}_3\text{CYZO} + \text{NO}_2 \quad (R21)$$

The lifetimes of methyl and ethyl peroxy nitrate due to this thermal decomposition range from ~1 sec at the earth's surface (288 K) to ~10^6 sec (10 days) in the upper troposphere (Zabel et al., 1989; IUPAC, 1989, 1991; WMO, 1990). For the haloalkyl peroxy nitrates ROONO2, where R = CF2Cl, CFC12, and CCl3, the thermal decomposition rates are slower, and the lifetimes due to thermal decomposition range from 5-20 sec at 298 K to 0.1 to 1 year in the upper troposphere (Köppenkastrop and Zabel, 1991). The thermal decomposition rates for CF2ClCH3OONO2 and CFC12CH2OONO2 have been measured (Kirchner et al., 1991) and the data indicate a lifetime due to thermal decomposition of ~2 days in the upper troposphere (i.e., less than those of CF2ClOONO2, CFC12OONO2, and CCl3OONO2).

This limited set of thermal decomposition data show that the haloalkyl peroxy nitrates of structure ROONO2, where R = CF2Cl, CFC12 and CCl3, are thermally stable over a time period of months to a few years in the upper troposphere, especially at high NO2/NO concentration ratios, and suggest that this may also be the case for compounds of the structure RCX2OONO2, where X = Cl and/or F.

In addition to thermal decomposition, the peroxy nitrates are expected to undergo photolysis, based on the limited data of Cox and Tyndall (1979), Morel et al. (1980) and Sander and Watson (1980) for CH3OONO2, CFC12OONO2, and CCl3OONO2, with calculated lifetimes of ~5 days in the lower troposphere. These data indicate that the lifetimes of the peroxy nitrates will be sufficiently short that significant transport to the stratosphere will not occur, except possibly at high latitudes during winter-time nighttime conditions for CF2ClOONO2, CFC12OONO2, and CCl3OONO2 (and possibly other, as yet not studied, peroxy nitrates).
• Acyl Peroxynitrates: For the halogen-containing acyl peroxynitrates, RC(O)OONO₂, the thermal decomposition lifetimes are expected, by analogy with those for peroxyacetyl and peroxypropionyl nitrates (PAN and PPN, respectively), to be much longer than those for the peroxynitrates ROONO₂. Rate data for the thermal decomposition of CF₂CIC(O)O₂NO₂ reported by Kirchner et al. (1991) support this conclusion. The results show that the thermal lifetime is extremely long, varying from ~3 hour at 298 K to ~5000 year in the upper troposphere (220 K) and its total lifetime in the upper troposphere will be limited by its photolysis rate. Thus, as for the alkyl peroxynitrates, halogenation appears to increase the thermal stability of acyl peroxynitrates. Since photolysis is also likely to be slow (by analogy with peroxyacetyl nitrates) (IUPAC, 1989, 1991), the lifetimes of the haloperoxyacyl nitrates due to chemical processes are likely to be long in the upper troposphere, and the potential for transport of chlorine to the stratosphere exists. This is possible for the peroxycetyl nitrates which may be formed in the tropospheric degradation reactions of HCFC-141b and 142b.

• Acids and Acyl Hydroperoxides: By analogy with the reactions of the CH₃C(O)OO radical, haloacyl peroxy radicals, CX₃C(O)OO, may react with HO₂ and also with CH₃O₂ in the lower troposphere (WMO, 1990). The products of these reactions are expected to be acids, CX₃C(O)OOH. Reaction with the OH radical is likely to be slow, and the most probable fate of these species is via wet deposition and rain out.

• Reactions of Haloalkoxy Radicals: There are a number of potential reaction pathways for the atmospheric degradation of haloalkoxy radicals.

C-Cl or C-Br bond cleavage:
CX₃CXYClO → CX₃C(O)Y + Cl
CX₃CXYBrO → CX₃C(O)Y + Br

C-C bond cleavage:
CX₃CYZO → CX₃ + C(O)YZ

Hydrogen abstraction:
CX₃CHYO + O₂ → CX₃C(O)Y + HO₂

For example, for the CF₂ClCHC1O radical formed from HCFC-132b

CF₂ClCHClO → CF₂ClCHO + Cl (R22)
CF₂ClCHClO → CF₂Cl + HC(O)Cl (R23)
CF₂ClCHClO + O₂ → CF₂ClC(O)Cl + HO₂ (R24)

The majority of the experimental data concerning the reactions of haloalkoxy radicals has come from chlorine atom-initiated oxidation of halogenated alkanes and alkenes. Most of this work has been carried out at 298 K and atmospheric pressure in air. It is assumed that the removal processes for these radicals determined in chlorine-rich systems are applicable to atmospheric conditions. A number of general conclusions concerning the relative importance of the available reaction pathways may be drawn from the available experimental data (Bertrand et al., 1971; Sanhueza et al., 1976; Carr et al., 1986; Lesclaux et al., 1987; WMO, 1990; Nelson et al., 1990; Edney et al., 1991; Hayman et al., 1991; Jimé-Alade et al., 1991; Libuda et al., 1991; Meller et al., 1991; Scollard et al., 1991; Tuazon and Atkinson, 1991; Zellner et al., 1991).

(i) CX₃CIO radicals (X = H, Cl or F) eliminate a Cl atom, except for CH₂ClO where reaction with O₂ is the dominant reaction. The reactions for the CH₃BrO and CHBr₂O radicals are totally analogous to those for the corresponding chlorine-containing radicals.

(ii) CF₃O radicals are believed to be the product of the reaction of CF₃O₂ with NO under atmospheric conditions. However, the mechanism for oxidation of the CF₃O radical is uncertain. Fluorine atom loss and reaction with O₂ are improbable since both reactions are appreciably endothermic. It is generally assumed that the final product of the tropospheric degradation of CF₃O radicals will be C(O)F₂, although the formation of other products cannot be discounted.

(iii) CX₃CH₂O radicals (X = H, Cl or F) react either with O₂ to form the aldehyde and an HO₂ radical, or undergo C-C bond cleavage.

(iv) CX₃CCl₂O and CX₃CFC1O radicals decompose by Cl atom elimination rather than by C-C bond fission. From the available data this type of reaction occurs whatever the substituent X.
(v) $\text{CX}_3\text{CF}_2\text{O}$ radicals undergo C-C bond cleavage.

(vi) $\text{CX}_3\text{CHYO}$ radicals ($Y = \text{Cl}$ or $\text{F}$) have two important reaction channels. The relative importance of the C-C bond breaking process and reaction with $\text{O}_2$ appears to be a function of both the nature of $X$ and $Y$ and is expected to be temperature dependent. Recent results for the $\text{CF}_3\text{CHFO}$ radical show that at 298 K and one atmosphere of air C-C bond fission is the dominant reaction channel (~75 percent) (Meller et al., 1991; Tuazon and Atkinson, 1991; Zellner et al., 1991). For atmospheric modeling purposes both the effect of $\text{O}_2$ pressure and temperature on the relative importance of the two pathways is required.

**Carbonyl Compounds:**

**Aldehydes.** The absorption spectra of $\text{HC(O)Cl}$ and $\text{HC(O)Br}$ extend beyond 290 nm (Libuda et al., 1990, 1991) and lead to calculated photolysis lifetimes in the troposphere of 50 days and ~4 days, respectively, assuming unit photodissociation quantum yields. $\text{HC(O)F}$ will not photolyze in the troposphere (Libuda et al., 1991). Only for $\text{HC(O)Cl}$ has the OH radical reaction been studied (Libuda et al., 1990), with an upper limit to the rate constant of $<3.2 \times 10^{-13}\text{cm}^3\text{molecule}^{-1}\text{s}^{-1}$ at 298 K being reported. These OH radical and absorption cross-section data indicate that $\text{HC(O)Cl}$ and $\text{HC(O)Br}$ will have short lifetimes in the troposphere. $\text{HC(O)F}$ is, however, expected to have a much longer lifetime with respect to OH radical reaction and photolysis.

The tropospheric lifetimes of the halogenated acetaldehydes due to reaction with OH radicals are calculated to range from about four days for $\text{CH}_2\text{C(0)CHO}$ to around 20 days for $\text{CF}_2\text{CHO}$ (Dobé et al., 1989; Nelson et al., 1990; Starcke et al., 1990; Balestra-Garcia et al., 1991; Scollard et al., 1991). The absorption cross sections have been measured for several Cl and Br-containing acetaldehydes (Starcke et al., 1990; Libuda et al., 1991; Rattigan et al., 1991). Photolysis lifetimes in the troposphere are about 1 to 7 hours, based on unit photodissociation quantum yields. Assuming the halogenated acetaldehydes have similar quantum yields to acetaldehyde, their photolysis lifetimes may be several days. These available OH rate constant and photolysis data for halogenated acetaldehydes indicate that they will rapidly degrade in the troposphere, and not be important reservoirs for halogen atoms.

**Carbonyl halides.** Reaction of the OH radical with $\text{C(O)Cl}_2$ has been shown to be slow, with an upper limit to the rate constant of $<1 \times 10^{-15}\text{cm}^3\text{molecule}^{-1}\text{s}^{-1}$ having been determined at 298 K (Nelson et al., 1990), and the analogous reactions with $\text{C(O)FCI}$ and $\text{C(O)F}_2$ are expected to be similarly slow. The absorption cross sections of the carbonyl halides have been measured (CODATA, 1982; Libuda et al., 1991; Meller et al., 1991). The absorption spectrum of $\text{C(O)Br}_2$ extends beyond 290 nm, and leads to a calculated photolysis lifetimes in the troposphere of less than one week (Libuda et al., 1991). The absorption spectrum of $\text{C(O)Cl}_2$ extends to 290 nm (Meller et al., 1991), with the longwave-length limits of $\text{C(O)FCI}$ and $\text{C(O)F}_2$ being 250 nm and 230 nm, respectively (Meller et al., 1991). The calculated lower tropospheric lifetime of $\text{C(O)Cl}_2$ due to photolysis is approximately 50 days, assuming a unit quantum yield. For $\text{C(O)FCI}$ and $\text{C(O)F}_2$, photolysis will not occur in the troposphere. Thus these carbonyl halides are expected to have long tropospheric lifetimes due to chemical loss processes. Uptake into water droplets and oceans with subsequent hydrolysis could be a possible removal process in competition with transport to the stratosphere. It has generally been assumed that removal in cloudwater and the oceans is relatively efficient, leading to a low flux of these species into the stratosphere (WMO, 1990). However, Worsnop et al. (1991) have only been able to obtain upper limits for the uptake coefficients for $\text{C(O)F}_2$ and $\text{C(O)Cl}_2$ into aqueous droplets of less than $10^{-3}$. Furthermore, the calculated washout ratio $W$ of $W = 4.1$ for $\text{C(O)Cl}_2$ at 278 K reported by Dana et al. (1985) is consistent with only slow or very slow rain-out of $\text{C(O)Cl}_2$ (compare with $W = 5-6$ for $\text{CH}_3\text{CCl}_3$ at 298 K and with washout ratios of $10^4$ to $10^6$ for very efficiently rained-out chemicals (Dana et al., 1985)). These results indicate that if indeed wet deposition is important, removal into the oceans may dominate over cloudwater uptake. Further studies of the uptake of these compounds to water droplets is urgently needed.

**Acetyl halides.** As for the carbonyl halides, the fully halogenated acetyl halides, $\text{CX}_3\text{C(O)Y}$, are not expected to react with the OH radical at significant rates. Moreover, those acetyl halides containing H atoms, such as $\text{CH}_3\text{C(O)Cl}$, are expected to react only slowly with the OH radical, as observed for $\text{CH}_3\text{C(O)Cl}$ (Nelson et al., 1990). Hence the major
TROPOSPHERIC PROCESSES

Tropospheric loss processes for the acetyl halides will be photolysis and/or wet deposition. Absorption cross sections have been measured for several acetyl halides (CF₃C(0)Cl, CF₃C(0)F, CH₃C(0)F, CH₃C(0)Cl, CH₂C1C(0)Cl, CHC₁₂C(0)Cl and CC₁₃C(0)Cl) (Libuda et al., 1991; Meller et al., 1991; Rattigan et al., 1991). Assuming unit quantum yields for photodissociation, the calculated tropospheric lifetimes are approximately: CF₃C(0)Cl, 85 days (Rattigan et al., 1991); CF₃C(0)F, 1700 years (Rattigan et al., 1991); CH₃C(0)F, 24 years (Rattigan et al., 1991); CH₃C(0)Cl, 75 days (Libuda et al., 1991); CH₂C1C(0)Cl, 30 days (Libuda et al., 1991); CHCl₂C(0)Cl, 9 days (Libuda et al., 1991); and CC₁₃C(0)Cl, 6 days (Libuda et al., 1991).

These data indicate that photolysis of the acetyl chlorides, CX₃C(0)Cl, will be important in the troposphere, whereas the removal of the acetyl fluorides via photolysis is likely to be negligible. There is no evidence at the present time to indicate that photolysis of the acetyl halides leads to the formation of chlorofluorocarbons, as for example (Meller et al., 1991):

\[ \text{CF}_3\text{C(O)Cl} \rightarrow \text{CF}_3\text{Cl} + \text{CO} \]  \hspace{1cm} (R25)

As for C(O)Cl₂ and C(O)F₂, (Worsnop et al., 1991) have found no evidence for uptake of CF₃C(O)Cl into water droplets, leading to uptake coefficients of less than 10⁻³. Direct measurements of wet deposition rates are of vital importance in order to assess the possibility of transport of these species to the stratosphere.

5.7 CONCLUSIONS

Increases in emissions of pollutants like NOₓ, CH₄, NMHC and CO can all lead to increases in tropospheric ozone, and could explain the observed ozone increases registered over northern hemispheric latitudes. The efficiencies of these source-gases vary markedly, depending on where the emissions take place, particularly for NOₓ emissions. Furthermore, estimates of ozone production resulting from NOₓ emission seem to be model-dependent, setting limitations on the use of such calculations. Calculations of ozone changes from methane increases are more uniform, and thus easier to perform.

Taking into account the strong variability of tropospheric NOₓ, the limited sets of NOₓ observations that are available, and the key role NOₓ plays in tropospheric ozone chemistry, high priority should be given to observations of NOₓ compounds.

Only limited observations of free tropospheric ozone increases exist. A better coverage of free tropospheric ozone variations and trends is essential in order to understand and predict ozone changes resulting from changes in source gas emissions.

It seems to be difficult to predict how tropospheric OH is going to change with the present accuracy of our models. While increased emission of CH₄, NMHC and CO tend to suppress tropospheric OH, increased emission of NOₓ has the opposite effect. Predictions of how future combined changes in emissions may affect OH are therefore difficult to make.

On the other hand, increased emissions of CH₄ are likely to have a marked positive feedback effect on its concentrations through the reaction with OH, leading to an enhanced climate effect.

The impact (+ gives increases in global averages, - gives decreases) of anthropogenic emissions on OH, O₃ and the lifetime τ of climate gases which are controlled by OH in the troposphere are summarized in the table below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Increment emission</th>
<th>OH</th>
<th>O₃</th>
<th>τ (CH₄, HCFC, HCF)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CH₄</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOₓ</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HC</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

REFERENCES


5.21
TROPOSPHERIC PROCESSES


Edney, E.O., B.W. Gay Jr., and D.J. Driscoll, Chlorine initiated oxidation studies of hydrochlorofluorocarbons: Results for


[5.23]

**TROPOSPHERIC PROCESSES**


Kirchner, F., F. Zabel, and K.H. Becker, Thermal stability of CClF$_2$CH$_2$NO$_2$, CClF$_2$FCH$_2$O$_2$NO$_2$ and CClF$_2$C(O)O$_2$NO$_2$, *STEP-HALOCSIDE/AFEAS Workshop*, Dublin, May 14–16, 1991.


TROPOSPHERIC PROCESSES


CHAPTER 6

Ozone Depletion and Chlorine Loading Potentials

Authors:
J.A. Pyle            D. Wuebbles
S. Solomon          S. Zvenigorodsky

Additional Contributors:
P. Connell          M.K.W. Ko
D. Fisher          F. Stordal
D. Weisenstein
Chapter 6

Ozone Depletion and Chlorine Loading Potentials

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY..............................................................................................................6.1

6.1. INTRODUCTION........................................................................................................6.3

6.2 MODEL CALCULATIONS OF CLPs AND ODPs..................................................6.4

   6.2.1 Compounds and Chemistry Considered........................................................6.4
   6.2.2 Atmospheric Lifetimes and CLPs.................................................................6.6
   6.2.3 Calculated ODPs............................................................................................6.9

6.3 COMPARISON OF MODELED ODPs AND INFERENCES FROM OBSERVATIONS..................................................................................................................6.11

6.4 TIME DEPENDENT EFFECTS..............................................................................6.15

REFERENCES.......................................................................................................................6.18
OZONE DEPLETION AND CLPs

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY

The recognition of the roles of chlorine and bromine compounds in ozone depletion has led to the regulation of their source gases. Some source gases are expected to be more damaging to the ozone layer than others, so that scientific guidance regarding their relative impacts is needed for regulatory purposes. Parameters used for this purpose include the steady-state and time-dependent chlorine loading potential (CLP) and the ozone depletion potential (ODP). Chlorine loading potentials depend upon the estimated value and accuracy of atmospheric lifetimes and are subject to significant (~20–50 percent) uncertainties for many gases. Ozone depletion potentials depend on the same factors, as well as the evaluation of the release of reactive chlorine and bromine from each source gas and corresponding ozone destruction within the stratosphere.

ODPs have generally been calculated with two-dimensional numerical models, which have limitations in the treatments of atmospheric transport and chemistry required for evaluation of ozone losses. In particular, such models do not fully represent the transport processes of the lower stratosphere (so that the calculated release of reactive chlorine from the source gases there is subject to uncertainties) nor do they reproduce in detail the large observed ozone losses in the lower stratosphere, especially in polar regions. The sensitivity of modeled ODPs to these problems is reduced by virtue of the fact that the ODP is a relative parameter, but is not completely eliminated, so that the more conservative assessment parameter represented by the CLP has also been considered. In this assessment, ODPs are estimated both from models and with a new semi-empirical approach that uses measurements and/or deduced correlations between source gases (to evaluate reactive chlorine release) together with observations of ozone losses. A critical assumption in the semi-empirical approach is that observed lower stratospheric ozone losses are due to halogen chemistry. This assumption is well justified in polar regions and likely to be largely true at mid-latitudes. Therefore, the semi-empirical ODPs are expected to be more realistic than those derived from current models, at least in polar regions.

Modeled steady-state ODPs and CLPs have been evaluated using improved kinetic schemes. Further, some preliminary model results include a treatment of known heterogeneous chemistry on mid-latitude sulfate aerosols. The numerical values of these modeled ODPs are close to those of previous assessments.

Semi-empirical steady-state ODPs are given for the polar lower stratosphere and, in a few cases, for the global average. The semi-empirical ODPs are generally larger than the modeled values for chlorocarbons whose stratospheric loss rates are slower than that of CFC-11 and smaller for those whose loss rates are faster than that of CFC-11. For example, the semi-empirical ODP for HCFC-22 is between about 20 and 80 percent greater than the range of the model values. For some halons (brominated halocarbons), the semi-empirical ODPs for polar regions exceed some model estimates by as much as a factor of two. For all of the HCFCs considered here, the inferred ODP values are well below the CLPs and show that the upper limit to ozone loss represented by the CLP is not realized in the stratosphere for these species. This narrows significantly the uncertainties in the ODPs for HCFCs.

During the next decade, stratospheric chlorine abundances are expected to rise substantially. This increase in chlorine will likely lead to further global ozone loss including larger reductions in the Arctic and perhaps in northern mid-latitudes. In this near-term period, the HCFCs and many halons will have an impact that is considerably larger than their steady-state ODPs, in some cases and over some time horizons by as much as a factor of two to five.
6.1 INTRODUCTION

Understanding of the depletion of stratospheric ozone by anthropogenic halocarbons has led to the need for simple measures for comparing the impact of one halocarbon source gas against others as a scientific guide to public policy. The simplest of these is the chlorine loading potential, or CLP. This index represents the amount of total chlorine delivered from the troposphere to the stratosphere due to emission of a given halocarbon, relative to that from a reference molecule, generally CFC-11 (see, e.g., Prather and Watson, 1990). CLPs can be considered upper limits to the steady-state relative effect on ozone depletion for most gases, and are defined by:

\[
\text{CLP} = \frac{\text{Cl (trop) for compound } x}{\text{Cl (trop) for CFC-11}} = \frac{\tau_x}{\tau_{\text{CFC-11}}} \frac{M_{\text{CFC-11}} - n_x}{M_x} \frac{3}{n_x}
\]  (6-1)

where \( \text{Cl (trop)} \) is the chlorine transported across the tropopause to the stratosphere per unit mass of halocarbon emitted; \( \tau_x \), \( \tau_{\text{CFC-11}} \), \( M_{\text{CFC-11}} \) and \( M_x \) denote the lifetime and molecular weights of CFC-11 and the compound in question, respectively; and \( n_x \) is the number of chlorine atoms per molecule of compound \( x \). Similarly, the steady-state bromine loading potential (BLP) represents the total bromine delivered to the stratosphere relative to the chlorine due to CFC-11, and can be defined as:

\[
\text{BLP} = \frac{\text{Br (trop) for compound } x}{\text{Cl (trop) for CFC-11}} = \frac{\tau_x}{\tau_{\text{CFC-11}}} \frac{M_{\text{CFC-11}} - k_x}{M_x} \frac{3}{k_x}
\]  (6-2)

where \( k_x \) is the number of bromine atoms per molecule of compound \( x \). The chlorine loading for many HCFCs is determined largely by their decomposition within the troposphere through reaction with the reactive OH radical. Effective tropospheric OH concentrations can be estimated from observations of the trend in methyl chloroform together with information on its releases (e.g., Prinn et al., 1991). The lifetimes of other species similarly destroyed by reaction with tropospheric OH can then be inferred using laboratory measurements of their respective rate coefficients (e.g., Prather and Spivakovky, 1990). Estimates of the uncertainties in lifetimes and hence in CLPs will be discussed in Section 6.2.2.

Ozone depletion due to halocarbons depends not only upon the amount of chlorine or bromine delivered to the stratosphere from the troposphere (the CLP), but also on the following stratospheric processes: (i) the breakdown of the halocarbon within the stratosphere, which is responsible for liberating reactive halogen gases and (ii) the subsequent chemistry of the reactive halogens that controls the magnitude of the ozone depletion. Source gases with long stratospheric lifetimes will break down to release their chlorine or bromine less effectively than CFC-11, making their net impact on ozone smaller than their CLPs. It is important to distinguish between the tropospheric and stratospheric lifetimes, particularly for the HCFCs, which have relatively short tropospheric lifetimes but long stratospheric lifetimes (see Table 6-2). The need to consider stratospheric ozone loss processes in the assessment of relative impacts of halocarbons on the ozone layer has led to the use of numerical models for evaluation of the ozone depletion potential as first suggested by Wuebbles (1983). The ODP represents the amount of ozone destroyed by emission of a gas over its entire atmospheric lifetime (i.e., at steady state) relative to that due to emission of the same mass of CFC-11, and is defined in modeling calculations as follows:

\[
\text{ODP} = \frac{\Delta \text{O}_3 \text{ due to } x}{\Delta \text{O}_3 \text{ due to CFC-11}}
\]  (6-3)

Because the ODP is a relative measure, it is likely that it can be calculated by present stratospheric models with greater reliability than the absolute ozone depletion, but it is important to quantify that reliability. The accuracy and reliability of ODP estimates will be addressed in this chapter by considering both statistical ranges of likely uncertainties and by examining observations.

The ODP/CLP ratio represents the efficiency of particular compounds for ozone destruction once in the stratosphere and allows for separation of the effects of stratospheric processes on the ozone depletion potential from those related to tropospheric removal and uncertainties in lifetimes. This will be discussed in more detail in Sections 6.2 and 6.3.

Two-dimensional models have become one of the principal tools for assessing the impact of anthropogenic emissions on the ozone layer. Such models generally include rather detailed representations of
OZONE DEPLETION AND CLPs

Gas-phase photochemical processes and parameterized descriptions of stratospheric transport. These models have achieved significant successes in representing the chemical composition of the stratosphere, particularly at mid-latitudes above perhaps 25 km. However, recent research has demonstrated that current ozone depletion takes place largely below 25 km and is not well simulated by gas phase models (WMO, 1990; and Chapters 2 and 8 of this report). This occurs in part because current models do not contain satisfactory descriptions of the complicated microphysical processes governing the development of polar stratospheric clouds, the heterogeneous reactions that occur on them, and the important processes of dehydration and denitrification, nor do they simulate in detail the transport processes that link polar and mid-latitude regions.

The breakdown of halocarbons within the stratosphere depends heavily upon both the modeled atmospheric transport and chemistry. It has been shown (e.g., Podolske et al., 1989) that current models fail to predict the very low concentrations of source gases and the correspondingly high concentrations of inorganic chlorine observed in the polar lower stratosphere in late winter. Without a realistic representation of the distributions of source gases and thus their chlorine (or bromine) release, the ODP cannot be calculated reliably even if the heterogeneous chemical processes leading to ozone depletion are considered in complete detail. The fact that the ODP is a relative measure alleviates, but does not eliminate, the role of shortcomings in model transport and ozone loss processes for modeling studies of ODPs, suggesting the need to examine observations to better constrain ODP estimates.

ODPs from gas phase model calculations were presented in WMO (1990) and by Fisher et al. (1990). Calculations by a variety of modeling groups were included. The general behavior, e.g., significantly higher ODPs for CFCs compared with HCFCs, was reproduced by all the models. However, there were also systematic differences between the models. For example, the Atmospheric and Environmental Research, Inc. (AER) two-dimensional model calculated somewhat smaller ODPs for the CFCs than the Oslo two-dimensional model, presumably a reflection of differences in stratospheric processes, whereas, for the HCFCs, the AER model calculated higher ODPs than the Oslo model, presumably a reflection of differences in tropospheric processes in the two models. These differences suggest that, for any particular model, the relative variation among ODPs of similar compounds (e.g., HCFCs) may be more accurately calculated than that for different types of compounds (e.g., a CFC versus an HCFC). Section 6.2 describes new calculations of ODPs and CLPs including some from models that consider heterogeneous chemistry.

An alternative new approach to modeling studies of ODPs is to use observations of source gases to evaluate the chlorine or bromine release; such information coupled with observations of ozone loss can be used to deduce semi-empirical ODPs as described in Section 6.3. While subject to important uncertainties and assumptions, this semi-empirical method avoids the demanding requirements of accurate numerical simulation of source gas distributions and ozone destruction, and is therefore expected to be more realistic than present models, at least in the polar lower stratosphere where a significant fraction of contemporary ozone loss is found.

The time scale for the atmosphere to attain steady state with respect to injections of halocarbons ranges from a few years to many centuries, depending upon the lifetime of the species in question. Steady-state ODPs represent the best current understanding of the long-term impacts of such releases, but they do not describe short-term (decades or less) responses (WMO, 1990; SORG, 1990). When specific short-term time horizons are considered, time-dependent ODPs provide a more appropriate measure of impacts. Section 6.4 presents estimates of time-dependent ODPs for several halocarbons of interest over a range of time horizons.

6.2 MODEL CALCULATIONS OF CLPs AND ODPs

6.2.1 Compounds and Chemistry Considered

The list of compounds considered in this assessment (Table 6-1) is similar to that in WMO (1990), comprising most of the chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) and other chlorinated halocarbons of interest, including several already being used or considered as replacements for CFCs, such as HCFC-22, HCFC-225ca, and HCFC-225cb. The list of halons considered here is much more extensive than the previous report, reflecting the increased interest in the environ-
Table 6-1 Spectroscopic and chemical rate data used in the ODP calculations at Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory (LLNL).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Chemical Formula</th>
<th>UV Absorption Cross-section Reference</th>
<th>OH Reaction Rate Constant A (cm³ molecules⁻¹ s⁻¹)</th>
<th>E/R (K)</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CFCs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-11</td>
<td>CFCl₃</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-12</td>
<td>CF₂Cl₂</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-113</td>
<td>CFCl₂CF₂Cl</td>
<td>b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-114</td>
<td>CF₂ClCF₂Cl</td>
<td>b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-115</td>
<td>CF₂ClCF₃</td>
<td>b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFCs, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>CF₂HCl</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>1.2 (-12)</td>
<td>1.65 (3)</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-123</td>
<td>CF₂CHCl₂</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>6.4 (-13)</td>
<td>8.50 (2)</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-124</td>
<td>CF₃CHFCl</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>6.6 (-13)</td>
<td>1.25 (3)</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-141b</td>
<td>CH₃CFCl₂</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>9.4 (-13)</td>
<td>1.50 (3)</td>
<td>h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-142b</td>
<td>CH₃CF₂Cl</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>1.4 (-12)</td>
<td>1.80 (3)</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-225ca</td>
<td>CF₂CF₂CHCl₂</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>2.0 (-12)</td>
<td>1.30 (3)</td>
<td>j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-225cb</td>
<td>CF₂ClCF₂CHFCl</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>6.7 (-13)</td>
<td>1.30 (3)</td>
<td>j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carbon Tetrachloride</td>
<td>CCl₄</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methyl Chloroform</td>
<td>CH₃CCl₃</td>
<td>b,c</td>
<td>5.0 (-12)</td>
<td>1.80 (3)</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brominated Compounds</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1301</td>
<td>CF₂Br</td>
<td>b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1211</td>
<td>CF₂ClBr</td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1202</td>
<td>CF₂Br₂</td>
<td>e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2402</td>
<td>CF₂BrCF₂Br</td>
<td>e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1201</td>
<td>CF₂HBr</td>
<td>f</td>
<td>7.4 (-13)</td>
<td>1.30 (3)</td>
<td>f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2401</td>
<td>CF₂CHFBr</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>7.4 (-13)</td>
<td>1.08 (3)</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2311</td>
<td>CF₃CHClBr</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>7.0 (-13)</td>
<td>7.30 (2)</td>
<td>l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methyl bromide</td>
<td>CH₃Br</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>6.8 (-13)</td>
<td>8.50 (2)</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a JPL 90-1
b Gillotay and Simon (1990)
c Vanlaethem-Meuree et al. (1979)
d Orlando et al. (1991) as quoted in Gillotay and Simon (1990); see also Gierczak et al. (1991)
e Burkholder et al. (1991)
f Talukdar et al. (1991a)
g Brown et al. (1989)
h Recommended for this report (See Chapter 8); ~ 30 percent smaller than WMO (1990) value @ 277K
i Recommended for this report (See Chapter 8); ~ 15 percent smaller than WMO (1990) value @ 277K
j Recommended for this report (See Chapter 8)
k Orkin et al. (1990)
l Based on value at 300K in Brown et al. (1989)
m Gillotay and Simon (1991)
n Braun et al. (1991)
mental effects of these compounds. Since WMO
(1990), the uncertainties in photolysis cross sections
and reaction rate constants for many compounds have
been narrowed considerably by improved laboratory
studies. Table 6-1 shows the adopted kinetic para-
eters for the compounds evaluated in the Lawrence
Livermore National Laboratory (LLNL) atmospheric
models. It was not possible to ensure that all models
presented here used the same kinetic parameters, but
most of these differences are expected to be minor.

Detailed information is now available regarding
the full temperature dependence of the ultraviolet
(UV) and visible cross sections for many of the com-
pounds examined, whereas models used in the WMO
(1990) assessment were restricted to a single set of
temperature-independent absorption coefficients for
nearly all compounds. Inclusion of the temperature
dependence can affect the altitude of Cl and Br
release in the stratosphere. The temperature depen-
dence of the absorption cross sections also affects
the atmospheric lifetimes for several species, including
H-1202, H-1211, and H-2402. Many of the bro-
moalkanes exhibit smooth continuum UV absorption
cross sections in the region of 280–400 nm (near
ultraviolet and visible). As pointed out by Burkholder
et al. (1991), this region contributes significantly to
atmospheric photoprocesses (because of the greatly
increased transmitted flux there relative to shorter
wavelengths) but the absolute absorption coefficients
there are often small and difficult to measure. As an
example, lifetimes ranging from 10 to greater than 50
years were calculated for H-1211 with the LLNL
one-dimensional model, depending on the inclusion
or exclusion of the temperature dependence of the
cross sections and the extension of the long-wave-
length tail, emphasizing the need for accurate mea-
surements in this region.

Improved laboratory studies have changed the
understanding of reaction rates with OH and hence
the lifetimes and CLPs for several of the HCFCs. For
example, reaction rates of OH with HCFC-141b
(Talukdar et al., 1991b) and HCFC-142b (Gierczak et
al., 1991) are about 30 percent and 15 percent smaller,
respectively, than in the previous assessment.

All of the past calculations of ODPs were based
on models including only gas phase chemistry and
did not consider heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate
aerosols or polar stratospheric cloud particles. In
order to provide a historical perspective and because
of limited time for preparing this report, most of the
model results presented here are still based on gas
phase chemistry. Some preliminary calculations are
presented that attempt to consider heterogeneous pro-
cesses (see Chapter 8).

Two-dimensional model calculations of atmo-
spheric lifetimes, chlorine loading potentials, and
ozone depletion potentials are included from five
modeling groups: LLNL, AER, University of
Oslo/Norsk Institute for Luftforskning, Norway
(Oslo/NILU), and E.I. Du Pont de Nemours and
Company (Du Pont). Most of the compounds have
been evaluated with both the LLNL and AER mod-
els; the other groups evaluated a limited number of
compounds.

6.2.2 Atmospheric Lifetimes and Chlorine
Loading Potentials

Calculated lifetimes are shown in Table 6-2. The
estimated lifetimes of the HCFCs are generally short-
er than in the previous assessment, largely as a result
of increases in calculated tropospheric hydroxyl con-
centrations due to new, more accurate measurements
of the rate of the reaction of OH with CH4 (Vaghjiani
and Ravishankara, 1991). Differences of 20–30 per-
cent are obtained for the calculated lifetimes for the
HCFCs between the models used, reflecting the
extreme difficulty and uncertainty associated with
evaluation of tropospheric OH chemistry (see
Chapter 5). Due to these problems, the lifetimes of
compounds that react predominantly with OH are
generally constrained by scaling to an assumed
CH3CCl3 lifetime deduced from observations. In this
chapter, lifetimes for all species in each model will be
scaled to match the best estimates given in Chapter 8
and shown in Table 6-2. While such scaling imposes
uniform CLPs, it fails to standardize other processes
important to determining ODP values. For example,
if different models calculate different tropospheric
OH densities, then they are also likely to exhibit dif-
ferent stratospheric OH abundances. Stratospheric
OH distributions have a minor impact on the lifetimes
of the HCFCs, but control their stratospheric break-
down, subsequent chlorine release, and hence the
ODP/CLP ratio. Similarly, many of the differences in
calculated lifetimes for species destroyed by strato-
spheric photolysis (e.g., CFC-113) likely reflect dif-
fferences in model transport and/or radiative transfer
### Table 6-2 Lifetimes and Chlorine Loading Potentials

The range of atmospheric lifetimes calculated in the two-dimensional models used for the ODP analyses are shown, along with the corresponding standardized lifetimes and stratospheric lifetimes used in this report (see Chapter 8), and the CLPs derived with the standardized lifetimes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Model Total Lifetimes (yrs)</th>
<th>Best Estimate Total Lifetimes (yrs)</th>
<th>Approximate Stratospheric Lifetime (yrs)</th>
<th>Adopted CLPs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>CFCs</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-11</td>
<td>48.6–66</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-12</td>
<td>104–113</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>1.597</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-113</td>
<td>85–109</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>1.466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-114</td>
<td>182–200</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>2.143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-115</td>
<td>414–522</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>2.964</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>HCFCs, etc.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>13.5–17.7</td>
<td>15.8</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>0.152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-123</td>
<td>1.3–1.6</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>0.0185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-124</td>
<td>5.7–7.1</td>
<td>6.9</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>0.0421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-141b</td>
<td>9.0–10.9</td>
<td>10.8</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>0.154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-142b</td>
<td>19.3–23.4</td>
<td>22.4</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>0.185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-225ca</td>
<td>2.2–2.7</td>
<td>2.8</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>0.0230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-225cb</td>
<td>6.7–8.1</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>0.0656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCL_4</td>
<td>40–58</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>1.018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Brominated Compounds</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1301</td>
<td>65.5–68.6</td>
<td>67</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1211</td>
<td>18.5–20.1</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1202</td>
<td>3.9 (1 model)</td>
<td>33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2402</td>
<td>22.1–30.4</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1201</td>
<td>5.6 (1 model)</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2401</td>
<td>2.0 (1 model)</td>
<td>46</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2311</td>
<td>0.8 (1 model)</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH_3Br</td>
<td>1.2–1.8</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Treatments that influence stratospheric chlorine release and ODP/CLP ratios, at least to some degree. These important model differences are not improved by standardizing the model lifetimes. In the following, ODP/CLP ratios will be taken directly from the individual model results, but the CLPs used to calculate ODPs will be based upon the standardized lifetimes.

A recent study using observations of CH_3CCl_3 together with estimates of its emissions suggests that the lifetime of CH_3CCl_3 may be shorter than previously thought due to changes in measurement calibrations (Prinn et al., 1992), while others have noted the possible importance of oceanic hydrolysis as a sink for this compound (Wine and Chameides, 1990; Butler et al., 1991). In contrast, many of the HCFCs are expected to undergo less oceanic hydrolysis, so that the fraction of their total lifetime attributable to loss with OH may differ from that of methyl chloroform. These considerations imply that the use of methyl chloroform to deduce an effective average tropospheric OH concentration is less certain than previously thought, with attendant uncertainties for estimates of CLPs and ODPs for compounds destroyed by reaction with OH. The lifetimes of compounds destroyed by stratospheric photolysis (including the
Figure 6-1 Cumulative probability distribution functions estimated for the CLPs of HCFCs 22, 123, and 141b. Uncertainties considered were as follows: The CH$_3$CCI$_3$ oceanic hydrolysis time scale was assumed to be 72 years, with an uncertainty of ±50 percent. The rates of reaction of HCFCs 22, 123, and 141b with tropospheric OH were assumed to be uncertain by ±44 percent, ±50 percent, and ±51 percent, respectively (includes an estimated ±13 percent uncertainty in the tropospheric OH deduced from CH$_3$CCI$_3$ measurements). The stratospheric lifetimes of CH$_3$CCI$_3$, HCFC-22, HCFC-124, and HCFC-141b were assumed to be uncertain by about ±30 percent.

reference molecule for ODP calculations, CFC-11) also have significant uncertainties. These are due in part to uncertainties in the dynamical processes responsible for transporting these compounds to the altitudes where their chemical destruction is rapid. The range of model values shown in Table 6-2 is likely to be representative of these uncertainties.

The range of total uncertainty in chlorine loading potentials for some species is illustrated explicitly in Figure 6-1, wherein estimated accuracies were used to deduce cumulative probability distribution functions (e.g., Lindgren, 1968). The uncertainties considered are indicated on the figure. This approach assumes that these errors are randomly distributed and is intended only to illustrate the current best estimate of the range of statistically probable error. The figure illustrates the fact that uncertainties in steady-state CLPs can be large for some compounds, and that the CLPs for HCFC-123, HCFC-22, and HCFC-141b are likely (>90 percent probability) to lie below 0.035, 0.26, and 0.29, respectively.

Additional uncertainties exist, but most of these are related to fundamental understanding rather than numerical accuracy and are not included in Figure 6-1. In deriving the CLPs shown in Figure 6-1 and Table 6-2, it has been assumed that the products of all
OZONE DEPLETION AND CLPs

decomposition reactions in the troposphere are too short-lived to reach the stratosphere. However, some HCFCs (e.g., HCFC-141b and 142b) likely produce halogen-containing acyl peroxynitrates as products of their oxidation with tropospheric OH (see Chapter 5). If these peroxynitrates are sufficiently long-lived to be transported to the stratosphere to some degree, then an effective increase in CLPs will result. Further, it is possible that OH and/or HO₂ radicals may be removed on aerosol surfaces in the troposphere and/or stratosphere, affecting the lifetimes of compounds removed by tropospheric OH and perhaps their stratospheric chlorine release. Although observations of CH₃CCl₃ place some constraints on the magnitude of tropospheric OH in an averaged sense and thus upon such reactions, they cannot be ruled out. Further, CLPs represent best estimates for the contemporary atmosphere but neglect possible changes that may occur over the lifetimes of the compounds in question. For example, future changes in tropospheric water vapor and hence OH concentrations (due, for example, to atmospheric climatic change) would affect the CLPs of many compounds but are not considered here.

6.2.3 Calculated ODPs

Table 6-3 presents ODPs for CFCs, HCFCs, halons and other halocarbons calculated with the two-dimensional models considered. The model-calculated ODPs for CH₃CCl₃ and the HCFCs are generally less than 0.15, while those for the CFCs and halons are much larger. Chlorinated compounds with stratospheric lifetimes comparable to or shorter than that of CFC-11 display ODP/CLP ratios close to 1, reflecting the fact that they release their chlorine in a manner similar to the reference gas and hence have similar impacts on ozone once in the stratosphere. As mentioned in Section 6.1, chlorinated compounds with stratospheric lifetimes longer than that of CFC-11 release their chlorine more slowly and display ODP/CLP ratios that are less than 1. Many of the HCFCs have relatively small ODP/CLP values due to their slow stratospheric breakdown by reaction with OH (see Table 6-2). Clearly, the least damaging chlorinated substances are those that are destroyed rapidly within the troposphere (thus limiting their CLPs) but slowly in the stratosphere (reducing the ODP/CLP ratio).

For the halons, the ODP/BLP ratios depend on the efficiency of bromine as compared to chlorine in destroying ozone as well as on the stratospheric lifetime (hence the bromine release). The efficiency of bromine relative to chlorine in depleting ozone is hereafter referred to as α, and is expected to be close to the ODP/BLP ratio for all of the halons considered here. It is important to note that α is dependent on the absolute amount of reactive chlorine, due to chemical coupling between chlorine and bromine that controls the impact of bromine on ozone. The α values given here pertain to conditions of total reactive chlorine loading close to contemporary levels. The scenarios presented in Chapter 8 suggest that the future chlorine loading is likely to change by less than 20 percent for at least the next several decades. The calculated globally-averaged α values suggested by the ODP/BLP ratios in Table 6-3 range from about 10 to 80. These illustrate the extreme effectiveness of bromine in catalyzing ozone destruction (first noted by Yung et al., 1980). The model-calculated α values for the halons depend critically on the portion of bromine species found in the active form (BrO), which in turn depends on the formation and removal rates of the reservoir species, HBr and BrONO₂.

Some measurements of HBr appear difficult to reconcile with present theory (Park et al., 1989). However, measurements of BrO by Brune et al. (1988) are in general agreement with model predictions, lending some support to the calculated α values and current photochemical schemes for bromine. The precise values of α for mid-latitudes also depend on calculated concentrations of atomic oxygen, OH, and HO₂ in the lower stratosphere, which are subject to considerable uncertainties. The values reported in the table should therefore be considered as preliminary. Note, however, that the value of α in the polar lower stratosphere is much better understood as discussed later (see Section 6.3).

Most of the calculations include gas phase chemistry only, but some calculations have also been carried out with the AER, LLNL, and Du Pont models, including a parameterization of known heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols, and with a treatment of PSC chemistry for the Oslo model (see Chapter 8). The ODP/CLP and ODP/BLP ratios calculated with heterogeneous chemistry in Table 6-3 are very similar.
Table 6-3 Derived ODPs scaled to UNEP-standardized lifetimes and the model-derived ODP/CLP ratio from the two-dimensional models for each of the compounds examined. Results were based on gas phase chemistry—only results unless indicated otherwise. Brackets indicate derived values with heterogeneous chemistry in the model. For all halons, model-derived ODPs are presented without reference to the standardized lifetime.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>LLNL ODP</th>
<th>LLNL ODP/CLP or BODP/BLP</th>
<th>AER ODP</th>
<th>AER ODP/CLP or BODP/BLP</th>
<th>Oslo ODP</th>
<th>Oslo ODP/CLP</th>
<th>Du Pont ODP</th>
<th>Du Pont ODP/CLP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CFCs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-11</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-12</td>
<td>0.88</td>
<td>0.551</td>
<td>0.93</td>
<td>0.586</td>
<td>0.95 (0.93)</td>
<td>0.595 (0.582)</td>
<td>1.06 (1.01)</td>
<td>0.665 (0.635)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-113</td>
<td>0.92</td>
<td>0.631</td>
<td>1.01</td>
<td>0.690</td>
<td>0.99 (0.98)</td>
<td>0.675 (0.668)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-114</td>
<td>0.57</td>
<td>0.266</td>
<td>0.82</td>
<td>0.382</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-115</td>
<td>0.29</td>
<td>0.099</td>
<td>0.48</td>
<td>0.161</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFCs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>0.034</td>
<td>0.221 (0.231)</td>
<td>0.045 (0.039)</td>
<td>0.276 (0.255)</td>
<td>0.032 (0.082)</td>
<td>0.221</td>
<td>0.048 (0.043)</td>
<td>0.314 (0.286)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-123</td>
<td>0.019</td>
<td>(0.016) 0.944 (0.878)</td>
<td>0.020</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(0.013) (0.709)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-124</td>
<td>0.016</td>
<td>0.358</td>
<td>0.020</td>
<td>0.449</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(0.034) (0.793)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-141b</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>(0.11) 0.720 (0.731)</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>0.767</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(0.105) (0.650)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-142b</td>
<td>0.035</td>
<td>(0.037) 0.186 (0.200)</td>
<td>0.057</td>
<td>0.305</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(0.054) (0.289)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-225ca</td>
<td>0.020</td>
<td>0.856</td>
<td>0.021</td>
<td>0.920</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(0.016) (0.714)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-225cb</td>
<td>0.023</td>
<td>0.348</td>
<td>0.031</td>
<td>0.474</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(0.024) (0.370)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₄</td>
<td>1.03</td>
<td>1.014</td>
<td>1.15 (1.13)</td>
<td>1.13 (1.11)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.12 (0.12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃CCl₃</td>
<td>0.11</td>
<td>(0.13) 0.968 (1.12)</td>
<td>0.13</td>
<td>1.13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halons, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1301</td>
<td>12.7</td>
<td>32.2</td>
<td>10.03</td>
<td>23.9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1211</td>
<td>5.0</td>
<td>49.6</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>16.3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1202</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>52.9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2402</td>
<td>6.4</td>
<td>42.1</td>
<td>10.2</td>
<td>47.8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1201</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>35.1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2401</td>
<td>0.44</td>
<td>66.4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2311</td>
<td>0.28</td>
<td>79.9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃Br</td>
<td>0.74</td>
<td>67.7</td>
<td>0.62 (0.53)</td>
<td>35.8 (30.6)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
to those from the gas phase models presented here for nearly all species. However, as discussed in more detail below and in Chapter 8, the models including heterogeneous chemistry still do not fully describe the chlorine release nor the ozone loss observed in the lower stratosphere at mid and high latitudes, so that their calculated ODPs remain subject to uncertainties.

6.3 COMPARISON OF MODELED ODPs AND INFERENCES FROM OBSERVATIONS

In this section, semi-empirical information useful for estimating the ratio between ODP and CLP will be briefly described, the results presented, and compared to the models used here. Briefly, the approach used (Solomon et al., 1992) consists of using direct measurements of halocarbons to evaluate chlorine release and hence local ODP/CLP ratios, particularly in the polar lower stratosphere. When direct measurements are limited, correlations are used to infer abundances for some halocarbons from those of other tracers and hence their ODP/CLP ratios. Globally-averaged ODP/CLP ratios are estimated for some compounds using local ODP/CLP values together with an observationally-derived ozone loss distribution assuming that the ozone loss is due only to halo-
gen chemistry.

The fraction of halocarbon dissociated within the stratosphere (\( F \)) can be defined as:

\[
F = \frac{\mu_{\text{entry}} - \mu_{\theta, z}}{\mu_{\text{entry}}}
\]  

(6-4)

where \( \mu_{\text{entry}} \) denotes the mixing ratio of halocarbon entering the stratosphere and \( \mu_{\theta, z} \) indicates the mixing ratio at any latitude and altitude. Measurements of the distributions of halocarbons within the stratosphere can be used to define \( \mu_{\theta, z} \). Since the tropical troposphere is rather well-mixed for species with lifetimes longer than a few months, \( \mu_{\text{entry}} \) is likely to be nearly equal to the surface mixing ratio. Time lags for transport between the troposphere and stratosphere influence the value of \( \mu_{\text{entry}} \) for any molecule whose abundance is changing with time (e.g., HCFC-22, CFC-11). Such lags are believed to be short (2 years or less) over much of the atmosphere, but measurements of \( \text{CO}_2 \) suggest time lags of about 3-5 years in the polar lower stratosphere (Heidt et al., 1991; Schmidt and Khedim, 1991).

As noted in WMO (1990), the local ozone depletion in regions of rapid chlorine-catalyzed destruction of ozone is proportional to the relative stratospheric chlorine release \( (\text{Cl}_{\text{rel}}) \) per unit of surface emission of substance, which can be defined as the ratio of fractional dissociation of a particular molecule to that of CFC-11, multiplied by the chlorine loading potential. This implies that the local ozone depletion potential \( \text{[ODP(\theta, z)]} \) at any point can be defined as follows (see Solomon et al., 1992):

\[
\text{ODP}(\theta, z) = \text{Cl}_{\text{rel}} \left( \frac{\mu_{\text{entry}} - \mu_{\theta, z}}{\mu_{\text{entry}}} \right)_{\text{for } X} \cdot \text{CLP} 
\]

(6-5)

Equation (6-5) allows estimation of the local ODP/CLP ratio from available measurements of CFC-11 together with other halocarbons. This approach has been taken for a number of halocarbons of interest, particularly HCFC-22, CCl_4, CFC-113, and CH_3CCl_3 in polar regions (Solomon et al., 1992). Simultaneous airborne measurements of these species together with CFC-11 were obtained by Heidt and coworkers (see, Heidt et al., 1989) during the Airborne Arctic Stratospheric Expedition (AASE) in January–February 1989. The polar measurements of \( \text{CH}_4, \text{N}_2\text{O}, \) and CFC-11 used here have been stringently intercompared with other calibration standards and are believed to be accurate to within a few percent. Because of the large ozone losses in the Arctic and Antarctic as described in Chapter 2, the local ozone depletion potentials of the polar lower stratospheres are of considerable importance in determining the globally-averaged ODP as well as in understanding requirements for reducing or eliminating ozone losses such as the Antarctic ozone hole. Table 6-4 presents Arctic lower stratospheric local ozone depletion potentials from these direct measurements, averaged over the region from 15-21 km; similar numbers have been obtained from Antarctic lower stratospheric measurements obtained in September 1987. Growth rates for these source gases have been taken from WMO (1990) and results are shown for several cases assuming no time lag between the troposphere and stratosphere and assuming a 3-year lag as discussed earlier.
### Table 6-4 Semi-empirical ODPs for Chlorine Compounds (adapted from Solomon et al., 1992).

#### Polar Lower Stratosphere

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Molecule</th>
<th>Input data</th>
<th>Test Case</th>
<th>ODP/CLP</th>
<th>ODP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>HCFC-22, CFC-11</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, no lag</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>0.084</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Direct obs 15-21 km</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>0.38</td>
<td>0.058</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃CCl₃</td>
<td>CH₃CCl₃, CFC-11</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, no lag</td>
<td>1.07</td>
<td>0.122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Direct obs 15-21 km</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>0.124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₄</td>
<td>CCl₄, CFC-11</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-113</td>
<td>CFC-113, CFC-11</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>1.100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Direct obs 15-21 km</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>0.34</td>
<td>0.052</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>CH₄, CFC-11</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>0.36</td>
<td>0.067</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>model correlation to CH₄</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>0.86</td>
<td>0.022</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-142b</td>
<td>CH₄, CFC-11</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>0.89</td>
<td>0.023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>model correlation to CH₄</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>0.108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃Cl</td>
<td>CH₄, CFC-11</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>0.111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>model correlation to N₂O</td>
<td>Arctic (Jan) 15-21 km, 3-yr lag</td>
<td>1.03-1.05</td>
<td>1.049-1.069⁺</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Molecule</th>
<th>Input data</th>
<th>Test Case</th>
<th>ODP/CLP</th>
<th>ODP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>Global CFC-11, CH₄ data</td>
<td>Global with polar loss, processor</td>
<td>0.372-0.389</td>
<td>0.056-0.059⁺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>observed ΔOzone model correlation w/CH₄ 3-year lag in vortex</td>
<td>Global with polar loss, no processor</td>
<td>0.333-0.344</td>
<td>0.051-0.052⁺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-142b</td>
<td>Global CFC-11, CH₄ data</td>
<td>Global with polar loss, processor</td>
<td>0.377-0.394</td>
<td>0.070-0.073⁺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>observed ΔOzone model correlation w/CH₄ 3-year lag in vortex</td>
<td>Global with polar loss, no processor</td>
<td>0.336-0.345</td>
<td>0.062-0.064⁺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₄</td>
<td>Global CFC-11 data</td>
<td>Global with polar loss, processor</td>
<td>1.03-1.05</td>
<td>1.049-1.069⁺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>observed ΔOzone model correlation w/CFC-11 3-year lag in vortex</td>
<td>Global with polar loss, no processor</td>
<td>1.05-1.09</td>
<td>1.069-1.110⁺</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

⁺Range shows the effect of different assumptions regarding the magnitude of upper stratospheric ozone losses (see Solomon et al., 1992).

Direct observations of HCFCs and halons are, however, extremely limited for many species. In the absence of direct information, correlations among long-lived tracers provide a useful means to infer the distribution of one compound from observations of another, thus extending the possible range in space and in compounds evaluated (see Fahey et al., 1990; Solomon et al., 1992; Plumb and Ko, 1991). Plumb and Ko (1991) have shown that the correlations between long-lived tracers are likely to be robust parameters that depend largely on the ratio of stratospheric loss rates and not upon the details of transport processes. The correlations between species can therefore be calculated in models with far greater confidence than the absolute tracer abundances or ODPs. In the following, abundances of several HCFCs and their corresponding local ODPs are inferred from observations of CH₄ or N₂O using cor-
relations from model calculations (see Solomon et al., 1992 for details). Table 6-4 shows that the polar ODP inferred for HCFC-22 using an assumed correlation with CH₄ gave results close to that obtained with direct measurements of HCFC-22 when a 3-year lag time was assumed. The calibration standard used here for HCFC-22 has not yet been intercompared in detail with others. This comparison nonetheless strengthens confidence in the correlation approach. Further, it is important to note that the semi-empirical ODP deduced from direct measurements of HCFC-22 is sensitive to the assumed age of the air due to the rapid (order 7-10 percent per year) rate of increase of this compound in the contemporary atmosphere, while the values derived from CH₄ display little dependence on the assumed age since the CH₄ growth rate is only about 0.7 percent per year.

Figure 6-2 presents the local chlorine release profile inferred for mid-latitude winter for HCFC-22 (based upon measurements of CFC-11 and CH₄ together with an adopted correlation between CH₄ and HCFC-22 that is in good agreement with available direct measurements as described in Solomon et al., 1992). Values taken from several models used in this assessment are shown for comparison. Because of the possibility of sharp latitude gradients, detailed comparisons between models and measurements should be carried out as a function of latitude as well as altitude, so that Figure 6-2 provides only general guides to the comparisons between models, and between models and quantities inferred from measurements. Figure 6-2 reveals overall consistency between the shapes of the vertical profiles of the modeled and inferred relative chlorine release but many differences in detail. The discrepancies in the lower stratosphere where much of present-day ozone loss occurs (see Chapter 2) are of the greatest importance to estimates of ODPs.
Comparison of Tables 6-3 and 6-4 shows that the observationally-based polar lower stratospheric ODP/CLP ratios are generally larger than the globally-averaged values obtained in gas phase models for chlorocarbons whose stratospheric lifetimes are longer than that of CFC-11 (e.g., HCFC-22 and HCFC-142b), while the observationally-based values tend to be slightly smaller than the model calculations for chlorocarbons that exhibit stratospheric loss time scales that are shorter than that of CFC-11 (e.g., CCl₄). This primarily reflects differences in the time-dependent breakup of these molecules within the stratosphere relative to CFC-11, coupled with the fact that the air within the polar lower stratosphere is likely to be relatively 'old' compared to other regions where much of the modeled ozone depletion takes place.

The extrapolation of the local approach to the global scale requires empirically-based specifications of the global distributions of both long-lived tracers and ozone loss. A global semi-empirical ozone depletion potential may be defined (Solomon et al., 1992) as:

$$\text{ODP} = \frac{\sum \sum \sum \Delta O_3(z, \theta, t) \cdot \cos \theta \cdot \text{Cl}_{\text{ref}}(z, \theta, t)}{\sum \sum \sum \Delta O_3(z, \theta, t) \cdot \cos \theta}$$  \hspace{1cm} (6-6)

where $\Delta O_3(z, \theta, t)$ is the estimated decrease in ozone concentration observed in today's atmosphere at each altitude, latitude, and time of year (see Solomon et al., 1992 for details of the ozone loss distribution imposed). This equation involves the important assumptions that all of the observed ozone depletion in the contemporary atmosphere is due to halogen chemistry and that the depletion is proportional to the local relative chlorine and/or bromine release (see also, Solomon et al., 1992). These assumptions are well justified in polar regions and likely at mid-latitudes.

Table 6-4 presents semi-empirical global ODPs for the following compounds: HCFC-22, HCFC-142b, and CCl₄. A range of values is presented, showing the effects obtained if it is assumed (as extreme cases) that the polar vortex acts as a processor (i.e., assuming that mid-latitude lower stratospheric ozone losses have their origin entirely in the polar region) and assuming that the polar vortex is completely isolated (see the discussion in Chapter 4 of this assessment). The global ODP/CLP ratios inferred are dominated by ozone losses in the lower stratosphere and are similar to those obtained from the direct Arctic measurements. Thus the polar ODPs are likely to be close approximations to the global values.

Observations can also be used to place constraints on local ozone depletion potentials for halons in the polar regions. The lifetimes of most halons are rather short within the stratosphere due to rapid photolysis (see Table 6-2), and grab-sampling measurements of, for example, Halon-1211 during AASE suggest that it is nearly completely dissociated in the Arctic over the height range from about 15 to 21 km (W. Pollock and L. Heidt, personal communication, 1991). Assuming that the halons will be dissociated by at least a large fraction compared to their input values to the stratosphere as CFC-11 in the polar lower stratosphere, the ozone depletion potentials for halons (or BODP) in the contemporary stratosphere can be defined as:

$$\text{BODP} = \text{BLP} \cdot \alpha$$  \hspace{1cm} (6-7)

Direct measurements of BrO, ClO, and OCIO in the polar stratosphere confirm the role of bromine in polar ozone loss and constrain the value of $\alpha$ there considerably better than the global estimates from models discussed earlier. These show that it is at least 40 in this region (see Chapter 8 and references in Solomon et al., 1992). A value of 40 is thus adopted here.

Table 6-5 presents the semi-empirical ODPs inferred from equation 6-7 for the halons, compares the semi-empirical and modeled ODPs for all compounds, and presents the recommended ODPs for this assessment, based mainly on the semi-empirical approach with guidance from the models. Semi-empirical ODPs for HCFC-123, HCFC-124, HCFC-225ca, and HCFC-225cb were obtained using the correlation between these molecules and CH₄ from the LLNL model, using the approach of Solomon et al. (1992). The ODPs for the halons derived both semi-empirically and from some models shown in Table 6-3 are considerably larger than the estimates of the previous assessment. The semi-empirical ODP/CLP values for HCFC-22 are larger than the range of the models shown here by about 20 to 80 percent, while for HCFC-142b, the inferred values are as much as a
## Table 6-5 Range of modeled and semi-empirical steady-state ODPs and recommended best estimates.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Model Range</th>
<th>Semi-empirical Range</th>
<th>Best Estimate ODP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ODP</td>
<td>ODP/CLP or ODP/BLP</td>
<td>ODP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFCs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-11</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-12</td>
<td>0.88-1.06</td>
<td>0.551-0.665</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-113</td>
<td>0.92-1.01</td>
<td>0.631-0.690</td>
<td>1.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-114</td>
<td>0.57-0.82</td>
<td>0.266-0.382</td>
<td>1.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-115</td>
<td>0.29-0.48</td>
<td>0.099-0.161</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFCs, etc</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>0.032-0.048</td>
<td>0.221-0.314</td>
<td>0.05-0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-123</td>
<td>0.013-0.020</td>
<td>0.709-1.050</td>
<td>0.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-124</td>
<td>0.016-0.034</td>
<td>0.358-0.793</td>
<td>0.022</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-141b</td>
<td>0.10-0.12</td>
<td>0.650-0.767</td>
<td>0.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-142b</td>
<td>0.035-0.057</td>
<td>0.186-0.305</td>
<td>0.06-0.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-225ca</td>
<td>0.016-0.020</td>
<td>0.714-0.920</td>
<td>0.025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-225cb</td>
<td>0.023-0.031</td>
<td>0.348-0.474</td>
<td>0.033</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₄</td>
<td>1.03-1.15</td>
<td>1.014-1.130</td>
<td>1.05-1.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃CCl₃</td>
<td>0.11-0.13</td>
<td>0.968-1.130</td>
<td>0.122-0.124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brominated Compounds</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1301</td>
<td>10.0-12.7</td>
<td>23.9-32.2</td>
<td>15.2-17.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1211</td>
<td>1.8-5.0</td>
<td>16.3-49.6</td>
<td>3.9-4.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1202</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>52.9</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2402</td>
<td>6.4-10.2</td>
<td>42.1-47.8</td>
<td>5.9-8.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-1201</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>35.1</td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2401</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>66.4</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-2311</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>79.9</td>
<td>0.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃Br</td>
<td>0.5-0.7</td>
<td>30.6-67.7</td>
<td>0.44-0.69</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The ODP of compound x, defined in Section 6.1, refers to conditions when the two compounds, x and CFC-11, have reached their steady-state concentrations. Consider the example of compound x, an
HCFC with a relatively short tropospheric lifetime. The steady-state ODP compares the calculated steady-state ozone loss due to x, which will be realized within perhaps a decade or so, with the ozone loss due to CFC-11, realized on the time scale of centuries. On the other hand, the ratio of the ozone loss due to compound x compared to that from CFC-11, if calculated after about a decade, will be much larger than the steady-state ODP of compound x. All of x's ozone depletion has already occurred while the CFC-11 depletion is still increasing. Thus, while the ODPs for some short-lived compounds, including the HCFCs, may suggest only a modest impact on the chronic response by ozone, the acute response over the next several years will be more substantial.

As in estimations of greenhouse warming potentials (see Chapter 7), relative impacts can be assessed not just for steady state, but also for specific time horizons. The time-dependent, semi-empirical ODP can be defined as follows (see Solomon and Albritton, 1992):

\[
\text{ODP}(t) = \frac{\left( \frac{\mu_{\text{entry}} - \mu_{0,x}}{\mu_{\text{entry}} \text{ for } x} \right)}{\left( \frac{\mu_{\text{entry}} - \mu_{0,x}}{\mu_{\text{entry}} \text{ for CFC-11}} \right)} \\
\times \frac{M_{\text{CFC-11}}}{M_x} \times \frac{n_x}{3} \cdot \frac{\int_0^t e^{-v_x t} \, dt}{\int_0^t e^{-v t_{\text{CFC-11}}} \, dt}
\]

(6-8)

where \( t \) is the time horizon and the other symbols have all been defined previously. The terms in brackets represent the fractional dissociation of x and CFC-11, respectively (equation 6-4) in the region considered. As in the previous section, these will be evaluated below using polar semi-empirical estimates based on observations. In principle, time lags for
transport to the stratosphere could be considered in evaluating ODPs over specific time horizons but these are not expected to change the results greatly and were neglected for simplicity in the calculations presented here.

Figure 6-4 shows polar lower stratospheric ODPs for several HCFCs and halons as a function of time horizon using the CLPs of Table 6-2. The large ODPs for bromine-containing compounds reflect the large value of \( \alpha \). Compounds with relatively short lifetimes display reduced impacts over long time scales but large ODPs over short time horizons. Note that although CH\(_3\)Br displays a relatively small ODP over long time horizons, it has a very large ODP for short time scales by virtue of its short lifetime and the large value of \( \alpha \). The large ODPs for CH\(_3\)CCl\(_3\) obtained over short time horizons reflect the very short lifetimes of this gas, allowing for large and rapid impacts on ozone. The HCFCs have relatively short lifetimes, and generally display small ODPs over long time horizons, but exhibit ODPs over short time scales that can be as much as 3 to 10 times greater than their steady-state ODPs. The opposite is true for compounds with lifetimes comparable to or longer than that of CFC-11 (e.g., CFC-113), which display smaller ODPs over short time horizons than they do over time scales of centuries.

The calculations presented here illustrate the roles of various compounds in depleting ozone both over the long and short term. Likely future changes in atmospheric chlorine and bromine are described in Chapter 8, where various emission scenarios are considered. Current restrictions on emissions of halocarbons suggest that the chlorine content of the stratosphere will continue to increase for at least the next decade, implying that further ozone reductions are likely in the near future. During this period, ODPs for the specific time horizon in question are expected to
OZONE DEPLETION AND CLPs

best represent the anticipated relative ozone response to releases of various compounds.

REFERENCES


Prather, M.J., and C.M. Spivakovsky, Tropospheric OH and the lifetimes of hydrochlorofluorocar-


Wine, P.H., and W.L. Chameides, Possible atmospheric lifetimes and chemical reaction mechanisms for selected HCFCs, HFCs, CH₂CCl₃ and their degradation products against dissolution and/or degradation in seawater and cloudwater, in Scientific assessment of stratospheric ozone: 1989, World Meteorological Organization, report number 20, volume 2, p. 269, 1990.


CHAPTER 7

Radiative Forcing of Climate

Authors:
V. Ramaswamy
C. Leovy
H. Rodhe

K. Shine
W.-C. Wang
D. Wuebbles

Additional Contributors:
M. Ding
J.A. Edmonds
P. Fraser
K. Grant
C. Johnson
D. Lashof
J. Legget

J. Lelieveld
M.P. McCormick
A. Oort
M.D. Schwarzkopf
A. Sutera
D.A. Warrilow
T. Wigley
Chapter 7
Radiative Forcing of Climate

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY ........................................................................................................ 7.1

7.1 INTRODUCTION ........................................................................................................... 7.3

7.2 RADIATIVE FORCING .................................................................................................. 7.3

7.3 GLOBAL WARMING POTENTIAL .................................................................................... 7.4

7.3.1 Definition ............................................................................................................... 7.4
7.3.2 Reference Molecule and its Lifetime .................................................................... 7.4
7.3.3 Time Horizons for GWPs .................................................................................... 7.4
7.3.4 Direct GWPs of Well-Mixed Trace Gases ............................................................ 7.5
7.3.5 Sensitivity of Radiative Forcing to Background Trace Gas Concentrations ......... 7.6
7.3.6 Indirect GWP Effects .......................................................................................... 7.7
7.3.7 Indirect GWP of Methane Due to Oxidation to Water Vapor ......................... 7.7
7.3.8 Limitations and Uses of GWPs .......................................................................... 7.8

7.4 RADIATIVE FORCINGS DUE TO NON-OZONE TRACE GASES (1979-1990) ....... 7.9

7.5 RADIATIVE FORCING DUE TO OZONE (1979-1990) ............................................ 7.11

7.5.1 Lower Stratospheric Ozone Losses (Clear Skies) ................................................. 7.11
7.5.2 Sensitivity of the Radiative Forcing to Ozone Amount and Tropospheric Cloudiness .............................................................. 7.13
7.5.3 Lower Stratospheric Ozone Losses (General Atmospheric Conditions) ........... 7.14
7.5.4 Characteristic Features of the Ozone Forcing ..................................................... 7.19
7.5.5 Greenhouse Implications of the 1979 to 1990 Observed Ozone Losses .......... 7.22
7.5.6 Effect of Dynamics on Stratospheric Temperature Changes ......................... 7.23
7.5.7 Sensitivity to Increases in Tropospheric Ozone ................................................. 7.24

7.6 RADIATIVE FORCING DUE TO TROPOSPHERIC SULFATE AEROSOLS ......... 7.24

7.7 RADIATIVE FORCING DUE TO STRATOSPHERIC AEROSOLS ......................... 7.26

REFERENCES ...................................................................................................................... 7.26
Global Warming Potentials

Direct Effect. Direct global warming potentials (GWP) have been recalculated for tropospheric, well-mixed, radiatively active species (CH₄, N₂O and the halocarbons). We use updated lifetimes of these species and follow the same methodology as in the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change report (IPCC, 1990), for time horizons corresponding to 20, 50, 100, 200, and 500 years. The new GWP results include a correction in the values for methane arising due to a typographical error in the IPCC (1990) report, as well as changes in values for other species that are a manifestation of the updated lifetimes. However, there still exist uncertainties in these calculations due to uncertainties in the carbon cycle.

Indirect Effect. While chemical reactions involving the radiatively active atmospheric species can contribute to the GWPs, our ability to estimate them is restricted at present owing to complexities in the chemical processes and uncertainties in the temporal and spatial variations of various species. While the sign of the radiative forcing due to some of the indirect effects can be evaluated with a fair measure of confidence (Chapter 5), the quantitative aspects of the indirect effects are more difficult to ascertain than was anticipated earlier in IPCC (1990) and we do not recommend the use of those values.

Radiative forcing due to trace gases, including ozone (1979–1990)

Stratospheric Ozone. The observed global ozone losses in the lower stratosphere cause a significant forcing of the climate system. The physical effects due to this loss consist of an increase in the solar and a decrease in the longwave forcing of the surface-troposphere system, together with a tendency to cool the lower stratosphere. The latter effect amplifies the longwave influences and can thereby give rise to a significant net negative radiative forcing of the surface-troposphere system, but the magnitude of the induced forcing is very sensitive to the change in the lower stratospheric temperatures. This tendency is opposite to the direct positive (greenhouse) forcing exerted by the well-mixed gases and is pronounced in the mid-to-high latitudes of both hemispheres, and during all seasons. In fact, if the tendency to cool the lower stratosphere is fully realized as equilibrium temperature change, the magnitude of the negative ozone radiative forcing in the mid-to-high latitudes can be larger than the decadal greenhouse forcing due to the CFCs over this period, and could also be a significant fraction of the total decadal greenhouse forcing due to the non-ozone gases.

Tropospheric Ozone. Ozone in the troposphere, although present in smaller amounts than that in the stratosphere, has a significant opacity and exerts a greenhouse effect (positive forcing), with the sensitivity being greatest for ozone changes in the upper troposphere. However, the databases for tropospheric ozone trends are sparse and therefore inadequate for quantifying the global radiative influences due to changes in tropospheric ozone.

Radiative forcing due to sulfate aerosols

Tropospheric Aerosols. Fossil fuel emissions over the past century have increased significantly the tropospheric sulfate aerosol concentrations. The contribution of this species to the direct clear-sky radiative forcing of the Northern Hemisphere is opposite to that due to the greenhouse gases and is estimated to be a significant fraction of the trace gas forcing. Although we are confident of the sign of the forcing, uncertainties exist owing to the spatial inhomogeneity of the aerosol distributions and a lack of understanding of the aerosol effects in cloudy regions.
RADIATIVE FORCING OF CLIMATE

Stratospheric Aerosols. With the eruption of Mt. Pinatubo in mid-1991, there is again a radiative forcing of the climate system due to increases in the concentrations of the stratospheric sulfate aerosols. These aerosols produce a net negative radiative forcing of the climate system which is comparable to the positive ones due to the greenhouse gases, but this forcing is short-lived. The presence of the aerosols in the stratosphere also contributes to a warming tendency in the lower stratosphere. Preliminary observations indicate about a 4 K warming of the tropical lower stratosphere two months following the Mt. Pinatubo eruption.
RADIATIVE FORCING OF CLIMATE

7.1 INTRODUCTION

This chapter is an update of the scientific discussions presented in Chapter 2 of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change report (IPCC, 1990; hereafter referred to as IPCC) concerning the atmospheric radiative and chemical species of significance for climate change. There are two major objectives of the present update. The first is an extension of the discussion on the Global Warming Potentials (GWPs), including a reevaluation in view of the updates in the lifetimes of the radiatively active species. The second important objective is to underscore major developments in the radiative forcing of climate due to the observed stratospheric ozone losses occurring between 1979 and 1990. The contents of this chapter are in the following sections:

7.2 Definitions of radiative forcing,
7.3 GWPs of the well-mixed trace gases using new lifetimes; also included is the sensitivity of the radiative forcing to the absolute concentrations of greenhouse gases, and the radiative forcing due to increase of water vapor in the stratosphere resulting from the oxidation of methane,
7.4 Radiative forcing due to the increases in non-ozone trace gases (1979–1990),
7.5 Characterization of the radiative forcing due to changes in atmospheric ozone that have occurred over the past decade (1979–1990),
7.6 Radiative forcing induced by increases in tropospheric sulfate aerosol concentrations, and
7.7 Stratospheric aerosol effects following the eruption of the Mt. Pinatubo volcano.

Several radiative transfer models have been employed to obtain the results described here. Those that performed calculations exclusively for this study are listed in Table 7-1.

7.2 RADIATIVE FORCING

The radiative forcing due to a perturbation in the concentration of a gas is defined by the net radiative flux change induced at the tropopause. The forcing is usually interpreted as a gain (positive) or a loss (negative) for the surface-troposphere system as a whole. The rationale for this concept arises from exercises with one-dimensional radiative-convective models where the change in the surface temperature can be related simply to the net radiative flux change at the tropopause (WMO, 1986). This has led to the adoption of the surface-troposphere system as a convenient means to obtain a perspective of the trace gas radiative effects. The instantaneous radiative forcing is given by the change obtained keeping all parameters (including temperature and water vapor) fixed in both the troposphere and the stratosphere, with the meteorological conditions conforming to an assumed atmospheric state.

A second definition of radiative forcing, emerging from the discussions in WMO (1986) and IPCC relates to the case when the stratospheric temperatures are allowed to relax to a new equilibrium under the assumption of a constant dynamical heating—the so-called Fixed Dynamical Heating (FDH) concept (Fels and Kaplan, 1975; Ramanathan and Dickinson, 1979, Fels et al., 1980). This also constitutes a generalization of the global mean concept of relaxing the stratosphere back to a radiative equilibrium (Hansen et al., 1981), with the proviso that the tropospheric temperatures as well as the water vapor everywhere remain unchanged, being the same as in the unperturbed state. This definition makes use of the fact that the model stratosphere adjusts or comes to equilibrium more rapidly (usually within 60 to 90 days) to the perturbation induced by a change in a specific trace.

Table 7-1 Radiative transfer models employed in this study. Models I and III have a spectral resolution of 10 cm⁻¹. Model V includes a one-dimensional chemistry model as well.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Geophysical Fluid Dynamics Laboratory</td>
<td>Fels et al. (1980); Mahlman and Umscheid (1984); Ramaswamy et al. (1990)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>Geophysical Fluid Dynamics Laboratory</td>
<td>Ramaswamy and Ramanathan (1989)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>University of Reading</td>
<td>Shine (1991)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>State University of New York at Albany</td>
<td>Wang and Molnar (1985); Fisher et al. (1990)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory</td>
<td>Miller et al. (1991)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
RADIATIVE FORCING OF CLIMATE

gas concentration than do the troposphere and the surface (several years to possibly several decades).

For the purposes of this assessment, we will term the instantaneous forcing resulting from the first definition as Mode A, and that from the second definition involving the stratospheric temperature adjustment as Mode B. It is the Mode B result that describes more appropriately the long-term (seasonal and longer time scales) forcing of the surface-troposphere system (WMO, 1986; IPCC, 1990). Further, Mode A can be interpreted as the case without temperature feedback in the stratosphere while, in Mode B, there is a temperature feedback in the stratosphere. In both modes, tropospheric feedback mechanisms are excluded.

7.3 GLOBAL WARMING POTENTIAL

7.3.1 Definition

As a relative measure of the possible warming effect of the surface and the troposphere arising due to the emissions of each greenhouse gas, IPCC presented the concept of the Global Warming Potential. The GWP of a greenhouse gas takes into account the radiative forcing due to a single pulsed emission of that gas, as well as its lifetime within the atmosphere. It is thus related to the emissions of greenhouse gases and their lifetimes. Since IPCC discusses the GWP concept in considerable detail, only the salient features of the GWP are emphasized here.

The GWP of a well-mixed gas is defined (IPCC, page 58) formally as the time-integrated commitment to radiative forcing from the instantaneous release of 1 kg of a trace gas expressed relative to that from the release of 1 kg of CO2. This definition requires a consideration of the following factors:

• choice of a reference molecule and its lifetime, as well as the lifetimes of other gases,
• the radiative forcing due to a change in the concentration of a gas,
• the time horizon over which the radiative forcings have to be integrated,
• the background concentrations of various species, and the atmospheric temperature and moisture profiles, and
• the indirect effects due to chemical reactions that are accompanied by changes in the concentrations of the radiatively active species.

The GWP concept is derived from the globally- and annually-averaged net radiative flux change at the tropopause. Accordingly, the surface-troposphere radiative forcing employed in GWP determinations is obtained from a radiative transfer model for global mean atmospheric conditions. The principal significance of the GWP concept lies in the fact that it offers a simple yet reasonable characterization of the relative global mean radiative effects due to changes in the concentrations of the well-mixed species. This renders it particularly useful in the context of policy-making decisions concerning the emissions of the well-mixed greenhouse gases. However, as noted subsequently (section 7.3.8), this concept does have serious limitations.

7.3.2 Reference Molecule and its Lifetime

Given the conceptual framework of the GWP and its implications for policy-making, the choice of a reference molecule is dictated by the need for simplicity and the need to evaluate the results in terms of the dominant contributor in the greenhouse gas problem. IPCC chose CO2 as the reference molecule for the GWP determinations. Although another gas or surrogate would have a simpler atmospheric decay rate compared to CO2 (e.g., CFCs; see Fisher et al., 1990) and can equally well be chosen as the reference, the evaluation of GWPs presented here continues to use CO2 as the reference gas. The chief reason for this is the importance of CO2 as the gas of primary concern to future climate change. Further, again following IPCC and notwithstanding the uncertainties in the carbon cycle, the results from the Siegenthaler (1983) model are employed to estimate the lifetimes of CO2.

7.3.3 Time Horizons for GWPs

Since greenhouse gases differ in their relative reactivity and their sink mechanisms, they remain in the atmosphere for different time periods, i.e., they have different lifetimes. The calculation of GWPs, thus, depends on the time-period of integration chosen for the analysis. There is, however, no given value of integration time for determining GWPs that is ideal over the range of uses of this concept.

The choice of a time-scale for integration of the GWP calculation, however, need not be totally arbi-
The risks of climate change are associated with different kinds of undesirable changes. For example, rapid climate changes over successive decades may have adverse impacts to biological systems as climate zones shift more quickly than natural systems can migrate. Likewise, a several degree increase in surface temperature over the next century or two, a somewhat longer time horizon, could have adverse effects on both human communities and natural ecosystems. Each type of system has its own characteristic thresholds of sensitivity to different types of damage. The choice of the yardstick for measuring the risks of climate change depends on the type of undesirable changes that are of greatest interest to the analyst or policymaker.

Although most of the public attention to the climate problem has been concentrated on one indicator of risk (i.e., the global average surface temperature change), several other indicators of unwanted change, too, could have important climate change ramifications. Also, they could be of importance from the policymaker's perspective. The choice of which indicator to use (and which time horizon to employ) for the GWP analyses is determined by the type of undesirable change that is under consideration.

The effect of the surface inertia of the climate system associated with the world's oceans influences the time-scales associated with a given climatic response and the resulting impacts. Within the climate system, the exchange of energy between the oceans and the atmosphere results in a lag in the temperature response to a given forcing. The lag in the climate response is estimated to be between 10 and 100 years (IPCC).

Several possible indicators of change (and the associated time horizons for analyses of GWPs) are shown below. The column on the right illustrates the characteristic integration periods that would be appropriate to capture the important aspects of these different indicators:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Climate Change Indicator</th>
<th>Integration Time Period</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maximum change in temperature</td>
<td>~100 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rate of change in temperature</td>
<td>~20-50 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maximum change in sea level</td>
<td>&gt; 100 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rate of change in sea level</td>
<td>&gt; 50 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

GWPs in this report are calculated over time horizons of 20, 50, 100, 200, and 500 years (as compared to 20, 100, and 500 years only in IPCC). These five different time horizons ought to provide a useful set of reference values for policy decisions. As suggested above, the GWPs estimated for long time periods provide a measure of the cumulative chronic effects on climate. Integrations to extremely long times (i.e., 500 years) are subject to significant uncertainties in the decay rate of atmospheric CO₂. On the other hand, the 20 and 50-year integrations are representative of the time scales for the maximum rate of response of temperature.

The GWPs evaluated over the 100-year period appear generally to provide a balanced representation of the various time horizons for climate response. This is a time scale that includes due consideration of the ocean thermal inertia and its impacts on the global mean surface temperature. In addition, carbon cycle models also indicate that this time period broadly represents the time scale over which a significant fraction of CO₂ is removed from the atmosphere. However, policy analyses emphasizing the rate of temperature change or the rate of sea level rise may find the 50-year integration period to provide a better representation of the climate responses. Considerations of the shortest time scale (i.e., 20 years) suggest one way to reduce the rate of increase of the radiative forcing, particularly for short-lived species.

7.3.4 Direct GWPs of Well-Mixed Trace Gases

Based on the above considerations, and employing the updated lifetimes of the various species (Chapter 8), and the radiative forcings given in Table 2-3 of IPCC, new direct (i.e., in the absence of atmospheric chemistry considerations) GWPs of several well-mixed species are determined. These are listed in Table 7-2 for the five time horizons and may be compared with Table 2-8 in IPCC. The forcings employed here conform to the Mode B definition discussed in Section 7-2, thus implicitly allowing for the temperature feedback in the stratosphere due to the particular greenhouse gas. Changes in the lifetime and variations of radiative forcing with changes in the background concentrations of species are neglected.

The direct GWPs for methane in Table 7-2 are substantially higher than those inferred from IPCC owing to a typographical error in that report. The

7.5
Table 7-2 Direct global warming potentials of several well-mixed trace gases relative to CO₂. The GWPs of the various non-CO₂ species are calculated for each of five time horizons (20, 50, 100, 200 and 500 years) using, as in IPCC, the carbon cycle model of Siegenthaler (1983). (Note that IPCC contained a typographical error which led to incorrect values for the direct GWP of methane.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gas</th>
<th>Lifetime (years)</th>
<th>20 years</th>
<th>50 years</th>
<th>100 years</th>
<th>200 years</th>
<th>500 years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO₂</td>
<td>#</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₄</td>
<td>10.5</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂O</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-11</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>4500</td>
<td>4100</td>
<td>3400</td>
<td>2400</td>
<td>1400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-12</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>7100</td>
<td>7400</td>
<td>7100</td>
<td>6200</td>
<td>4100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-22</td>
<td>15.8</td>
<td>4200</td>
<td>2600</td>
<td>1600</td>
<td>970</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-113</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>4600</td>
<td>4700</td>
<td>4500</td>
<td>3900</td>
<td>2500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-114</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>6100</td>
<td>6700</td>
<td>7000</td>
<td>7000</td>
<td>5800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-115</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>5500</td>
<td>6200</td>
<td>7000</td>
<td>7800</td>
<td>8500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-123</td>
<td>1.71</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-124</td>
<td>6.9</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>760</td>
<td>440</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HFC-125</td>
<td>40.5</td>
<td>5200</td>
<td>4500</td>
<td>3400</td>
<td>2200</td>
<td>1200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HFC-134a</td>
<td>15.6</td>
<td>3100</td>
<td>1900</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>730</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC-141b</td>
<td>10.8</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>980</td>
<td>580</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HFC-142b</td>
<td>22.4</td>
<td>4000</td>
<td>2800</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>620</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HFC-143a</td>
<td>64.2</td>
<td>4700</td>
<td>4500</td>
<td>3800</td>
<td>2800</td>
<td>1600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HFC-152a</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>530</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl₄</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>1600</td>
<td>1300</td>
<td>860</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₃CCl₃</td>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF₃Br</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>5600</td>
<td>5500</td>
<td>4900</td>
<td>3800</td>
<td>2300</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#(see Table 2.8, IPCC, 1990)

7.3.5 Sensitivity of Radiative Forcing to Background Trace Gas Concentrations

One important parameter determining the radiative forcing due to changes in the concentrations of trace gases is the background concentrations of the trace species themselves. The effect of this parameter is investigated here using one-dimensional radiative-convective models. Specifically, the perturbation in the radiative fluxes is examined for two different background concentrations, one corresponding to present (1990) atmosphere and the other to a postulated 2020 atmospheric profile (Chapter 8). Each atmosphere is brought to a model-determined radiative-convective equilibrium. To each of these atmospheres in equilibrium, an identical perturbation is applied corresponding to an increase in the concentration of a particular trace gas, keeping the concentrations of the other species fixed. The perturbations are evaluated for the Mode A condition, i.e., without the stratospheric temperature feedback.

Models I, II, and IV performed computations for specified perturbations (see Table 7-3) in the concentrations of CO₂, CH₄, N₂O, F-11 and F-12. The results,
listed in Table 7-3, are quoted as the ratio by which the radiative forcing in 2020 changes with respect to that in 1990. The perturbations applied are arbitrary and correspond to changes in the concentrations of each trace gas occurring between 1980 and 1990 (Chapter 8).

The results from the various models agree well with each other and are completely understandable in terms of the nonlinearities in the radiative properties of the individual species (IPCC). The decrease in the forcing due to CH4 and N2O is less than that for CO2, so that the GWPs of CH4 and N2O would be greater in 2020 than in 1990. The changes for F-11 and F-12 are negligible. These examples confirm the dependence of the GWPs on the assumed background atmospheric concentrations of the trace species.

### Table 7-3 Ratio of the Mode A radiative forcings due to an increase in the concentration of a trace gas, as computed for the atmospheric profiles in the years 2020 and 1990.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gas</th>
<th>Perturbation applied</th>
<th>Model I</th>
<th>Model II</th>
<th>Model IV</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO2</td>
<td>17 ppmv</td>
<td>0.85</td>
<td>0.86</td>
<td>0.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH4</td>
<td>15 ppmv</td>
<td>0.89</td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td>0.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N2O</td>
<td>8 ppbv</td>
<td>0.95</td>
<td>0.92</td>
<td>0.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-11</td>
<td>111 pptv</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC-12</td>
<td>170 pptv</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 7.3.6 Indirect GWP Effects

While a sizable body of knowledge is available to indicate the sign of the indirect effects as induced by chemical processes, the magnitudes of these effects are still not easily quantified without considerable uncertainties. Chapter 5 presents estimates of the changes in species concentrations induced by chemical interactions. Some of these could contribute to the GWP of certain species listed in Table 7-2. We recognize that these indirect effects are more difficult to estimate than the direct effects owing to the complexity of the chemical reactions and the temporal and spatial dependence of the involved species' concentrations. While the sign of the indirect effects can be estimated with a fair degree of confidence (Chapter 5), the quantitative aspects merit further detailed investigations. In fact, the values for the indirect effects in IPCC could be very uncertain and their use is not recommended. It is now known that the value for NOx, in particular, may have been overestimated substantially in the IPCC report (Johnson et al., 1992). It is possible that, for methane, some progress in quantifying the uncertainties in the indirect effects may be possible in the near future. As an example, the indirect enhancement in the methane radiative forcing due to a specific chemical transformation is discussed in the next section.

#### 7.3.7 Indirect GWP of Methane Due to Oxidation to Water Vapor

As noted in IPCC, the oxidation of methane in the stratosphere results in an increase in the water vapor content at those altitudes, which, in turn, contributes to the greenhouse effect. In this study, a one-dimensional chemistry algorithm (Model V) was used to compute the increase in the stratospheric water vapor content resulting from the oxidation of methane. The change in the vertical profile of water vapor, corresponding to increases in methane of 30 and 100 percent, respectively, is shown in Figure 7-1. These changes contribute to the indirect GWP effects of methane (IPCC). The change in the surface-troposphere radiative flux (Mode A; W/m²) due to the direct effect of methane, and that due to the considered indirect effect, as obtained by Model V, is shown below. The accompanying changes in stratospheric column ozone (ΔO3) are also shown.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Direct</th>
<th>Indirect</th>
<th>ΔO3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>+30 % increase</td>
<td>0.18</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>0.7%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>+100 % increase</td>
<td>0.52</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>2.1%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Indirect effects were also reported in IPCC and have also been calculated in a recent study by Lelieveld and Crutzen (1992). The amplification in the methane radiative forcing due to this indirect effect from the various calculations is summarized below. Models IV and V employ the same perturbation but differ in the radiation schemes employed:

\[
\text{RF (H}_2\text{O from CH}_4\text{)} = X \times \text{RF (CH}_4\text{-direct)},
\]
Figure 7-1 Changes in the vertical profile of water vapor due to 30 and 100 percent increase, respectively, in methane, as obtained by Model V.

where "X" reflects the enhancement in the GWP of methane and "RF" refers to radiative forcing:

\[ X = 0.3 \quad \text{(IPCC)} \]
\[ = 0.22 \quad \text{(Model V-this report)} \]
\[ = 0.31 - 0.38 \quad \text{(Model IV)} \]
\[ = 0.05 \quad \text{(Lelieveld and Crutzen, 1992)} \]

There are considerable differences between the results. While the first three results are approximately similar, the differences between the fourth result and the others have not been satisfactorily resolved as yet. The differences may partly reflect the different types of numerical experiments performed to calculate the effect. The difference between Model V and IV, which employed identical perturbations, are likely due to differences in the radiative transfer schemes. Further analyses are required to resolve all these differences. It is noted that the actual effect involving the oxidation of methane to water vapor will depend not only on photochemical factors but also on the transport processes, and could have a latitudinal dependence.

7.3.8 Limitations and Uses of GWPs

While the GWP, as defined in IPCC, is a convenient yet reasonable practical index for ranking the relative and aggregated greenhouse gas emission impacts, it has the following limitations, some of which are very serious:

A) The radiative forcing employed in the determination of the GWP does not purport to characterize the latitudinal and seasonal dependence of the change in the surface-troposphere radiative fluxes. Nor does the GWP describe explicitly the partitioning of the surface-troposphere flux changes into that at the surface and that within the troposphere.

B) The GWP definition considers only the surface-troposphere radiative forcing rather than a particular response (e.g., surface temperature) of the climate sys-
tem. While the surface-troposphere radiative flux perturbations can be related to temperature changes at the surface in the context of the one-dimensional radiative-convective models (WMO, 1986), such a general interpretation for the temperature response in the three-dimensional general circulation models or in the actual surface-atmosphere system must be approached with caution. Further, although the GWP of a well-mixed gas can be regarded as a first-order indicator of the potential global mean temperature change due to that gas, it is inappropriate for predicting or interpreting the regional climate responses.

C) Different well-mixed gases can yield characteristically different spatial patterns of radiative forcings and climate responses (Wang et al., 1991). Since the GWP is a measure of the global effect of a given greenhouse gas emission, it is most appropriate for well-mixed gases in the troposphere (e.g., CO₂, CH₄, N₂O and halocarbons). The global perspective of the concept raises doubts about its applicability to species that have pronounced spatial and temporal variations such as sulfate aerosols.

D) The accounting of the indirect effects (e.g., due to changes in water vapor and ozone) is more problematic than the direct effects. At present, there exist uncertainties in the details of the chemical processes as well as in the spatial and temporal variations of species involved in such transformations. Further, while the GWP concept thus far has been applied to gases with perturbations only in the long-wave spectra, it may not adequately account for the radiative effects due to inhomogeneously-distributed species with significant interactions in both the solar and the longwave spectra (e.g., ozone).

E) GWP values are sensitive to significant uncertainties regarding atmospheric residence times and indirect effects. Thus, revisions to the GWP values should be expected as scientific understanding improves. In particular, the sinks for anthropogenic CO₂ emissions are poorly understood and cannot be characterized by a single exponential decay term. Because CO₂ is used as the reference gas, any revision to the calculation of its integrated radiative forcing over time will change all GWP values.

F) GWP values will change as the composition of the trace species in the atmosphere changes with time. Hence, GWP indices evaluated with respect to, say 2020, may differ significantly from those for 1990. One way of getting around this is to calculate GWP values on the basis of an emission scenario. However, such scenarios are also subject to uncertainties so that GWP revisions due to changes in atmospheric composition cannot be avoided.

Given the above limitations, care must be exercised in applying GWPs in the policy arena. Some possible applications are identified below.

- Technology Assessment: Alternative technologies may each emit a number of greenhouse gases in different quantities. GWPs are useful in evaluating the overall greenhouse impact of these technologies. This assessment should consider the total emissions (rather than the annual emissions) affected by the technology choice.

- Emission Inventories: GWPs can be used to sum emissions of different gases to develop estimates of overall greenhouse gas emissions in "CO₂ equivalents." The different character of emissions from different sources and the different levels of uncertainty associated with the emission estimates should be considered in conducting such an analysis.

- Limitation Policies: Policies to limit greenhouse gases could be formulated in terms of the GWP of some set of gases rather than individual gases. Uncertainties in both the GWPs and the baseline emission estimates must be carefully considered in developing this approach.

GWPs should be used with caution and with other viable approaches in evaluating policy options. In particular, the use of GWPs should not substitute for scenario analyses to evaluate the implications of different emission paths over time. It is also recognized that alternative formulations of GWPs (e.g., use of continuous rather than pulsed emissions) are possible and that there is necessarily no unique definition of GWPs which can satisfy all policy needs simultaneously.

7.4 RADIATIVE FORCINGS DUE TO NON-OZONE TRACE GASES (1979–1990)

Standard atmospheric profiles, including temperature and moisture (McClatchey et al., 1972), are used to determine the clear-sky radiative forcing due to the increases in the non-ozone gases (CO₂, CH₄,
N\textsubscript{2}O and CFCs) occurring between ~1979 and 1990 (Chapter 8). The CFCs considered here include CFC-11, CFC-12, CFC-113, CFC-115, and HCFC-22. All these gases primarily interact with the terrestrial infrared (longwave) radiation. The increases in the surface-troposphere forcing (Mode A) are listed in Table 7-4.

First, it is noted that the 10 cm\textsuperscript{-1} spectral resolution results from Model I have been compared with the ‘benchmark’ line-by-line results (Ellingson et al., 1991) and found to be in excellent agreement (Ramaswamy et al., 1990). Also, results from Models I and IV agree quite well with each other. The results in Table 7-4 emphasize that the trace gas radiative forcing depends on latitude and season, as was pointed out for CO\textsubscript{2} in WMO (1986). This occurs because of the dependence of the longwave radiative transfer on the molecular absorption and emission processes, and on the Planck function, both of which, in turn, depend on the atmospheric profiles (WMO, 1986). Since no feedbacks are considered, the contrasts in the forcings should not be associated with temperature responses actually occurring at the various latitudes and during the different seasons.

An important aspect of the trace gas forcings is the vertical partitioning between the surface and the troposphere. It is known, for example that while, for CO\textsubscript{2}, most of the effect in the surface-troposphere system is felt within the troposphere, the CFCs exert their major effect at the surface (WMO, 1986). Table 7-5 demonstrates that, in the tropics, the troposphere rather than the surface “feels” most of the instantaneous radiative forcing (Mode A) due to the trace gas increases. This is primarily because of the large water vapor amount present in the tropical troposphere which tends to have a high optical opacity (Ramanathan et al., 1979). At higher latitudes, the lesser moisture amounts serve to decrease the trapping of the flux in the troposphere and instead focus the forcing mainly at the surface. Thus, the latitudinal and seasonal dependence of the radiative forcing, and its partitioning between the surface and the troposphere, are significant aspects of the global radiative perturbations. They deserve adequate attention in the analyses of global mean quantities (e.g., GWPs).

The trace gas forcings also depend on the assumptions made about the water vapor continuum absorption in the 8 to 12 micron region of the infrared spectrum. This is an important component of the longwave radiative transfer that is still not completely understood (Ellingson et al., 1991). While the above discussions were with respect to one assumption (Roberts et al., 1976), the forcing and the partitioning using another assumption (Clough et al., 1989) can be different (Tables 7-4 and 7-5). This emphasizes the need for further investigations regarding the water vapor continuum. It is also pertinent to point out that there are other spectroscopic issues that have not been adequately resolved as yet which, too, can have a non-negligible bearing on the radiative forcing computations, such as assumptions about line shape and line mixing, temperature dependence of the halocarbon absorption, etc. (see Ellingson et al., 1991 for a state-of-the-art assessment of longwave radiative transfer algorithms, and IPCC, 1990).
7.5 RADIATIVE FORCING DUE TO OZONE (1979–1990)

7.5.1 Lower Stratosphere Ozone Losses (Clear Skies)

The recent Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) and Stratospheric Aerosol and Gas Experiment (SAGE) results show a significant global depletion of ozone between 1979 and 1990 (Chapter 2). While the TOMS trends analysis (Stolarski et al., 1991) shows a decrease in the column ozone over the middle and high latitudes of both hemispheres, ozonesonde, Umkehr and SAGE satellite analysis (McCormick et al., 1992) indicate that most of this loss occurs in the lower stratosphere (Chapter 2).

In this section, the results from the trends analyses are employed to perform a series of clear-sky sensitivity studies and determine the radiative impact of the ozone decreases. These are compared with the non-ozone gas increases described in section 7.4. The study was performed for seven cases involving different geographical locations, time of the year, and atmospheric profiles (McClatchey et al., 1972), as listed in Table 7-6. The conditions chosen include low and high ozone depletion cases. Two of the models listed in Table 7-1 (I and IV) performed the calculations. In both models, the ozone loss amount is confined to a layer between the tropopause and extending upward to 7 km above it. This is approximately consistent with the observed vertical profile of the ozone loss in the lower stratosphere.

The results under Mode A and Mode B conditions are tabulated in Table 7-7. This table lists the forcings for three different changes: CO$_2$+CH$_4$+N$_2$O, CFCs only and O$_3$ only. A histogram plot of the forcings, as obtained by Model I, appears in Figure 7-2. Results from the two models listed are in fair agreement and yield similar conclusions for Mode A. Mode B results were unavailable from Model IV.

The effects due to the non-ozone species (CO$_2$, CH$_4$, N$_2$O, and CFC) are solely due to their absorption bands in the infrared, with solar absorption being small and arising due to CO$_2$ alone. As in Table 7-4, the latitudinal dependence for the non-ozone gases is evident again. In comparing Mode B with Mode A results, an important distinction occurs for the CFCs and the other non-ozone species. Since the CFCs tend to warm the region near the tropopause (Dickinson et

---

Table 7-6 Cases selected for analyzing the radiative forcing arising due to ozone depletion in clear skies, based on the TOMS data (Stolarski et al., 1991). The ozone change during the decade at the particular latitude and time, and the atmospheric profile used in the computations are listed.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Latitude</th>
<th>Time of year</th>
<th>Profile*</th>
<th>$\Delta O_3$ (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>0°N</td>
<td>July 1</td>
<td>T</td>
<td>-0.5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>45°N</td>
<td>July 1</td>
<td>MLS</td>
<td>-2.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>45°N</td>
<td>Feb. 1</td>
<td>MLW</td>
<td>-8.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>45°S</td>
<td>Jan. 1</td>
<td>MLS</td>
<td>-6.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>45°S</td>
<td>Aug. 1</td>
<td>MLW</td>
<td>-5.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>70°N</td>
<td>Mar. 1</td>
<td>SAW</td>
<td>-17.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>75°S</td>
<td>Oct. 1</td>
<td>SAW</td>
<td>-32.0%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*T—Tropical; MLS—Mid-latitude Summer; MLW—Mid-latitude Winter; SAW—Subarctic Winter; see McClatchey et al., (1972).

Table 7-7 Radiative forcings (W/m$^2$) due to the non-ozone trace gas increases, CFC only increases, and that due to ozone decreases for each of the cases cited in Table 7-6. The ozone loss is assumed to occur in a layer between the tropopause and extending upward to 7 km above it. The results listed are obtained by Models I and IV (within parentheses).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>CO$_2$+CH$_4$+N$_2$O</th>
<th>CFCs only</th>
<th>O$_3$ only</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>0.49</td>
<td>0.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(0.54)</td>
<td>(0.14)</td>
<td>(0.02)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td>0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(0.51)</td>
<td>(0.12)</td>
<td>(0.12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>0.38</td>
<td>0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(0.44)</td>
<td>(0.09)</td>
<td>(0.07)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td>0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(0.53)</td>
<td>(0.12)</td>
<td>(0.32)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>0.37</td>
<td>0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(0.44)</td>
<td>(0.09)</td>
<td>(0.07)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>0.34</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(0.36)</td>
<td>(0.05)</td>
<td>(-0.22)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>0.34</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(0.36)</td>
<td>(0.05)</td>
<td>(-0.39)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Figure 7-2 Radiative forcing due to CO$_2$+CH$_4$+N$_2$O, CFCs only, and that due to lower stratospheric ozone losses (see 7.5.1) at various locations and times of the year listed in Table 7-6. The seven cases employ clear-sky atmospheric profiles (McClatchey et al., 1972). Upper panel shows Mode A results and the lower panel Mode B results (Model I computations). Numerical values are tabulated in Table 7-7.
al., 1978; Ramanathan et al., 1985), the forcing in Mode B is associated with a warming of those altitude regimes. This leads to increased longwave emission by the lower stratosphere into the surface-troposphere system which yields a greater forcing than in Mode A. In contrast, for CO₂+CH₄+N₂O, the overall effect in the stratosphere is dominated by the cooling due to CO₂ (WMO, 1986) which consequently yields a lesser forcing in Mode B than in Mode A.

Unlike the other trace gases, changes in ozone perturb both solar and longwave radiation substantially (WMO, 1986). The effect in the solar spectrum is one of a decrease in the stratospheric absorption, resulting in more radiation becoming available for absorption in the surface-troposphere system; this constitutes a positive forcing on the system. While the solar effects due to ozone losses are determined solely by the total column ozone amounts, the longwave effects are determined both by the amount and its vertical location (Ramanathan and Dickinson, 1979; WMO, 1986; Wang et al., 1980; Lacis et al., 1990). In Mode A, the decrease of ozone in the lower stratosphere leads directly to a decreased emission into the surface-troposphere system which offsets, to some extent, the increase in the solar absorption there.

The reduction in the solar absorption and the change in the longwave convergence within the lower stratosphere would yield a radiatively-induced cooling tendency. This tendency due to ozone losses is similar to that due to the increases in the non-ozone gases. If this is not compensated in some manner, such as by dynamical changes, the ozone losses would lead to a cooling of the lower stratosphere (Ramanathan and Dickinson, 1979; Fels et al., 1980; Lacis et al., 1990). This process acts to further reduce the longwave emission into the surface-troposphere system (Ramanathan et al., 1985). The solar effect is practically independent of temperature so that it is identical in both the Mode A and B determinations. However, the solar effect does affect the magnitude of the temperature change in the lower stratosphere. Thus, as far as the surface-troposphere system is concerned, both the effect of reduction in absorber amount and the reduction in temperature lead to a change in the longwave radiative transfer that competes with the solar effect. The net radiative forcing in Mode B becomes negative, being opposite in sign to the effects due to the non-ozone gases. This effect is more marked at the higher latitudes where the ozone losses are larger. The resulting forcing at the higher latitudes acquires a substantially large negative value relative to the non-ozone forcing there. Because the forcings depend on the solar insolation, the results in both Mode A and B depend on the time of year and the geographical region.

### 7.5.2 Sensitivity of the Radiative Forcing to Ozone Amount and Tropospheric Cloudiness

This section highlights briefly two factors that govern the ozone radiative forcing. For this purpose, Model II was employed to analyze the quantitative influences due to the amount of ozone loss and the amount of cloudiness in the troposphere. The summary of the tests is listed in Table 7-8. The tests assume the clear-sky, mid-latitude summer (MLS) atmospheric profile (McClatchey et al., 1972) and a 10 percent ozone loss as the nominal case. Solar insolation corresponds to annually-averaged conditions at the mid-latitudes. The vertical profile of the loss is as in section 7.5.1. The low, middle and high cloud amounts, their heights and properties for the 'partly cloudy' case in Table 7-8 follow the prescription in Ramaswamy and Ramanathan (1989), except that all

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Comment</th>
<th>Mode A</th>
<th>Mode B</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dependence on O₃ amount lost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-2%</td>
<td>.06</td>
<td>-.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-10%</td>
<td>.30</td>
<td>-.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-20%</td>
<td>.61</td>
<td>-.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dependence on Clouds (10% loss)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clear</td>
<td>.30</td>
<td>-.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Partly cloudy</td>
<td>.24</td>
<td>-.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overcast</td>
<td>.23</td>
<td>-.03</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 7-8 Summary of the sensitivity tests performed using Model II to explore the dependence of the ozone-induced forcing (W/m²). The nominal case is the clear-sky mid-latitude summer profile (McClatchey et al., 1972) with a surface temperature of 294 K.
clouds are assumed to be 'black' in the longwave. For the 'overcast case,' the high cloud amount is unity and its top is placed at the tropopause, thus yielding a condition which is the opposite extreme of a clear sky in the following sense—the upwelling longwave tropospheric flux in the lower stratosphere is the least; *i.e.*, the troposphere is optically opaque in the longwave as far as the lower stratosphere is concerned.

The results in Table 7-8 show that the net radiative forcing due to the lower stratospheric ozone losses increases markedly with the amount of ozone loss in Mode A due to the solar effect, as pointed out above. In Mode B, the temperature decreases are enhanced with increases in the ozone loss, thus yielding increasingly negative ozone forcings. The experiments with clouds indicate that Mode B results are sensitive to cloud properties. This is due to the upwelling flux from the troposphere playing an important role in the changes in the longwave flux convergence within the lower stratosphere. This, in turn, determines the magnitude of the temperature reduction there, with a concomitant effect upon the changes in the stratospheric longwave emission into the troposphere. The larger the upwelling flux from the troposphere, the larger are the resultant effects. Thus, for the extreme overcast case, there results the least forcing, and the difference from the clear-sky results is quite pronounced. Although the studies here are by no means exhaustive, they indicate that the Mode B results, owing to their dependence on the lower stratospheric temperatures, are sensitive to tropospheric radiative influences. In contrast, since Mode A does not depend on the temperature feedbacks in the stratosphere, it is not influenced by the tropospheric longwave processes.

### 7.5.3 Lower Stratospheric Ozone Losses

**(General Atmospheric Conditions)**

As the third part of the stratospheric ozone loss study, the sensitivity examination was extended to study the zonal impacts due to the decadal ozone decreases for general atmospheric conditions. Also considered again for comparisons are the forcings due to greenhouse gases other than ozone. Cloud amounts in the troposphere for Models I and III follow London (1957) while the Stowe *et al.* (1989) climatology is adopted in Model IV. All the models employed in the calculations of this section have different initial climatologies of ozone and water vapor. The altitude range of ozone loss employed at each latitude for the model simulations are again similar to those employed in section 7.5.1. The latitudinal dependence of the column ozone loss amounts follow the TOMS percentage trends at each latitude. The vertical distribution of the loss applied differs among the models. Models III and IV applied equal ozone loss amounts in each layer within the altitude of depletion while Model I applies an equal percentage loss in the concerned layers. Also, Model I employs an ozone climatology that, when combined with the TOMS percentage trends, may be overestimating the column loss amount at latitudes poleward of 70 degrees. Most of the results in this section pertain to January and July conditions. However, Models I and IV have simulated the perturbations corresponding to all four seasons and these are considered below in some of the discussions. (Note: A slightly different sensitivity experiment, which leads to the same implications as discussed below, is reported in Ramaswamy *et al.*, 1992).

The Mode A results, as obtained by Models I and IV, are shown, respectively, in Figures 7-3 and 7-4. Note that Figure 7-3 illustrates the non-ozone and ozone forcings separately while Figure 7-4 illustrates the non-ozone and the non-ozone + ozone forcings. The characteristics of Mode A, as in section 7.5.1, can be summarized as follows: there is an increase of solar radiation into the surface-troposphere system, and there is a decrease of the longwave emission, with the net effect dependent on the latitude. The impacts on the surface-troposphere forcing are greater for latitudes having larger ozone losses.

The Mode B results have been obtained by Models I and III (latter only for Northern Hemisphere) and the results appear in Figures 7-5 and 7-6, respectively. Note that Mode B results were unavailable from Model IV while Mode A results from Model II are not plotted. The forcings are shown for the non-ozone gases taken together, and for the ozone losses. Model III yields somewhat more negative ozone forcings than does Model I poleward of 30° in the Northern Hemisphere. Both models indicate a heightened sensitivity with latitude. The most important reason for this feature is the increasing ozone loss at the higher latitudes. The differences between Models I and IV in Mode A and between Models I and III in Mode B are attributable in general to a
Figure 7-3 Mode A January and July radiative forcing as obtained by Model I for the 1979 to 1990 increases in all the non-ozone gases (Chapter 8) and that due to the lower stratospheric ozone losses (Stolarski et al., 1991; McCormick et al., 1992).
Figure 7-4 Same as Figure 7-3, except as obtained by Model IV. Note that the results are plotted for non-ozone gas increases only, and for non-ozone + ozone changes.
Figure 7-5 Mode B January and July radiative forcings due to non-ozone gas increases and ozone losses as obtained by Model I. Compare with the corresponding Mode A results in Figure 7-3.
Figure 7-6 Mode B January and July radiative forcings due to non-ozone gas increases and ozone losses as obtained by Model III.
number of factors, e.g., different initial climatologies including tropospheric conditions, vertical resolution, tropopause location, vertical distribution of the ozone loss, radiative transfer algorithms, etc.

The temperature change in the lower stratosphere at ~40°N (January), obtained in Mode B after stratospheric equilibrium in the presence of a fixed dynamical heating, is shown in Figure 7-7. The temperature decrease due to the ozone losses in the lower stratosphere exceeds substantially that due to the non-ozone gas increases. Comparing Models I and III, the temperature decrease in the latter is shifted more to the lower altitudes in the stratosphere because of the manner of the vertical distribution of the loss, as mentioned above. Specifically, Model III has a greater amount of loss in the lower portion of the stratosphere than does Model I. It is this ozone-induced temperature decrease that is responsible for the enhancement in the decrease of the stratospheric longwave emission to the troposphere in Mode B, thus resulting in a net negative surface-troposphere radiative forcing at this latitude.

To emphasize the relative importance of the 1979 to 1990 Mode B ozone radiative forcings, the ratio of the ozone to all the non-ozone forcing and that of ozone to CFC only forcing, as obtained by Model I, is shown in Figure 7-8. Poleward of 30 degrees, the magnitude of the (negative) ozone forcing become increasingly comparable to and can even exceed the (positive) CFC forcing. At these latitudes, the ozone forcings can also be a significant fraction of the (positive) non-ozone forcing during all seasons and in both hemispheres.

The globally averaged forcings due to changes in the radiatively active gaseous species between 1979 and 1990 are listed in Table 7-9. They suggest that the instantaneous ozone forcing, without any stratospheric temperature feedback (Mode A), enhances the direct CFC radiative forcing by more than 40 percent. However, considering the stratosphere to be in equilibrium, which is more appropriate to derive the climatically significant surface-troposphere forcing (WMO, 1986; IPCC), and assuming that there is no change in the dynamical heating of the stratosphere (Mode B), the ozone forcing is comparable but opposite in magnitude to the CFC forcing, besides being about 20 percent of the entire 1979 to 1990 trace gas forcing.

### 7.5.4 Characteristic Features of the Ozone Forcing

The forcing due to ozone is unique in two respects when compared to the forcings by the other gases (section 7.4). First, although there is a global mean offset of the CFC direct forcing by the ozone losses for the 1979 to 1990 period (Table 7-9, Mode B results), it is evident from Figures 7-5, 7-6 and 7-8 that this arises because of a significant negative forcing by ozone occurring in the higher latitudes only. In particular, the radiative forcing due to CFCs + ozone changes, as inferred from Figure 7-8, ranges from a net positive one at the low latitudes to a net negative one at the higher latitudes for the period considered. Further, the ozone losses suggest that the latitudinal dependence of the forcing due to changes in all trace gases between 1979 and 1990 could have had a meridional gradient quite different from that expected for the non-ozone species only.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>CFCs</th>
<th>All non-ozone gases</th>
<th>Ozone</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>0.09</td>
<td>0.49</td>
<td>0.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>0.10</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>0.07</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>0.03</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Mode B

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>CFCs</th>
<th>All non-ozone gases</th>
<th>Ozone</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>0.10</td>
<td>0.46</td>
<td>−0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>0.11</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td>−0.11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Figure 7-7  Temperature change at ~40°N for January conditions as obtained by Model III and Model I due to increases in the non-ozone gases (Chapter 8) and due to the lower stratospheric ozone losses occurring between 1979 and 1990 (Stolarski et al., 1991; McCormick et al., 1992). Note that, for Model III, the results are plotted for the two components separately while, for Model I, the results are plotted for non-ozone gases only, and for ozone + non-ozone gases.
Figure 7-8  Ratio of the Mode B ozone forcing to that due to a) the non-ozone gas increases and b) CFCs alone for all seasons, as obtained by Model I.
There is yet another unique aspect concerning the ozone forcing which concerns the partitioning of the effect between the surface and the troposphere. For ozone, unlike the other radiatively active species, both solar and the longwave interactions are significant. As shown by Ramanathan and Dickinson, (1979), most of the solar forcing is “felt” at the surface, while the longwave forcing is “felt” primarily within the upper troposphere. While that study considered a different ozone loss profile, yet the same features are seen even for the present lower stratospheric losses. Table 7-10 indicates this to be true in both Mode A and Mode B. The negative Mode B surface-troposphere forcing at the mid-to-high latitudes thus consists of a dipole-like feature, with a solar-induced warming at the surface, combined with a longwave-induced cooling tendency of the troposphere. There is a greater decrease for the troposphere in Mode B than in Mode A due to the temperature decreases in the lower stratosphere. Comparing with the effects for the non-ozone gases (Table 7-5), ozone stands out not only in terms of being able to cause a negative radiative forcing (Lacis et al., 1990), but also in imparting a distinctively different vertical partitioning of this forcing.

The negative surface-troposphere Mode B forcing due to ozone can be interpreted as a cooling of the surface only if the convective coupling between the surface and the troposphere is strong, as is assumed in one-dimensional radiative-convective models. In the polar regions and for the upper troposphere, this need not be true (Dickinson et al., 1978; Ramanathan and Dickinson, 1979; WMO, 1986). Three-dimensional General Circulation Model (GCM) studies are required to comprehensively determine the effect of this coupling on the response of the climate system to the ozone forcing.

### Table 7-10 Mode A and Mode B surface and troposphere ozone forcing (W/m²) in different latitude belts, as obtained by Model I.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Latitude</th>
<th>Mode A Surface</th>
<th>Troposphere</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>90°–60°S</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>-0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60°–30°S</td>
<td>0.16</td>
<td>-0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30°–10°S</td>
<td>0.006</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10°–10°N</td>
<td>-0.02</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10°–30°N</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30°–60°N</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>-0.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60°–90°N</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>-0.10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 7.5.5 Greenhouse Implications of the 1979 to 1990 Observed Ozone Losses

Since the ozone losses are suspected to be due to heterogeneous chemical reactions involving chlorine- and bromine-containing chemicals, the Mode B results here suggest that the ozone-depleting substances, which include the anthropogenic emissions of CFCs, have substantially reduced the radiative contributions of the CFCs to the greenhouse forcing over the past decade. Thus, the overall greenhouse effect attributed to the CFCs taken together must recognize this potential indirect contribution due to the chemically induced destruction of ozone.

The Mode B results here for ozone are in the same sense as those estimated by Lacis et al. (1990) for mid-latitudes during the decade of the 1970s. They are, however, different from those obtained using one-dimensional gas-phase only photochemistry models that predicted losses of ozone primarily in the middle and upper stratosphere (Ramanathan et al., 1985) and led to a positive forcing. Since the observed ozone losses over the 1979 to 1990 period are indicating losses in a different region of the stratosphere than predicted earlier, this leads to a substantially different ozone radiative impact, and a different implication about the overall effect of the CFCs taken together in the global greenhouse forcing. The differences are entirely due to the differences in the assumed vertical profile of the ozone loss.

It is emphasized that the ozone forcing are extremely sensitive to the altitude of the losses (Ramanathan et al., 1985; Lacis et al., 1990). In the
computations here, it has been assumed that all the losses occur in the lower stratosphere. Detailed analyses from SAGE (McCormick et al., 1992) and ozonesondes (Chapter 2) reveal that there are additional losses occurring in the middle stratosphere (~40 km) together with a small increase at ~30 km. There still is some uncertainty regarding the exact profile and the magnitude of the loss in the immediate vicinity of the tropopause. The SAGE profiles are available only from ~17 km and above globally, and indicate an increasing percentage of loss with decreasing altitude in the lower stratosphere. While the assumptions in the model sensitivity calculations of this section serve to infer the general implications of the radiative forcing due to lower stratospheric ozone losses, more precise estimates of the climate forcing need to consider carefully the details of the vertical loss profile. As an example of this sensitivity, if the hypothetical assumption were made that the TOMS observed losses are uniformly distributed in the entire stratospheric column (as in WMO, 1986), then the longwave effects become considerably less than the one obtained in the Mode B calculations here, leading to a small global ozone forcing (~0.01 W/m² from Model I and ~0.04 W/m² from Model III; compare with Table 7-9). Thus, inferences about ozone forcings depend crucially on both the total column change as well as the change in the vertical profile and both these entities need to be monitored very carefully.

7.5.6 Effect of Dynamics on Stratospheric Temperature Changes

The indirect effect of CFCs on the climate system due to depletion of ozone in the lower stratosphere is critically sensitive to the actual temperature change and its distribution in the lower stratosphere. While Mode B generally provides more realistic assessments of forcing than Mode A, it too, may be unrealistic if the predicted stratospheric temperature change is not realized. Because atmospheric circulation can change in response to radiative perturbations, the dynamical contribution to the heating could also change, thereby contributing to the actual temperature change (Dickinson, 1974). This dynamical contribution is most likely to be significant when the forcing has strong spatial gradients, as does the observed ozone depletion.

A better estimate of temperature change may be obtained from three-dimensional general circulation models combined with careful diagnostic studies of the behavior of the real atmosphere. The observed global ozone depletion has not yet been simulated in a GCM, but simulations for the following scenarios of ozone changes have been performed: a) a uniform decrease of O₃ throughout the stratospheric column (Fels et al., 1980; Kiehl and Boville, 1988), b) a homogeneous gas phase chemical model prediction of ozone depletion (Kiehl and Boville, 1988), which is different from the observed losses, and c) observed springtime depletion in the Antarctic region (Kiehl et al., 1988). The resulting stratospheric temperature changes in these studies indicate that, unless the column depletions are large (>50 percent), the fixed dynamical heating (FDH) temperature response (i.e., Mode B) closely resembles the GCM response, but there are some latitude-dependent departures. The GCM studies of Rind et al. (1990, 1991) show that dynamically forced temperature changes can result from subtle interactions between changes in the atmospheric structure, upper tropospheric latent heat release, and the forcing and transmission of planetary waves and gravity waves.

Lacking appropriate GCM simulations corresponding to the observed ozone loss, we turn to the observed temperature trend for an assessment of the stratospheric temperature changes due to the observed ozone depletion. Unfortunately, this trend is ambiguous because of the large natural variability in the lower stratospheric temperatures. Two different analyses suggest that there has been a cooling of the global lower stratosphere (50–100 mb layer) over the past two decades, which is more significant in the southern polar regions and less so for the Northern Hemisphere mid-latitudes. For the 1973–1987 period, Angell (1988) obtains a global mean trend of ~0.62 ± 0.48 K/decade while, for the 1964–1988 period, Oort and Liu (1992) obtain a global mean trend of ~0.40 ± 0.12 K/decade. The global mean of the decadal temperature change, averaged over the 50–100 mb layer, as obtained in the Mode B results of section 7.5.3, is ~0.46 K from Model I and ~0.63 K from Model III. Although the model results appear to be within the uncertainty limits present in the global mean trends, it must be recognized that there are other physical factors (e.g., changes in tropospheric state, aerosols, etc.), not accounted for here, which could also be
contributing to the trends. Thus, the question of the horizontal and vertical distribution, and the magnitude of the stratospheric temperature change at each latitude produced by the observed ozone depletion remains open and requires further investigations, including GCM simulations.

7.5.7 Sensitivity to Increases in Tropospheric Ozone

Thus far, only the stratospheric decrease in \( O_3 \) has been considered. However, there is some evidence from ground-based stations of increases in tropospheric ozone during the past decade (Chapter 2). The greenhouse effect of tropospheric ozone has been anticipated and investigated in earlier reports (WMO, 1986). Even though tropospheric ozone amounts are less than the stratospheric ones, the effective longwave optical depths are greater in the troposphere (Ramanathan and Dickinson, 1979).

In order to investigate the forcing upon the surface-troposphere system due to increases in tropospheric ozone, Model I performed a sensitivity study which employs the stratospheric loss at 40°N as a base. Tropospheric ozone is then increased at this latitude from 0 to 17 percent, the latter being the reported decadal increase by the Hohenpeissenberg station. The vertical profile of the tropospheric ozone change follows the Hohenpeissenberg trends. Figure 7-9 illustrates the reduction of the stratospheric impacts due to increases in tropospheric ozone. There is almost a linear increase of the greenhouse effect with a percentage increase in the tropospheric ozone concentration. Although the greenhouse effect of increases in tropospheric ozone can be significant, there is at present insufficient evidence that such changes are taking place globally, especially in the radiatively important upper tropospheric regions (Lacis, et al., 1990). In the absence of statistically significant global trends, it is not possible at this stage to quantify the global greenhouse effect due to tropospheric ozone.

7.6 RADIATIVE FORCING DUE TO TROPOSPHERIC SULFATE AEROSOLS

Sulfur-containing gases emitted into the atmosphere through natural and anthropogenic processes do not contribute significantly to the greenhouse effect. However, a large fraction of these gases are transformed into sulfate aerosol particles in the atmosphere. These aerosol particles may affect climate in several ways, the most important being:

- scattering of sunlight back to space in clear skies, thereby reducing the amount reaching the surface,
- increasing the number of cloud condensation nuclei (CCN), thereby potentially altering the physical characteristics of clouds (e.g., albedo, precipitation), and
- altering the chemical balance (e.g., ozone concentrations) by providing surfaces for chemical transformations. This could be particularly important in the lower stratosphere.

The most important new information that has become available since IPCC refers to the first of the above three mechanisms. Based on simulations of the global distribution of sulfate aerosols, Charlson et al. (1990, 1991) used previously acquired information on backscattering coefficients per unit mass of sulfate to estimate the impact on the shortwave radiation balance of anthropogenic sulfur emissions. They concluded that the clear-sky effect alone, averaged over the Northern Hemisphere, corresponds to a negative forcing at the Earth's surface of approximately 1 W/m². This is comparable to and of the opposite sign to the forcing due to the buildup of CO₂ in the atmosphere. Even though this estimate needs to be refined through further calculations and measurements, it is based on relatively few basic assumptions and is probably not uncertain by more than a factor of 2.

A very important implication of this finding is that the effective anthropogenic climate forcing in the Northern Hemisphere during the past century is likely to have been smaller than previously believed. A meaningful quantitative comparison between the positive forcing of the well-mixed greenhouse gases and the negative forcing due to sulfate aerosols is complicated by the nonuniform spatial distribution of the latter, in contrast to the uniform geographical distribution of the well-mixed gases.

Anthropogenic sulfur emissions in the Southern Hemisphere are much smaller and the resulting concentrations correspondingly lower so that no compensating cooling tendency is likely to have taken place there. The expected hemispheric difference in forcing is qualitatively consistent with an observed small difference in temperature trends between the hemi-
Figure 7-9 Radiative forcing due to increases in tropospheric ozone as obtained from Model I. The vertical profile of tropospheric ozone changes conforms to the Hohenpeissenberg observations. The base state (i.e., the forcing for a 0 percent increase) corresponds to the stratospheric losses at 40°N for January conditions (see section 7.5.7).
spheres over the past century (Wigley, 1989). A more detailed analysis will also have to take into account the potential effect of aerosol particles from biomass burning in both hemispheres (Crutzen and Andrae, 1990).

Further changes in the forcing due to sulfate aerosols and greenhouse gases will depend on the variations in their respective emission sources. Because of the short atmospheric residence times of sulfates and their precursors, the atmospheric concentrations will adjust within weeks to changes in emissions. This is different from the case for the greenhouse gases which have effective lifetimes ranging from decades up to centuries. For example, the concentration of CO₂ will continue to rise for more than a century even if emissions are kept constant at today's level. This difference has been examined by Wigley (1989) and Charlson et al. (1991), who show how the climate forcings due to CO₂ and sulfate aerosol would change if the global fossil fuel consumption leveled off and was eventually reduced. Because of the rapid growth in emissions during the past decades, both the greenhouse forcing due to CO₂ and the opposite forcing due to aerosols have grown accordingly. During a leveling off phase, the greenhouse forcing will continue to grow whereas the aerosol forcing will remain constant. During a decay phase, the greenhouse forcing will start to level off and the aerosol forcing will decline. This simple example demonstrates that the relative importance of these two major anthropogenic forcing agents in the future will depend critically on changes in the use of fossil fuel (large-scale desulfurization measures would, of course, also have to be considered).

Because of the very different character of the forcing due to aerosols as compared to that of the well-mixed greenhouse gases, no attempt is made to define a GWP for anthropogenic sulfur emissions. It is also considered that there is no meaningful use of a GWP value for sulfur; trade-offs between reduction in greenhouse gases and increases in sulfur emissions do not seem reasonable.

7.7 RADIATIVE FORCING DUE TO STRATOSPHERIC AEROSOLS

Observations of the past decade (lidar, satellite, balloon, sunphotometer) indicate that the stratospheric aerosol concentration remained higher than that measured in 1979 (a relatively quiescent period) throughout most of the 1980s. This was probably in part attributable to the major El Chichón volcanic eruption in 1982 plus few other minor ones (McCormick and Trepte, 1987). An additional contribution could also have been due to anthropogenic means (Hofmann, 1990). With the recent major eruption of the Mt. Pinatubo volcano, there is now a fresh accumulation of particulates in the stratosphere that can be expected to yield a radiative forcing (WMO, 1990). The radiative effects may be already manifest in the tropical lower stratosphere where there has been a temperature increase of 3–4 K (McCormick, M. P., private communication) in the 2 months following the eruption. These aerosols can also be expected to exert a radiative forcing on the surface-troposphere system. It has been suggested that global coolings have occurred following major eruptions in the past but are of the order of a few tenths of a Kelvin or less (Mass and Portman, 1989). In the case of the aerosols from the Mt. Pinatubo eruption, the magnitude of the surface cooling, if any, has yet to be confirmed.

REFERENCES


RADIATIVE FORCING OF CLIMATE


CHAPTER 8

Future Chlorine-Bromine Loading and Ozone Depletion

Authors:
M.J. Prather  A.M. Ibrahim
T. Sasaki  F. Stordal
G. Visconti

Model Contributors:
G.P. Brasseur  T. Sasaki
C.H. Bruehl  S. Solomon
D.A. Fisher  G. Visconti
I.S.A. Isaksen  D.J. Wuebbles
C.H. Jackman  E. Zhadin
M.K.W. Ko  S. Zvenigorodsky
Chapter 8
Future Chlorine-Bromine Loading and Ozone Depletion

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY...................................................................................................8.1

8.1 INTRODUCTION........................................................................................................8.5

8.2 ATMOSPHERIC COMPOSITION AND CHEMISTRY............................................8.5

8.2.1 Lifetimes of the Halocarbons .............................................................................8.6
8.2.2 Historical Record and Projections.................................................................8.7
8.2.3 Montreal Protocol: Halocarbon Scenarios......................................................8.10
8.2.4 Gas Phase and Heterogeneous Stratospheric Chemistry..............................8.10


8.3.1 Chlorine and Bromine Loading .......................................................................8.14
8.3.2 Observed and Calculated Ozone: 1980 baseline..............................................8.14
8.3.3 Modeled Ozone Depletion: 1980 to 1990 ........................................................8.19

8.4 PREDICTING THE FUTURE ATMOSPHERE: 1990−2050 ...............................8.33

8.4.1 Time Lines of Change......................................................................................8.33
8.4.2 Patterns of Ozone Change................................................................................8.36
8.4.3 Peak Chlorine Loading and Integrated Halocarbon Effects.............................8.41

8.5 OPTIONS AND ISSUES TO 2100 ......................................................................8.46

REFERENCES.....................................................................................................................8.47
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY

The atmospheric loading of chlorine and bromine compounds and corresponding predictions of current and future ozone changes are examined using global two-dimensional models of stratospheric chemistry and transport. There has been a major advance in the two-dimensional assessment models used here: most models now include currently-known heterogeneous chemical reactions on the stratospheric sulfate layer. Further, three models also incorporate a parametric formulation of the chemistry involving polar stratospheric clouds (PSCs), but PSC simulations remain incomplete. Results are shown from these three types of models, denoted GAS (gas phase chemistry only), HET (includes reactions of N$_2$O$_5$ and ClONO$_2$ on sulfate-layer aerosols), and PSC (includes parameterization of PSC-chemistry). The HET models predict a substantially different balance among the chlorine, bromine, odd-hydrogen, and odd-nitrogen cycles for ozone destruction in the lower, mid-latitude stratosphere than do the GAS models, with important implications for the ozone response to a variety of perturbations in trace gases (e.g., chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs), halons, methane, nitrous oxide, and nitric oxides from aircraft). The only forcing considered in the model scenarios is the evolving atmospheric composition, which over the past decade has been dominated by the increase in halocarbon chlorine loading from 2.5 to 3.6 ppbv.

GAS models predict integrated column depletions and vertical profiles of ozone loss from 1980 to 1990 that are much less than those observed at middle latitudes over all seasons in both hemispheres.

HET models simulate most of the observed column ozone loss from 1980 to 1990 for the northern middle latitudes in summer, but only about half of that in winter (see Table 8-A below). Unlike previous assessments, the predicted vertical profile of ozone loss from 1980 to 1990 has the same structure as observed, including substantial losses in the lower middle latitude stratosphere. Largest relative ozone losses at 45°N from 1980 to 1990 are predicted to range from 7 percent to 16 percent near 44-km altitude, and, compared with observations, are similar in shape (loss versus altitude) but greater in magnitude. The sensitivity of these results to substantial (factor of 4) changes in the sulfate layer area is small (about 1/2 percent change in column ozone over the past decade). Similar results hold for the Southern Hemisphere, except near 60°S in winter–spring, where observed losses greatly exceed those predicted.

PSC models are still under development; current versions predict greater ozone loss at northern middle latitudes in winter.

| Table 8-A Approximate Ranges of Column Ozone Losses (percent) for 1980–1990 |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| lat./months   | TOMS* JFM JAS | GAS JFM JAS | HET JFM JAS | PSC JFM JAS |
| 60°N          | 6–8 3–4       | 1–2 1        | 3–4 3        | 5–7 3–4       |
| 30°N          | 4–5 1–2       | 1 < 1        | 2–3 1–2      | 2 1–2         |

*TOMS (Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer) from Figure 2-11.

We expect that atmospheric loading of chlorine and bromine will peak in the late 1990s at levels of about 4.1 ppbv and 25 pptv, respectively. The HET models predict the maximum ozone loss circa 2000, with the additional losses for the period 1990–2000, will be equal to or slightly less than those for 1980–1990. Predictions for the year 2050 depend on many competing changes in Cl$_x$, Br$_x$, NO$_x$ (through nitrous oxide), CH$_4$, and stratospheric temperatures (through CO$_2$ and O$_3$ changes), and thus the model predictions show large differences.
The peak chlorine loading in the late 1990s may vary over a range of 0.2 ppbv in response to a wide variety of options for halocarbon phaseouts and hydrochlorofluorocarbon (HCFC) substitution. A significant reduction in peak chlorine loading can be achieved with accelerated phase-out schedules of CFCs, carbon tetrachloride, and methyl chloroform. The times at which chlorine loading falls below 3 and 2 ppbv can be shifted by at most 10 years with such an acceleration of the phaseout. The integral of high chlorine levels (i.e., cumulative exposure to ozone loss and, hence, ultraviolet (UV) increases) is more sensitive to the differences between certain policy options: heavy substitution with HCFCs can increase this number by at most 20 percent, whereas accelerated phaseouts can reduce it by as much as 50 percent. Acceleration of the halon phaseout by 3 years would reduce peak bromine loading by 1 pptv (about 4 percent). Stringent controls on current use of HCFC-22, or on substitution with alternative HCFCs, would not significantly reduce peak chlorine, but would accelerate the decay in chlorine loading in the decades following the peak. Scenarios in Table 8-B show the sensitivity of tropospheric chlorine loading to a range of halocarbon phase-out schedules.

To represent the differences in effectiveness of halocarbons in destroying ozone, we define a new quantity: the stratospheric free halogen content (FH in ppbv), the weighted sum of the free chlorine (FC in ppbv), and free bromine (FB) in the stratosphere, which are measures of the Cl\textsubscript{v} and Br\textsubscript{v}, respectively, available in the stratosphere to contribute to ozone depletion (e.g., particularly in the lower, high-latitude stratosphere). The FC is calculated from the chlorine loading by weighting individual chlorocarbons by a factor proportional to their relative ozone depletion potentials (ODPs). All of the bromine in the halons and methyl bromide is assumed to be available in the stratosphere as Br\textsubscript{v}, which is 30 to 120 times more effective per atom than Cl\textsubscript{v} in catalyzing ozone loss (i.e., the scale factor to convert FB into the same units as FC and FH, effective ppbv of Cl\textsubscript{v}). These preliminary calculations of FH demonstrate that a large proportion (0.8 to 2.8 ppbv) is due to bromine, predominantly methyl bromide. But, the Br\textsubscript{v}/Cl\textsubscript{v} scale factor is highly uncertain due to large uncertainties in the bromine chemistry and to differences in the model calculations of Br\textsubscript{v}-catalyzed ozone destruction.
Table 8-B Scenarios for Reducing Chlorine and Bromine Emissions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Peak (ppbv Cl&lt;sub&gt;y&lt;/sub&gt;)</th>
<th>Year when</th>
<th>Integral &gt; 1985 Value (ppbv–year)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CL&lt;sub&gt;y&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>FC</td>
<td>FH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA</td>
<td>4.11</td>
<td>3.24</td>
<td>4.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA/X</td>
<td>-0.18</td>
<td>-0.12</td>
<td>-0.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>-0.03</td>
<td>-0.04</td>
<td>0.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D/X</td>
<td>-0.10</td>
<td>-0.07</td>
<td>-0.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D/E/X</td>
<td>-0.03</td>
<td>-0.01</td>
<td>-0.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA+D/X</td>
<td>-0.21</td>
<td>-0.13</td>
<td>-0.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA+D+E/X</td>
<td>-0.21</td>
<td>-0.13</td>
<td>-0.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AA+HH/X</td>
<td>-0.18</td>
<td>-0.12</td>
<td>-0.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX</td>
<td>-0.21</td>
<td>-0.13</td>
<td>-0.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F20</td>
<td>+0.01</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F40</td>
<td>+0.02</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G20</td>
<td>+0.01</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CL** = Chlorine loading (in ppbv) is the sum of the mean tropospheric mixing ratio of chlorine in the form of chlorocarbons. The 1985 value for CL is 3.00 ppbv.

**FC** = Free chlorine in the lower stratosphere is the weighted sum of the chlorocarbons (CFC-11 x 2.70, CFC-12 x 1.08, CFC-113 x 1.8, CFC-114 x 1.16, CFC-115 x 0.12, CCl<sub>4</sub> x 3.80, CH<sub>3</sub>CCl<sub>3</sub> x 2.94, CH<sub>3</sub>Cl x 0.99, HCFC-22 x 0.32, HCFC-A/B x 0.99). The 1985 value for FC is 2.45 ppbv.

**FH** = Free halogen in the lower stratosphere is equal to FC plus 40 times the bromocarbon concentrations (halons 1211 and 1301, CH<sub>3</sub>Br). The 1985 value for FH is 3.18 ppbv.

**Scenario AA:** Protocol (10-year lag of 10 percent of CFCs and CCl<sub>4</sub>, no lag for CH<sub>3</sub>CCl<sub>3</sub> and halons. HCFC-22 (+3 percent/year 1991 → 2020, ramps to 0 by 2040), No other HCFCs.

Other Scenarios (all relative to AA):

- HH/X: Halon schedule accelerated 3 years (1994+ → 1991+)
- D: CH<sub>3</sub>CCl<sub>3</sub> schedule accelerated 3 years
- D/X: CH<sub>3</sub>CCl<sub>3</sub> phaseout on accelerated CFC schedule (1993+ only)
- E: HCFC-22 ramp to 0 from 2000 to 2020
- E/X: HCFC-22 phaseout on accelerated CFC schedule (1993+ only)

Substitution with HCFCs begin in 1995 (percent of 1985 CFC prod.), +3 percent/year to 2020, ramp to 0 by 2030:

- F20: 20 percent substitution with HCFC-A (molecular weight 135, 1 Cl, 2-year lifetime)
- F40: 40 percent substitution with HCFC-A
- G20: 20 percent substitution with HCFC-B (molecular weight 135, 1 Cl, 20-year lifetime)
The prediction of future ozone requires three elements: (1) a scenario for the net emissions of chemically and radiatively active trace gases from the land and oceans; (2) a global atmospheric model that projects the accumulation of these gases; and (3) a chemical transport model that describes the distribution of ozone for a prescribed atmospheric composition and climate. This chapter, of necessity, presents models for all three elements and focuses on: (1) atmospheric abundance of chlorine and bromine in the form of halocarbons; and (2) the associated perturbations to stratospheric ozone.

Primary emissions of the trace gases are the cornerstone of any model of atmospheric composition. We are concerned only with those gases that are transported readily into the stratosphere and that play important roles in the chemical or dynamical processes there. This chapter deals primarily with chlorine and bromine whose atmospheric abundances are dominated by known industrial sources. Scenarios for the future emissions of currently used halocarbons (CFCl3, CF2Cl2, CF2ClFCl2, CF2ClF2Cl, CF2ClF2, CH3CCl3, CHF2Cl, CF3Br, CF3Cl, CF2CHCl2, CH3F) are based on the current Montreal Protocol (1987, revised 1990, London) and on simple assumptions about future regulations and market growth. Other halocarbons (CH2Cl, CH3Br) are held fixed. No attempt is made to derive emissions scenarios for the other important trace gases (CO2, N2O, CH4) for which concentrations are extrapolated into the next century using current trends.

The atmospheric concentrations of trace gases may be predicted from the net emissions using an atmospheric model describing both transport and the chemical-physical losses. The scientific community has developed two- and three-dimensional chemical transport models for the purposes of interpreting observations or defining sources and sinks of all the major trace gases. Here we must simplify our treatment of atmospheric composition by compressing the detailed, multidimensional chemical losses into a single, bulk atmospheric lifetime (e-folding time). For species that are not predominantly of industrial origin, we adopt an even simpler approach of specifying future abundances based on current trends. For the past two decades, we can define the bulk tropospheric (average) composition from observations.

Stratospheric ozone is the focus of this assessment, and this chapter reports predictions of ozone changes using the best global two-dimensional models of stratospheric chemistry and transport currently in use within the international scientific community. These models are not three-dimensional and thus cannot include the full range of dynamical coupling, e.g., between the large Antarctic ozone losses and the circulation itself. Results presented here are, however, a significant step beyond those reported in previous United Nations Environment Program-World Meteorological Organization (UNEP-WMO) assessments (WMO, 1990a; 1990b). The models now incorporate heterogeneous chemical reactions expected to occur on the ubiquitous stratospheric sulfate layer, and some models have included a parametric formulation of the chemistry involving PSCs. Calculations are shown for the past decade and into the next century. We examine not only perturbations to column ozone (and hence solar ultraviolet at the ground), but also changes in local ozone concentrations and in key species that drive stratospheric chemistry.

8.2 ATMOSPHERIC COMPOSITION AND CHEMISTRY

In this assessment, the stratospheric ozone models are forced by specifying the composition of the bulk troposphere from 1970 through 2050. Observations are used for the period 1970–1990. After 1990, we adopt a single projection for those species unaffected by the Montreal Protocol and its revisions, but examine a range of options for those halocarbons likely to fall under regulation.

The lower troposphere in these scenarios is treated as a single, well-mixed box (of uniform composition) that acts as a lower boundary condition for the chemical transport models. This assumption is reasonable for the time scales considered here, but ignores the well-defined latitudinal gradients and other spatial variations in trace gas concentrations throughout the lower atmosphere. The troposphere mixes vertically and within hemispheres on time scales of a few months (e.g., Mahlman et al., 1980); interhemispheric transport is slower, taking about a
FUTURE Cl-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

year (e.g., Cunnold et al., 1986). The observed and expected interhemispheric gradients in the important trace gases are small (less than 10 percent with the exception of CH$_3$Br, see Chapter 1) and are not expected to induce significant hemispheric asymmetries in the stratosphere.

Transport of trace gases from the troposphere to the stratosphere is predicted to take as long as 5 years depending upon where in the stratosphere and which model (see Jackman et al., 1989a). This time lag in stratospheric response to tropospheric forcing is simulated automatically by the stratospheric models used here when the calculations are performed in a time-dependent manner (i.e., the lower boundary conditions are reset annually according to the scenario). In this case, the model simulation must continuously calculate every year in the scenario, from the initialization (1970) to the final year (2050). (Results from the different models for the initial year, 1970, are not easily compared because they depend so much on the individual initializations of each model, rather than on the universally adopted boundary conditions from the scenario.) When models are used to study a specific year, the calculation is often done as a steady-state atmosphere (i.e., periodically repeating annual cycle with the same fixed boundary conditions). For these stratosphere models, we have chosen steady-state boundary conditions corresponding to the time-dependent scenario of 2.5 years previous in order to approximate the time lag in stratospheric transport (Holton, 1990). The true delay will be shorter than 2 years in the lower stratosphere, and may be longer at high altitudes and within the wintertime polar vortex (Schmidt and Khedim, 1991).

This section summarizes the scenario model for trace gas composition (all mixing ratios are vol/vol), including the lifetimes of the halocarbons, the historical record, the options for control of future halocarbon abundances, and the assumed stratospheric chemical model.

8.2.1 Lifetimes of the Halocarbons

The lifetimes of those gases with only stratospheric destruction (i.e., the chlorofluorocarbons, carbon tetrachloride, Halon-1301, and nitrous oxide) should, in principle, be calculated directly from the global stratospheric chemical transport models. The model-derived lifetimes for these gases are in basic agreement, but no better than ±20 percent. The range of calculated lifetimes for the principal halocarbons are presented in Table 8-1. The empirically derived lifetimes from a budget analysis of the Atmospheric Lifetime Experiment-Global Atmospheric Gases Experiment (ALE-GAGE) observations (Cunnold et al., 1986) provides no further constraint.

For this assessment, we have had to agree on a single set of lifetimes for the halocarbons. A midrange value of 55 years was selected for CFC$_3$. The other stratospheric lifetimes (with the exception of Halon-1211) were scaled to the 55-year lifetime for CFC$_1$ by noting that for most models the ratios of lifetimes for the CFCs were in better agreement than their absolute values. The relative lifetimes for different CFCs within a model are believed to be mainly independent of the specific circulation. The circulation patterns vary substantially from model to model (see Jackman et al., 1989a) and are believed to be the cause of the large range in CFC lifetimes reported in Table 8-1. Nevertheless, this assumption is too simple. For example, the CFC$_1$ lifetime is sensitive to transport below 25 km whereas the CF$_2$Cl$_2$ lifetime is determined by the transport to altitudes above 25 km, and transport in these different regimes does not scale similarly in all models.

Several currently important halocarbons (CH$_3$CCl$_3$, CHF$_2$Cl) and all proposed substitutes (the HCFCs) are destroyed in the troposphere by reaction with OH. Losses in the lower atmosphere dominate; stratospheric destruction is minor, see Table 8-2. Tropospheric chemistry models for the global distribution of OH have significant uncertainties, about ±30 percent (see AFEAS, 1990; WMO, 1990). These chemistry models can be based on the observed climatologies of important species such as O$_3$, NO + NO$_2$, H$_2$O, CO, and sunlight (Spivakovsky et al., 1990) or they can be calibrated against other trace species that react primarily with OH such as $^{14}$CO (Derwent and Volz-Thomas, 1990) or CH$_3$CCl$_3$ (Prinn et al., 1987). Considering the estimates of tropospheric OH from a combination of such models, we have arbitrarily chosen a tropospheric OH distribution that corresponds to a CH$_3$CCl$_3$ lifetime of exactly 7 years with respect to reaction with OH in the troposphere. (A unique mean OH concentration cannot be derived from this assumption.) Based on
Table 8-1 Stratospheric Lifetimes and Halocarbons Scenarios

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Lifetime (yr)</th>
<th>Emissions (kt/year)</th>
<th>Factor (kt/ppmv)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CFC13</td>
<td>F11</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>(42–66)</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC2Cl2</td>
<td>F12</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>(95–130)</td>
<td>450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC2ClFCCl2</td>
<td>F113</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>(75–144)</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC3F2ClCl</td>
<td>F114</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>(197–264)</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC3F2Cl</td>
<td>F115</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>(400–800)</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCl4</td>
<td>CTC</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>(30–58)</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF3ClBr</td>
<td>1211</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>(10–20)</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF3Br</td>
<td>1301</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>(69–88)</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF2BrCF2Br</td>
<td>2402</td>
<td>20*</td>
<td>(22–30)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N2O</td>
<td></td>
<td>132*</td>
<td>(110–168)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH3CCl3</td>
<td>MCF</td>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>(5.1–6.4)</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHF2Cl</td>
<td>H22</td>
<td>15.8</td>
<td></td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH3F2Cl</td>
<td>HX</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH3F2Cl2</td>
<td>HY</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: A/G = ALE/GAGE. The quoted range in lifetimes refers to calculations by the participating models, including those used in Chapter 6; lifetimes derived empirically from a budget analysis of the ALE/GAGE data (Cunnold et al., 1986; Prinn et al., 1992) are noted. The short lifetime for Halon 1211 is due to photolysis in the upper tropical troposphere. The quoted lifetimes(*) for Halon 2402 and N2O are not used in these scenarios but are needed for ODP and GWP calculations. For the lifetimes of CH3CCl3 and CHF2Cl, see Table 8-2 Lifetimes for Tropospheric Loss. The base level of emissions assumed for 1985 are given. Factor is the global budget relationship of species mass (kilotons) per tropospheric average mixing ratio (pptv). The properties of the two surrogate substitutes, HX and HY, are also given. Here and throughout this document, the notation for mixing ratio (pptv = 10^{-12}, ppbv = 10^{-9}, ppmv = 10^{-6}) refer to number density (vol/vol). Emissions refer to the 1985 baseline levels.

the analysis of Prather and Spivakovsky (1990), the tropospheric lifetimes of other trace gases that react with OH can be accurately calculated by scaling the ratio of their respective rate coefficients evaluated at a temperature of 277 K. The contribution of stratospheric losses are added on (inverse sum), and the net atmospheric lifetimes are given in Table 8-2. The resulting lifetime for CH3CCl3 is in excellent agreement with the most recent ALE/GAGE analysis (Prinn et al., 1992). If recalibration of the CH3CCl3 data from ALE/GAGE reduces concentrations by 10 percent (see Chapter 1), then it is likely that analyses (currently underway) may recommend a shorter lifetime and hence greater tropospheric OH levels.

It must be recognized that the mean atmospheric residence time describing the decay rate of a specific halocarbon, denoted here simply as the lifetime, is inherently a variable quantity. Stratospheric losses may change in a future atmosphere with a different circulation and ozone columns. Similarly, we may expect that the lifetimes of the HCFCs would change as tropospheric OH responds to the overall global changes in composition and climate.

An international scientific working group is currently reexamining the CFC and HCFC atmospheric lifetimes, focusing on both ab initio model calculations and empirical analyses of global budgets. Results from this study will be available in early 1992 and may lead to a revision in the lifetimes adopted here.

8.2.2 Historical Record and Projections

The important non-halocarbon species for stratospheric modeling are N2O, CH4 and CO2. Nitrous oxide is the primary stratospheric source of
### Table 8-2 Lifetimes for Tropospheric Loss

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>$k$ (OH + Species)</th>
<th>A</th>
<th>B</th>
<th>$\tau_{\text{trop}}$</th>
<th>$\tau_{\text{strat}}$</th>
<th>$\tau_{\text{Net}*}$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$CCl$_3$</td>
<td>MCF</td>
<td>5.0E-12</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>6.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHF$_3$Cl</td>
<td>H22</td>
<td>1.2E-12</td>
<td>1650</td>
<td>17.0</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>15.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_2$F$_2$</td>
<td>H32</td>
<td>2.8E-12</td>
<td>1650</td>
<td>7.3</td>
<td>infinite</td>
<td>7.3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF$_2$CHCl$_2$</td>
<td>H1123</td>
<td>6.4E-13</td>
<td>850</td>
<td>1.77</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>1.71</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF$_2$CHFCI</td>
<td>H1124</td>
<td>6.6E-13</td>
<td>1250</td>
<td>7.28</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>6.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHF$_3$CF$_3$</td>
<td>H1125</td>
<td>6.0E-13</td>
<td>1700</td>
<td>40.7</td>
<td>infinite</td>
<td>40.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF$_3$CH$_2$F</td>
<td>H1134a</td>
<td>1.3E-12</td>
<td>1650</td>
<td>15.7</td>
<td>infinite</td>
<td>15.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$CFCl$_2$</td>
<td>H1141b</td>
<td>9.4E-13</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>12.6</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>10.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$CF$_3$</td>
<td>H1142b</td>
<td>1.4E-12</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>25.0</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>22.4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$F$_3$</td>
<td>H1143a</td>
<td>1.6E-12</td>
<td>2100</td>
<td>64.6</td>
<td>infinite</td>
<td>64.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH$_3$CHF$_3$</td>
<td>H1152a</td>
<td>1.3E-12</td>
<td>1050</td>
<td>1.80</td>
<td>infinite</td>
<td>1.80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF$_3$CF$_2$CHCl$_2$</td>
<td>H225ca</td>
<td>2.0E-12</td>
<td>1300</td>
<td>2.88</td>
<td>120*</td>
<td>2.81</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CF$_2$ClCF$_2$CHCF$_3$</td>
<td>H225cb</td>
<td>6.7E-13</td>
<td>1300</td>
<td>8.59</td>
<td>120*</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The notation H is an abbreviation for hydrochlorofluorocarbon (HCFC). The rate coefficients for reaction with OH, $k = A \exp(-B/T(K))$ cm$^3$s$^{-1}$, are taken from the most recent reviews (JPL-90, IUPAC-91, see Chapter 3). We assume a global tropospheric OH corresponding to a CH$_3$CCl$_3$ tropospheric lifetime equal to 7 years; the tropospheric lifetimes for other species are scaled by the ratio of the rate coefficients at 277 K (Prather and Spivakovsky, 1990). Stratospheric lifetimes are based on direct or scaled model calculations, except for infinite (assumed no stratospheric loss) and for H225c isomers (120* is an estimate). The Net lifetime is the inverse average of the tropospheric and stratospheric lifetimes. The Net lifetime for CH$_3$CCl$_3$ is in agreement with the most recent ALE-GAGE empirical value of 5.1 to 6.4 year, (Prinn et al., 1991). If there were an additional loss process for CH$_3$CCl$_3$ such as oceanic hydrolysis, the Net derived lifetime for CH$_3$CCl$_3$ alone would be reduced, but still fall within the empirically derived range.

Using current estimates for emissions of CH$_3$Cl$_2$ (500 kt/year), C$_2$Cl$_4$ (500 kt/year), and C$_2$HCl$_3$ (300 kt/year), these gases would contribute 0.035, 0.032, and 0.001 ppbv, respectively, to the tropospheric chlorine loading.

*1/$\tau_{\text{Net}} = 1/$t$_{\text{Trop}} + 1/$t$_{\text{Strat}}$

odd-nitrogen compounds (NO$_x$ = NO + NO$_2$ + NO$_3$ + 2xN$_2$O$_5$ + HNO$_3$ + HO$_2$NO$_2$ + HONO + ClONO$_2$ + BrONO$_2$). NO$_x$-related chemistry is responsible for a large fraction of stratospheric O$_3$ loss, controls partitioning in the Cl$_y$ family (Cl$_y$ = HCl + ClO + 2xCl$_2$O$_2$ + Cl + 2xCl$_3$ + OCIO + HOCI + ClONO$_2$ + BrCl), and suppresses the odd-hydrogen abundance (HO$_x$ = OH + HO$_2$ + 2xH$_2$O$_2$). Methane plays a direct role in the HO$_x$ chemistry and couples with Cl$_y$ chemistry through the formation of HCl, as well as adding to stratospheric H$_2$O when oxidized. Carbon dioxide does not participate directly in stratospheric chemistry, but does affect the radiative balance of both stratosphere and troposphere. Some of the participating stratospheric models include the enhanced cooling and reduced stratospheric temperatures associated with increasing concentrations of CO$_2$ (and global tropospheric warming).

Observations of N$_2$O, CH$_4$ and CO$_2$ over the past 2 decades reasonably define their global tropospheric abundances (see Chapter 1). Table 8-3 gives the bulk tropospheric concentrations at 5-year intervals from 1970 through 1990; a linear interpolation is assumed for intermediate years. The currently-observed trends
in $N_2O$ (+0.25 percent/year) and $CH_4$ (+13 ppbv/year) are continued at the same rate until 2050. Predicting future $CH_4$ growth is a guessing game, but there seems to be an overall trend to lower growth rates. There is strong evidence that human activities are responsible for these increases, but a satisfactory reconciliation of the sources for these gases is not yet possible. The $CO_2$ increases (+0.6 percent/year) are based on a fit to the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) (1990) business-as-usual (BaU) scenario.

We have assumed that the only natural source of stratospheric chlorine, methyl chloride, remains constant throughout these scenarios at 600 pptv. Nevertheless, we have only limited observational evidence that $CH_3Cl$ has remained constant over the past two decades. Similarly, the abundance of $CH_3Br$ is assumed to remain constant at 15 pptv. Methyl bromide, however, presents a particular problem: it is used as a grain fumigant with potentially large emissions; the large north–south gradient and high variability in northern mid-latitudes (Penkett et al., 1985) also point to an industrial source; and it is the predominant source of stratospheric bromine in these calculations. Thus, the lack of a good historical record for $CH_3Br$, or of an understanding of the industrial emissions, introduces significant uncertainty into the bromine-loading scenarios used here.

The adopted abundances of the industrial halocarbons for the period 1970–1990 are given in Table 8-3. Data are not adequate to define tropospheric abundances in the early 1970s, and we have extrapolated backward smoothly, based in some cases on estimates of emissions. The projected concentrations of these halocarbons are calculated from several emission scenarios discussed in the following section, using the lifetimes described above.

### Table 8-3 Historical Record (1970–1990) and Projections

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>$CO_2$ (ppmv)</th>
<th>$N_2O$ (ppbv)</th>
<th>$CH_4$ (ppbv)</th>
<th>$CH_3Cl$ (pptv)</th>
<th>$CH_3Br$ (pptv)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1970</td>
<td>325</td>
<td>295</td>
<td>1420</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1975</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>1495</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1980</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>302</td>
<td>1570</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>345</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>1650</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>354</td>
<td>310</td>
<td>1715</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1991+</td>
<td>$x1.006$</td>
<td>$x1.0025$</td>
<td>+13</td>
<td>fixed</td>
<td>fixed</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>F11</th>
<th>F12</th>
<th>F13</th>
<th>F14</th>
<th>F15</th>
<th>1211</th>
<th>1301</th>
<th>H22</th>
<th>CTC</th>
<th>MCF</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1970</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1975</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1980</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>295</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>382</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>485</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>3.5</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(1990 obs) 263 470 71 20 0 0 0 0 115 157 155

1991+ Use Scenarios A, B, or C below with data from Table 8-1

Note: All halocarbons are in pptv.

These scenarios were based on previous assessments (WMO, 1990b; IPCC, 1990) and defined prior to the work in Chapter 1; they have minor differences for the 1990 observed atmosphere shown here as (1990 obs). See Chapter 1 for references. The large difference in CFC-113 is due to a change in the calibration scale of GAGE measurements. The total tropospheric chlorine loading in the year 1990 from this scenario (3.62 ppbv) and observations (3.56 ppbv) are almost equal since the observations also include some minor halocarbons not part of the scenario.

These scenarios do not include any other year-to-year variability that is known to affect ozone (e.g., solar cycle, quasi-biennial oscillation, or volcanoes). For a more detailed analysis of the period 1955–1985, see Chapter 7 of Report of the International Ozone Trends Panel (WMO, 1990a).
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

8.2.3 Montreal Protocol: Halocarbon Scenarios

The model for future concentrations of the industrially-produced halocarbons is based on three options for future growth and regulation: the baseline reference case (M) attempts to approximate the current Montreal Protocol (1987, revised 1990, London), as summarized in Table 8-4, are implemented globally with no exception; that CHF₂Cl (HCFC-22) is phased out similarly to CH₃CCl₃ (see Table 8-4); and that no additional chlorine-containing halocarbons are produced. This baseline results in a complete phaseout of all halocarbon production by the year 2005. Note that the phaseout of CFCs is expected to begin substantially before the year 2000, and thus peak chlorine loading is almost 1 ppbv below previous expectations (e.g., Figure 4 of Prather and Watson, 1990).

Three variations of this minimum, baseline scenario are chosen for the stratospheric model calculations. They are summarized in Table 8-5. Scenario A assumes near-global compliance with the Protocol but allows for 10 percent of the CFC market to continue without growth until a complete phaseout in the year 2010. Scenario B is similar to A except that the 10 percent of the CFC market grows at a rate of 5 percent/year until the year 2020 (reaching 430 kton/year). Scenario C examines one possibility when the world market replaces CFC use with alternative HCFCs in addition to conservation, not-in-kind use, and HFCs (hydrofluorocarbons). Scenario C follows Scenario A, except that one long-lived HCFC alternative, Hₙ, with a lifetime of 20 years, is assumed to replace about 30 percent of the CFC plus HCFC-22 market beginning in the year 2000 with 360 kton/year. Hₙ production is assumed to grow at 3 percent/year until the year 2020, whereupon it is replaced with a short-lived HCFC alternative, Hₚ, with lifetime of 2 years, and allowed to continue growth at 3 percent/year to the year 2050 (1578 kton/year). Scenario C is an attempt to simulate chlorine loadings that might result from global compliance to a CFC phaseout and market-based projections of HCFC uses.

The calculation of halocarbon concentrations follows the simple box-model integration of Prather and Watson (1990) using lifetimes given in Table 8-1 and emission rates equal to the production as defined in Scenarios A, B, and C above. The assumption that emission equals production can introduce a phase error in the scenarios because some halocarbons are used in products that do not rapidly release the gas to the atmosphere (e.g., hermetic refrigeration, closed-cell foams). This effect needs to be examined with a more complete model of halocarbon use, but should not induce substantial error in the modeling and comparison of scenarios studied here.

The tropospheric trace gas concentrations for Scenarios A, B, and C are given in Tables 8-6a and 8-6b for the time-dependent and steady-state calculations. The chlorine loading (i.e., total tropospheric chlorine mixing ratio in the form of halocarbons) and bromine loading (similarly defined) are shown in Table 8-7.

8.2.4 Gas Phase and Heterogeneous Stratospheric Chemistry

One key to understanding the chemical processes responsible for the Antarctic ozone hole was the recognition that reactions on the surfaces of stratospheric particles (i.e., heterogeneous chemistry) could activate chlorine-catalyzed ozone loss (see Chapters 3 and 4). It has also been noted recently that reactions on the ubiquitous stratospheric sulfate layer may compete with gas phase photochemistry in the lower stratosphere (see discussion in Chapter 3; Hofmann and Solomon, 1989; Rodriguez et al., 1991; Pitari et al., 1991). Unfortunately, such heterogeneous processes, particularly PSCs, are especially difficult to incorporate (in a generally agreed upon manner) into the global stratosphere models used in these assessments. An attempt was made to formulate a simplified, uniform PSC chemistry for the two-dimensional models, but instead some of the models incorporated polar chemistry in their own way (see model references). The basically non-zonal nature of both PSCs and the circulation of the vortex make the incorporation of polar stratospheric chemistry in a two-dimensional formalism an extremely difficult, possibly intractable, problem (see later discussion and Chapter 4).

Heterogeneous chemistry on the sulfate layer, however, can be defined in a straightforward manner as a homogeneous process, and most of the participating modelers agreed to adopt a standard form. The sulfate-layer chemistry is described in
### Table 8-4 Production Factors for Baseline to Approximate the Montreal Protocol

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>CFCs</th>
<th>CCl4</th>
<th>Halons</th>
<th>CH3CCl3</th>
<th>CHF2Cl*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1985*</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1986*</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1987*</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1988*</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>1.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1989*</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>1.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990*</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1991</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.30</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1992</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.35</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1993</td>
<td>0.80</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1994</td>
<td>0.80</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1995</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1996</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1997</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1999</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Denotes years or species not explicitly part of the current protocol. The Montreal Protocol invokes 1.00 as the upper limit in midyear of 1990. These factors represent upper limits of production by the participating parties; some countries have already reduced production and may phase out some halocarbons earlier than this schedule.

### Table 8-5 Basic Halocarbon Scenarios

**M** = Baseline scenario assumes emissions equal production as defined in Tables 8-1 and 8-4. Assumes global compliance with the Montreal Protocol plus additional phaseout of all other industrial halocarbons. All halocarbon emissions cease in 2005.

Peak CL = 4.08 ppbv  \[ CL \text{ (above 3 ppbv)} = 17.9 \text{ ppbv-year} \]

**A** = Baseline scenario, but part of CFC-only market (about 10 percent of 1985 CFC production with the same mix of CFCs) is allowed a 20-year delay in compliance. This CFC production of 100 kton/year continues from 1991 to 2010 with no growth. No HCFC substitutes.

Peak CL = 4.13 ppbv  \[ CL \text{ (above 3 ppbv)} = 20.8 \text{ ppbv-year} \]

**B** = Baseline scenario, but the CFC noncompliance (as in A, 100 kton/year in 1990) grows at 5 percent/year, reaching 430 kton/year in 2020. Phaseout of all CFCs in 2020. No HCFC substitutes.

Peak CL = 4.14 ppbv  \[ CL \text{ (above 3 ppbv)} = 22.4 \text{ ppbv-year} \]

**C** = Baseline scenario, including limited non-compliance (as in A), but with an aggressive substitution policy including HCFCs. Begin in 2000 with 360 kton/year (about 30 percent of CFC+HCFC-22 market) of the alternate halocarbon H_x (20-year lifetime), allow growth at 3 percent/year, replace in 2020 with short-lived alternate H_y (2-year lifetime), and continue growth at 3 percent/year (1578 kton/year of H_y in 2050).

Peak CL = 4.13 ppbv  \[ CL \text{ (above 3 ppbv)} = 22.6 \text{ ppbv-year} \]
**FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION**

**Table 8-6a Trace Gas Scenarios: Time-Dependent**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>F11</th>
<th>F12</th>
<th>F113</th>
<th>F114</th>
<th>F115</th>
<th>1211</th>
<th>1301</th>
<th>H22</th>
<th>CCl4</th>
<th>MCF</th>
<th>Hx*</th>
<th>Hx*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>382</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>485</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>3.5</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1995</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>577</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>5.2</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>176</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>595</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>6.0</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>315</td>
<td>581</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>5.8</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>295</td>
<td>567</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>5.6</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>271</td>
<td>545</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>5.3</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2020</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>522</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>4.9</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2025</td>
<td>226</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>4.6</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2030</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>479</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>4.3</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2035</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>459</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2040</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>439</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2045</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>421</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>3.6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2050</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>403</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Table 8-6b Trace Gas Scenarios: Steady State**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>F11</th>
<th>F12</th>
<th>F113</th>
<th>F114</th>
<th>F115</th>
<th>1211</th>
<th>1301</th>
<th>H22</th>
<th>CCl4</th>
<th>MCF</th>
<th>CO2</th>
<th>N2O</th>
<th>CH4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Steady State</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'80SS</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>1538</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'90SS</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>434</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>308</td>
<td>1685</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'00SS</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>586</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3.0</td>
<td>5.6</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>372</td>
<td>316</td>
<td>1815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'20SS</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>419</td>
<td>332</td>
<td>2075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'50SS</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>412</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>501</td>
<td>358</td>
<td>2465</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| B Steady State |
| '80SS | 149 | 250 | 11   | 3    | 2    | 0.4  | 0.4  | 41  | 93   | 85  | 334 | 300 | 1538 |
| '90SS | 253 | 434 | 44   | 7    | 5    | 2.0  | 2.6  | 92  | 103  | 145 | 350 | 308 | 1685 |
| '00SS | 337 | 586 | 84   | 11   | 9    | 3.0  | 5.6  | 123 | 106  | 158 | 372 | 316 | 1815 |
| '20SS | 259 | 533 | 79   | 11   | 9    | 0.7  | 5.1  | 62  | 70   | 12  | 419 | 332 | 2075 |
| '50SS | 189 | 489 | 78   | 11   | 10   | 0.1  | 3.4  | 9   | 37   | 0   | 501 | 358 | 2465 |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>C Steady State</th>
<th>Same as A except</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hx*</td>
<td>Hx*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'80SS</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'90SS</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'00SS</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'20SS</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'50SS</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*In the stratospheric models, Hx is treated as one-half molecule of CF2Cl2; Hx as one molecule of CF2Cl2.

8.12
Table 8-7 Tropospheric Chlorine and Bromine Loading

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Chlorine (ppbv)</th>
<th>Bromine (pptv)</th>
<th>A-B-C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>4.05</td>
<td>4.07</td>
<td>4.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>3.76</td>
<td>3.82</td>
<td>3.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>3.45</td>
<td>3.57</td>
<td>3.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>3.20</td>
<td>3.44</td>
<td>3.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2020</td>
<td>2.99</td>
<td>3.41</td>
<td>3.28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2025</td>
<td>2.82</td>
<td>3.25</td>
<td>3.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2030</td>
<td>2.67</td>
<td>3.07</td>
<td>2.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2035</td>
<td>2.53</td>
<td>2.91</td>
<td>2.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2040</td>
<td>2.41</td>
<td>2.76</td>
<td>2.71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2045</td>
<td>2.29</td>
<td>2.63</td>
<td>2.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2050</td>
<td>2.19</td>
<td>2.51</td>
<td>2.52</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 8-8 Heterogeneous Chemistry on the Sulfate Layer

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aerosol Surface Area (10^-8 cm^2/cm^3)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>z*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 8-8. One key uncertainty in the formulation is the surface area of sulfate aerosols (see Chapter 3). We gave upper and lower limits for the surface area: the lower limit corresponds to baseline, clean conditions (i.e., several years after any significant volcanic injection of sulfur), and the upper limit, a factor of four greater, is approximately the median value over the past two decades (i.e., about half of the time the surface area exceeded the upper limit). For example, the sulfate layer’s optical depth (closely related to surface area) has increased by factors of 20 or more during the past decade following the eruption of El Chichón, (see Figure 3-2). The stratospheric model calculations of the trace gas scenarios included both a gas phase only chemistry using JPL-90

Note: Surface areas based on analysis of SAGE II data by Poole, Thomason, and Yue, see Chapter 3.

Reactions:
(1) N_2O_5 (+ H_2O in aerosol) → 2xHNO_3
(2) ClONO_2 (+ H_2O in aerosol) → HNO_3 + HOCl

Probabilities:
G_1 = 0.1
G_2 = 0.006 exp[-0.15 x (T - 200)]

where G is the probability of reaction per collision. G_2 depends on the water content of the sulfuric acid. This formula has been fitted to the laboratory data of Tolbert et al. (1988) under stratospheric conditions.

Rates:
k = 5200 cm/s x G x Surface-Area (/cm)

where 5200 cm/s is an effective collision velocity.
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

kinetics (DeMore et al., 1990) with updates noted in Table 8-2 (denoted GAS), and a sulfate chemistry using the same gas phase kinetics plus the specifications in Table 8-8 (denoted HET for the lower limit of sulfate aerosol areas and HET–E for the enhanced levels of sulfate aerosols).


This section examines the model simulations of stratospheric ozone concentrations for the current epoch. We focus on the period 1980–1990 for which we have the most extensive global observations of ozone from satellites (see Chapter 2). The change in ozone over the past decade is predicted by the participating two-dimensional stratospheric models using different chemical formulations. The models and their chemistries are summarized in Tables 8-9a and b.

Ozone loss prior to 1980 is not discussed here; the choice of 1970 as the initial atmosphere precluded such comparisons. A best estimate of the predicted perturbations prior to 1980 would be that they are comparable to those reported here for the period 1980 to 1990 (i.e., the predicted ozone loss from 1960 to 1990 would be larger, possibly twice as large as that shown here for 1980–1990, but would require additional studies to quantify). There is evidence from the long-term record at Dobson sites (see Chapter 2) that ozone depletion in the 1980s was significantly greater than that in the 1970s. The existence of a high threshold for chlorine levels, above 15 ppbv at which there would be rapidly nonlinear ozone loss (Prather et al., 1984), may need to be reexamined in light of the impact of heterogeneous chemistry on the coupling of the NOy and Cly families in the lower stratosphere.

These scenarios do not include any year-to-year variability that is known to affect ozone (e.g., solar cycle, quasi-biennial oscillation, and volcanoes). For a more detailed analysis of the period 1955–1985, see Chapter 7 of Report of the International Ozone Trends Panel (WMO, 1990a). Comparison of these model calculations (which do not include a solar cycle) with observations for the decade 1980–1990 is appropriate because it began and ended near the maximum of the solar cycle.

8.3.1 Chlorine and Bromine Loading

The atmospheric composition has evolved steadily since 1980 (see Chapter 1). As summarized in Table 8-3, CO2 has increased by about 5 percent, N2O by 2.5 percent, and CH4 by about 9 percent. These relative changes are dwarfed by the large increases in halocarbons, leading to a growth in the atmospheric chlorine loading from 1.5 ppbv in 1970 to 2.5 ppbv in 1980 to 3.6 ppbv today. Bromine loading before the year 1980 would have been dominated by natural sources and industrial CH3Br; but by 1990 the halons contribute about 40 percent to stratospheric bromine.

In the models, ozone perturbations over this period are due, first, to chlorine nearly doubling and, second, to CH4 and bromine increases. The observed trend over this period cannot be used to calibrate the chlorine-induced ozone depletion calculated by the models without a more exhaustive search to rule out other causes not included in these calculations. For example, we do not include directly any observed temperature trends or climatic “red noise” over this period that might induce changes in stratospheric circulation (see Chapter 2). Likewise, we have neglected other changing influences due to human activity (e.g., aircraft exhaust, combustion by-products, hydrocarbons). The systematic decrease in stratospheric temperatures over these 20 years (~2 K near the stratopause, much less in the lower stratosphere except near the Antarctic ozone hole) is predicted to be primarily a product of O3 depletion rather than CO2 cooling and is included in some of the models.

8.3.2 Observed and Calculated Ozone: 1980 Baseline

The column abundance of ozone (1 Dobson Unit = 2.687×10^16 ozone molecules cm^-2) is often displayed as a traditional Dobson map showing contours of zonally-averaged column O3 as a function of latitude and month. The ozone columns calculated by the participating models for the year 1980 are shown in Figure 8-1. Also in Figure 8-1 we present the observations from the Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) averaged over the years 1979 and 1980. Most models show the same basic pattern as the observed column ozone. The Northern
**FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION**

### Table 8-9a Participating Two-Dimensional Stratospheric Chemistry Models

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group</th>
<th>Investigators/References</th>
<th>Location/References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DuPont</td>
<td>Don Fisher</td>
<td>DuPont, USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ITALY</td>
<td>Guido Visconti, Giovanni Pitari, Eva Mancini</td>
<td>University of Aquila, Italy Pitari and Visconti (1985, 1991), Pitari et al. (1991)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JMRI</td>
<td>Toru Sasaki</td>
<td>Meteorological Research Institute, Japan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LLNL</td>
<td>Don Wuebbles, Peter Connell, Doug Kinnison</td>
<td>Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, U.S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MPI</td>
<td>Christoph Bruehl, Paul Crutzen</td>
<td>Max Planck Institute for Chemistry, Germany Bruehl and Crutzen (1988)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NCAR</td>
<td>Guy Brasseur, Claire Granier</td>
<td>National Center for Atmospheric Research, U.S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOCAR</td>
<td>Susan Solomon, Rolando Garcia</td>
<td>NOAA Aeronomy Lab, U.S. NCAR, U.S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oslo</td>
<td>Ivar Isaksen, Bjørg Rognerud, Frode Stordal</td>
<td>University of Oslo, Norway Stordal et al. (1985), Isaksen et al. (1990) NILU, Norway</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPB</td>
<td>Sergey Zvenigorodsky, Sergey Smyshlayev</td>
<td>Environ. Branch, St. Petersburg, Russia Krecov and Zvenigorodsky (1990)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 8-9b Chemical Model Calculations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group</th>
<th>Chemical Models</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AER</td>
<td>GAS TD, GAS SS, HET/E SS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GSFC</td>
<td>GAS TD, HET TD, HET/E TD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ITALY</td>
<td>GAS SS, HET SS, HET/E+PSC SS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JMRI</td>
<td>GAS SS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LLNL</td>
<td>GAS SS, HET SS, HET/E SS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MPI</td>
<td>GAS TD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NCAR</td>
<td>GAS SS, HET SS, HET/E SS, HET/E+PSC SS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOCAR</td>
<td>GAS SS, HET SS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oslo</td>
<td>GAS TD, HET/E+PSC TD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPB</td>
<td>GAS TD, GAS SS</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The GAS and HET chemical formulations are described in section 8.2.4. Some models simulate enhanced polar ozone loss through PSC-type processing (+PSC). The HET chemistry includes both lower limits (baseline) and higher levels (enhanced or /E) of sulfate surface area, see Table 8-8. The term SS refers to steady state (i.e., single-year run); TD, to time-dependent (i.e., full 70-year) scenario. The NOCAR model (lower boundary at 100 mbar) does not calculate O₃ columns.
FUTURE Cl-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8.1a: Column ozone abundances (Dobson Units) circa 1980 from observations (TOMS) and models.
Figure 8.1b: Column ozone abundances (Dobson Units) circa 1980 from observations (TOMS) and models.
**Figure 8-1c** Column ozone abundances (Dobson Units) circa 1980 from observations (TOMS) and models.
Hemisphere maximum occurs in late winter to early spring at the pole; the Southern Hemisphere maximum occurs in early spring and is offset from the pole. The tropical minimum follows an annual cycle out of phase with the sun, reaching a minimum in the northern tropics in December. Only models with PSC simulations or specified polar ozone loss show the pattern typical of the Antarctic ozone hole in the Southern Hemisphere.

The contrast in column O₃ among models is large, but within a model the differences between the GAS and HET chemical formulations are usually small (not shown). For the 1980 simulations, most GAS models are no more than 4 percent different than corresponding HET models everywhere except in the Antarctic spring. In general, the differences among models and chemical formulations for column ozone cannot be used to discriminate among the models by comparison with observations for 1979 and 1980 alone. A better chance to test these simulations may be with the decadal trends discussed in the next section. More detailed analyses of the observations, their uncertainties, and year-to-year variations, along with objective measures of model accuracy, are planned as a workshop in 1992.

The distribution of ozone concentrations with altitude (i.e., profiles) as a function of latitude and month can provide an additional test of the stratospheric models. In Figure 8-2, we show a mean measured profile for the month of March by combining observations from the Solar Backscatter Ultraviolet Spectrometer (SBUV) and the Stratospheric Aerosol Gas Experiment (SAGE II) from the early 1980s. This figure also shows results from the various models and chemical formulations as in Figure 8-1. A first-order comparison of the models with the observations shows very good agreement. For example, the largest ozone mixing ratios, about 10 to 11 ppm, are observed at about 33 km over the equator. The models' predictions are slightly less, 8 to 11 ppm, and the maximum occurs 1–2 km lower. In the upper stratosphere away from the poles, there has been a long-standing problem with the prediction of too low ozone mixing ratios, but here we see only a small, possibly systematic underprediction: at 40 km the observations show 8 ppmv and the models vary from 6 to 8 ppm; and at 50 km the observations are about 3 ppmv with the models varying from 2 to 3 ppm. For observations and many models, the 6-ppmv contour closes off the volume from about 60°S to 60°N over the altitude range from about 28 to 40 km. Differences between GAS and HET in the same model would not be readily discernible in these contours. Large differences between models occur in the lower stratosphere (and are readily seen in Figure 8-2) due to variations among models in the rate of mixing and in the location of the tropopause. A more critical comparison and verification of these models awaits the 1992 workshop on models and measurements.

8.3.3 Modeled Ozone Depletion: 1980 to 1990

The observed reductions in column ozone from the Dobson network and the TOMS satellite (see Chapter 2) have focused attention on the model predictions of ozone change over the past two decades (see WMO, 1990a). The recent TOMS picture of the statistically analyzed decadal trend in column ozone (NOT the difference between years 1990 and 1980) is shown in Figure 8-3 along with model simulations of this change. The TOMS analysis has removed the effects of the solar cycle and thus should be directly comparable to the model simulations. The observations show largest decreases at middle and high latitudes during early spring with little or no significant trend in the tropics. The largest ozone depletions (30 percent) are associated with the Antarctic ozone hole, but substantial declines, more than 8 percent, occur in the Northern Hemisphere as far south as 40°N latitude.

Model calculations of the period 1980–1990 with gas phase chemistry only universally show very small decreases, if any, in column ozone: less than 1 percent change over the tropics and much of the mid-latitudes; peak losses of 2 to 3 percent only during late winter poleward of 60° latitude. When the HET chemical formulation is adopted, allowing for reactions on the sulfate layer, model calculations show substantially greater ozone loss for the period 1980–1990. Ozone losses at 45°N latitude in spring range from 3 to 5 percent in the Atmospheric and Environmental Research, Inc. (AER), Goddard Space Flight Center (GSFC), Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory (LLNL), National Center for Atmospheric
Figure 8-2a Ozone profiles (ppmv mixing ratio) circa 1980 from observations (SBUV) and models.
Figure 8-2b. Ozone profiles (ppmv mixing ratio) circa 1980 from observations (SBUV) and models.
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8.2c: Ozone profiles (ppmv mixing ratio) circa 1980 from observations (SBUV) and models.
Figure 8-3a Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models.
Figure 8-3b Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models.
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8-3c: Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models.
Figure 8-3d Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models.
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8.3e. Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models.

8.27
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Research (NCAR), and Oslo models, and they are smaller but of similar pattern in the ITALY model. All HET models predict greater percentage losses at the poles. Most of the HET formulations predict 1 to 2 percent ozone depletion in the tropics over the decade; these values are larger than derived from TOMS, but fall within the quoted uncertainties (see Chapter 2).

The difference in predicted ozone depletion between the upper and lower limits of sulfate aerosol area is of some interest in view of the large variations, factor of 40 or more, in the sulfate layer over the past decade in response to volcanic eruptions. For example, most models (e.g., AER, GSFC, and LLNL) show that the factor of 4 increase in surface area results in about a 1/2 percent larger ozone depletion over most latitudes and seasons. Therefore, model predictions for a 40 percent shift in the baseline value of sulfate layer area over this period would show negligible effects.

In general, the GAS models predict integrated column depletions and vertical profiles of ozone loss from 1980 to 1990 that are much less than those observed at middle latitudes over all seasons in both hemispheres. The HET models simulate most of the observed column ozone loss from 1980 to 1990 for the northern middle latitudes in summer, but only about half of that in winter (see Table 8-A). At high southern latitudes, however, the HET models fail to predict the massive losses associated with the Antarctic ozone hole (PSC chemistry), but still can explain part of the loss at southern mid-latitudes.

Three PSC models incorporate a parametric formulation of the chemistry involving PSCs; however, these PSC simulations in two-dimensional models remain incomplete. While PSC models are still under development, current versions predict greater ozone loss at northern middle latitudes in winter and early spring than do the GAS or HET models. It is possible that the combination of HET and PSC chemistries is synergistic and not linear, and thus, we cannot treat results from the two types of models as additive.

Modeled changes (percent) in the ozone profiles for the decade 1980–1990 are shown in Figures 8-4a-d. The month of March was selected for this comparison because it corresponds generally to the time of maximum ozone loss in the Northern Hemisphere. In this case, the observations are not yet sufficient to report with any degree of certainty the decadal changes in local ozone concentrations resolved latitudinally and monthly. For reference, see Chapter 2 where the observed trends in ozone profiles are reported only at individual stations (Figure 2–12 shows Payermé data) or as averages over latitudes and/or seasons (Figures 2–13 and 2–14 show SAGE data annually averaged).

Ozone depletion from March 1980 to March 1990 is calculated to have a distinct signature or fingerprint. Greatest losses, 12 to 16 percent, occur at high latitudes of both hemispheres (60° to 90° latitude) at the stratopause (40 to 50 km). One exception to this is the LLNL model with a similar pattern, but only 8 percent loss. (The smaller ozone loss in the LLNL model is in part consistent with the temperature feedback included in the model whereby ozone reductions lead to colder temperatures which in turn reduce the rates of ozone loss, especially in the upper stratosphere. When the LLNL model uses fixed temperatures [not shown], its results match those others shown here. However, the NCAR and NOCAR models shown here also include temperature feedback and still predict 12 to 16 percent losses. This discrepancy is unresolved.) Ozone depletion at the stratopause (about 45 km) is predicted to be much smaller in the tropics and at mid-latitudes, where it is slightly larger than, but still within the uncertainty of, the measured decrease (see Chapter 2).

Most models calculate a local ozone enhancement of 1 to 2 percent in the tropics somewhere between 18 and 25 km. This increase in ozone often extends down, into the troposphere, but has little effect on the column because of the small mixing ratios there (see Figure 8-2). At middle latitudes the difference between GAS and HET chemistries shows up clearly in lower stratosphere: in GAS the region 45°N to 90°N between 15 and 25 km has calculated depletions of at most 1 to 2 percent; whereas in HET the depletion in this region is expected to exceed 4 percent. (Not all models match this pattern.) Perhaps one of the most obvious signatures of heterogeneous chemistry (as proposed) is the bimodal pattern of ozone depletion at 50°N to 60°N with a minimum loss near 30 km that appears in all the HET calculations. Some GAS models also show ozone losses in the polar lower stratosphere, extending to mid-latitudes, due to rapid downward transport of ozone depletion from the upper stratosphere.
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8.4a Change in ozone profiles (percent) from 1980 to 1990 from models.
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8-4b Change in ozone profiles (percent) from 1980 to 1990 from models.
Figure 8-4c Change in ozone profiles (percent) from 1980 to 1990 from models.
FUTURE Cl-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8.4d: Change in ozone profiles (percent) from 1980 to 1990 from models.
Observed changes in ozone profiles over the past decade are not spatially and temporally resolved, as compared with the column changes, to provide a critical test of these simulations (see Chapter 2). Nevertheless, the observed change in ozone profile at mid-latitudes points to two modes of ozone loss, centered separately in the upper and lower stratosphere. The observed loss above 40 km altitude appears to be less than that predicted by models. This discrepancy is worrisome because the presumably well-known gas phase chemistry controls ozone in the upper stratosphere. The disagreement between model simulations and observations may easily fall within the uncertainties of the measurement of such trends (see discussion in Chapter 2). In the lower stratosphere, the agreement with the HET models in March may be fortuitous and cannot be used to verify the current chemical formulation because other mechanisms, particularly processing by PSCs in January and February, may lead to ozone depletion in March. An independent check might be to look for lower stratospheric ozone loss in September, before the occurrence of PSCs, but while the sulfate layer chemistry is active. Model simulations, however, predict a smaller effect and less distinctive signature in September.

8.4 PREDICTING THE FUTURE ATMOSPHERE: 1990–2050

The prediction of the future state of the stratosphere is first examined as semicontinuous time lines of scalar quantities such as chlorine and bromine loading. Then we study the magnitudes and patterns of calculated ozone change as we pass through the maximum in chlorine loading (circa 2000) described in Scenarios A–C.

8.4.1 Time Lines of Change

The chlorine and bromine loading of the atmosphere as defined in the scenarios of Tables 8-3 and 8-6a are plotted in Figures 8-5a and b. These figures include the extension of the scenarios to 2100. Scenario M is an optimistic, unrealizable baseline, assuming that the revised phaseout of the protocol (Table 8-4) meets with absolute global compliance (including all currently unregulated industrial halocarbons). A parallel case shows predictions for the identical scenario, but using the longer lifetimes (e.g., 60 years for CFC13) adopted in the previous assessments (WMO, 1990b; Prather and Watson, 1990). For chlorine, the effect of CFC lifetimes is not discernible until 2010, but the difference grows steadily. This spread is not an estimate of the uncertainty in predictions of future chlorine loading (see Prather and Watson, 1990), since the uncertainty in CFC lifetimes is greater than the 10 percent
difference in these two cases (see Table 8-1). Furthermore, we must fold in the uncertainties in future CFC emissions. In the case of bromine, the uncertainty in halon lifetimes is manifest by the year 2000.

Scenario A, the optimistic phaseout with 10 percent of the market given a 20-year delay, parallels Scenario M with 0.1 to 0.2 ppbv greater chlorine levels throughout most of the 21st century. Scenarios B and C are basically similar out to the year 2050, having the same chlorine loading (up to 0.4 ppbv greater than in A), but from quite a different suite of halocarbons. The chlorine in Scenario B is due to CFCs and is committed for the better part of the century even though emissions cease in the year 2020. By 2050, the difference between Scenarios C and A is due mostly to short-lived HCFCs, and the recovery can be swift, less than 5 years, if emissions are halted. The growth of HCFC substitute H in Scenario C continues, perhaps to excess, reaching almost 7 megatons/year in the year 2100; all other scenarios have eliminated halocarbon emissions by the year 2020.

The propagation of chlorine into the stratosphere is shown with the AER and SPB models in Figure 8-6. In steady state, the tropospheric chlorine loading includes all halocarbons and peaks at 4.1 ppbv in 1995. The stratospheric Cl\textsubscript{v} mixing ratio is always less than the tropospheric chlorine loading because not all the halocarbons are destroyed. At 40-km altitude, the Cl\textsubscript{v} levels peak at 3.9 ppbv about 5 years after the chlorine loading; at 20-km altitude, they may peak a little earlier, but are much lower, about 2 ppbv. Also shown are the chlorine levels calculated with the same model using the steady-state atmospheres prescribed in Table 8-6b. Both approaches lead to similar histories of stratospheric Cl\textsubscript{v}.

A comparison of the AER and GSFC model predictions of Cl\textsubscript{v} and Br\textsubscript{v} (Br + BrO + HBr + BrONO\textsubscript{2} + HOBr + BrCl) in northern mid-latitudes (40°N–50°N) is shown in Figure 8-7 for Scenario A. Both models predict similar magnitudes and time lags in Cl\textsubscript{v} at 40-km altitude, but the lower stratospheres of these two models are dramatically different as noted in the general intercomparison of ozone profiles. The GSFC model has 30 percent less Br\textsubscript{v} and almost 50 percent less Cl\textsubscript{v} at 20-km altitude; O\textsubscript{3} levels from the two models (not shown) are, however, similar. At 20 km, it appears that the AER model has more photochemically processed air, while the GSFC model retains more of the chlorine in the form of halocarbons. Such differences should have an impact on the predicted ozone changes.
The impact of the HET chemical formulation is shown in Figures 8-8 for Scenario A with both the AER and GSFC time-dependent calculations. The maximum ozone depletion at 40-km altitude near 45°N latitude differs from model to model but peaks at about 20 percent in the year 2000 and is identical for both GAS and HET chemistries since sulfate layer chemistry takes place only at lower altitudes. At 20-km altitude, the picture is quite different. For GAS, the initial trends from the two models have different signs, but the long-term trends from years 2010 to 2050 is similar. This latter decline (while chlorine is recovering) is attributed to increasing NOx. For HET, the initial decline in ozone corresponds to the rapid

**Figure 8-8a** Ozone changes (percent) at 40 km, 45°N in March from AER (line) and GSFC (X-line) for scenario A using GAS (dashed line) and HET (solid line) models.

**Figure 8-8b** Ozone changes (percent) at 20 km, 45°N in March from AER (line) and GSFC (X-line) for scenario A using GAS (dashed line) and HET (solid line) models.

**Figure 8-8c** Ozone column change (percent) at 45°N in March from AER (line) and GSFC (X-line) for GAS (dashed) and HET (solid) models. TOMS trend shown as a 'T'.

**Figure 8-8d** Ozone column change (percent) annually averaged Northern Hemisphere, from AER (line) and GSFC (X-line) for GAS (dashed) and HET (solid) models.
rise in Cl\textsubscript{y} at 20 km; however, the recovery of O\textsubscript{3} proceeds faster than that of Cl\textsubscript{y} because of CH\textsubscript{4} and NO\textsubscript{x} increases. The ozone column abundances near 45°N reflect both the 20-km and 40-km patterns; for GAS both models predict a maximum loss of $-2.5 \%$ in the year 2000 followed by a slow recovery; for HET the maximum column loss is about $-6 \%$ and the recovery is much more rapid. In the GAS formulation, the column ozone never recovers because the NO\textsubscript{y} increases lead to ozone depletion by 2050. In the HET formulation the recovery of the ozone column is rapid, becoming positive after the year 2030. The average ozone column over the Northern Hemisphere shows a similar history, but with a smaller amplitude.

The recovery of O\textsubscript{3} in the 21st century is clearly different in the GAS and HET chemistries. The explanation comes from an understanding of the relative importance of the different catalytic cycles that destroy ozone in the lower extratropical stratosphere (45°N--90°N, 14 to 23-km). Two models, designated as AER/GSFC, have analyzed the components of ozone loss for the year 2000. For GAS, the NO\textsubscript{y}-related cycles account for 57/50 percent of the total, Cl\textsubscript{y}-cycles for 6/4 percent, Br\textsubscript{y}-cycles (including BrO + ClO) for 4/4 percent, HO\textsubscript{x} for 25/30 percent, and O\textsubscript{x} (Chapman cycle) for 8/12 percent. The corresponding values for HET are 19/16 percent for NO\textsubscript{y}, 18/8 percent for Cl\textsubscript{y}, 10/22 percent for Br\textsubscript{y}, 45/46 percent for HO\textsubscript{x}, and 8/8 percent for O\textsubscript{x}. With the traditional GAS chemistry, the NO\textsubscript{y} cycles are the most important ozone loss processes in the lower stratosphere, and thus the increase prescribed for N\textsubscript{2}O leads to small ozone column reductions in the year 2050, even after Cl\textsubscript{y} has recovered. With HET chemistry the impact of the Cl\textsubscript{y} changes is amplified, and the recovery to positive values for the ozone column reflects the fact that ozone columns in 1980 (our reference year) are probably depressed by 2 to 4 percent relative to the pre-ozone hole conditions (early 1970s). Also, for HET the changes in N\textsubscript{2}O have a much smaller impact on ozone, but CH\textsubscript{4} (through the HO\textsubscript{x} chemistry) becomes more important.

Overall, with HET chemistry the role of NO\textsubscript{y} in the stratosphere is reduced (Rodriguez et al., 1991; Pitari et al., 1991) because the fraction of NO\textsubscript{y} in the active forms, NO and NO\textsubscript{2}, is much smaller. The reaction of N\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{5} on sulfate particles is the critical reaction in HET for most of the models. A sensitivity study with the AER model shows that the much slower CIO\textsubscript{2}-sulfate reaction acting alone, or added to the N\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{5}-sulfate reaction, has only a minor impact on ozone: a few tenths of percent in local concentrations and about 0.1 percent in the column. This result is not necessarily universal, since the NCAR model, which includes a parametric model of PSC chemistry, reports that the CIO\textsubscript{2} reaction is important.

The importance of bromine in these calculations is small, almost trivial, for the GAS models, but is enhanced for the HET models. The catalytic loss of O\textsubscript{3} by the BrO + ClO reaction rises as ClO concentrations rapidly increase following the reduction of NO\textsubscript{x} by heterogeneous conversion to HNO\textsubscript{3} (Rodriguez et al., 1991). A larger role for the Br\textsubscript{y}-catalyzed loss of ozone is predicted for the lower stratosphere (14-23 km) when PSC processing is included, but cannot be quantified from the simulations here.

8.4.2 Patterns of Ozone Change

The largest changes in ozone are predicted to occur in the year 2000 when stratospheric chlorine levels peak in the scenarios adopted here. There is little difference between scenarios in the year 2000 and thus we focus on Scenario A. The predicted ozone column changes from the year 1980 to 2000 are mostly depletions in this case, and their patterns are shown in Figure 8-9. The GAS chemistry models predict modest losses ranging from 0 to 4 percent, whereas the HET models show ozone depletions several times larger. In all cases, the loss is maximal around the winter pole and minimal over the tropics.

The largest difference between Scenarios A, B, and C occurs in the year 2020. Results for the year 2020 are shown in Figure 8-10 for the HET GSFC model. It is important to examine the HET models here, since we know that the GAS models are insensitive to chlorine changes between the years 1980 and 1990 (similar to the spread in chlorine loading between Scenarios A, B, and C in 2020). Scenarios B and C lead to slightly larger column ozone depletions of $x$--$y$ percent relative to Scenario A, with differences between Scenarios B and C being slight.
Figure 8.39a: Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2000 based on modeled Scenario A.
FUTURE Cl-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8-9b Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2000 based on modeled Scenario A.
FUTURE Cl-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8-9c: Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2000 based on modeled Scenario A.

8.39
Figure 8-9d Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2000 based on modeled Scenario A.
The largest differences among the model predictions occur for the longest time interval, year 1980 to year 2050, where the changes in trace gases are largest. Under these circumstances, the predictions for 2050 depend on competing changes in Cl, Br, NO, (through N2O), CH4, and stratospheric temperatures (through CO2 and O3 changes). Model predictions for the full range of chemical formulations are shown in Figure 8-11. The GAS models agree that perturbations in the tropics should be small, usually less than 1 percent; however, at mid-latitudes and the poles the predictions range from -3 to +4 percent. The HET models all show increases in column ozone of about 2 to 4 percent. This increase is due in part to the choice of 1980 as the reference year, as noted above. Several PSC models included the effects of chemical processing by PSCs (independently, since no method was agreed upon for these scenarios). They also predict a general increase in ozone column everywhere except in the Antarctic spring where the ozone hole still exists, but additional losses relative to the year 1980 are limited.

8.4.3 Peak Chlorine Loading and Integrated Halocarbon Effects

Both predictions and observations indicate that rising chlorine levels in the stratosphere are likely to lead to more extensive and deeper ozone loss. The apparently nonlinear response of ozone to chlorine makes us focus on the maximum levels of stratospheric chlorine. In this section we examine the atmospheric chlorine loading of halocarbons (CL) as a surrogate for chlorine-catalyzed ozone loss in the stratosphere (Prather and Watson, 1990). We recognize that tropospheric chlorine loading from halocarbons will be realized as stratospheric Cl, with a time delay of 2–4 years and with some systematic reductions in absolute amount due to incomplete oxidation of the halocarbon source gases (i.e., Cl, is always less than CL). Thus CL is a conservative measure (i.e., upper limit) of the amount of chlorine available to participate in ozone destruction.

Recent work on modeling and data analysis (see Chapter 6) has led to a better determination of the chemically active chlorine (Cl,) in the lower, middle latitude stratosphere, where the bulk of the ozone loss is now observed. A specific fraction of each halocarbon source molecule is assumed to have been photochemically destroyed and thus contribute to the total Cl, in the lower stratosphere. Some halocarbons, particularly those with a CCl3 segment, are readily photolyzed in the lower stratosphere and thus release almost all of their Cl atoms to Cl, (see notes to Table 8-B). Others, such as CHF2Cl, are estimated to have remained mostly intact and release only about a third of their chlorine loading as Cl,. We define free chlorine (FC), an estimate of Cl, in the lower stratosphere, as the weighted sum of the chlorine loadings of the source gases.

Bromine-containing halocarbons release active bromine (Br,) in the stratosphere, which has been measured as BrO and is calculated to contribute significantly to ozone loss over the past decade (see also Chapters 4 and 6). The relative importance, in terms of ozone destruction, of one molecule of Br, to that of one molecule of Cl, (defined as α in Chapter 6) varies by more than a factor of 10, depending on the altitude and the absolute amounts of Cl, present. (When ClO concentrations are high, the ClO-dimer rapidly catalyzes ozone loss and the BrO-ClO cycle is less important; similarly at higher altitudes, the ClO-O reaction dominates. Bromine is relatively most important in the lower stratosphere when ClO levels are less than about 1 ppbv.) Averaging over the lower stratosphere, model results give α ranging from 30 to 120, and we select a value of 40 here to define the free halogen (FH) content of the lower stratosphere (see Table 8-B). Based on observations (see Chapter 6), bromine atoms in the halons and methyl bromide are assumed to be available as stratosphere Br,, and thus a large part of the halogen-driven destruction of ozone in the lower stratosphere (about 1 ppbv of FH) is due to bromine, predominantly methyl bromide.

The peak chlorine loading is expected to occur between 1995 and 2000 depending on the details of the phaseout of industrial halocarbons. The analysis here pushes the simple model for halogen loading to its limit of credibility, i.e., the model does not include banking of production for later emission and uses a one-year time step. Therefore, we must use these results as a guide to the relative changes in chlorine loading in response to different policy options rather than as a prediction of absolute year-by-year chlorine loading. All of the basic halocarbon scenarios (A, B, and C) show the same peak CL of about 4.13 ppbv, which is 0.05 ppbv greater than Scenario M (absolute global compliance with the protocol, no delays or
Figure 8-10 Difference in column ozone (percent) between Scenario A, B, & C at 2020 from the AER and GSFC models.
FUTURE Cl-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8.11a Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2050 based on modeled Scenario A.
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

Figure 8.1b Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2050 based on modeled Scenario A.
Figure 8-11c Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2050 based on modeled Scenario A.
FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION

substitutions, and eventual phaseout of all chlorinated halocarbons not specifically in the current protocol). A wider variety of options, defined in Table 8-B, is considered here in order to focus on the details of the maximum CL, FC, and FH. The peak CL in the late 1990s may vary over a range of 0.2 ppbv in response to a wide variety of options for halocarbon phaseouts and HCFC substitution. A significant reduction in peak CL (FC and FH also) can be achieved with accelerated phase-out schedules of CFCs, carbon tetrachloride, and methyl chloroform. The times at which CL falls below 3 and 2 ppbv can be shifted by at most 10 years with such an acceleration of the phaseout.

It is important to recognize that the environmental impact of ozone loss, with corresponding enhancement of ultraviolet-B (UVB) exposure, may be cumulative over the years with high ozone depletion. Thus, we define an integral of the chlorine loading (units of ppbv-year) above some threshold as a surrogate for the chronic UVB exposure. The choice of threshold is arbitrary, and a low value such as 1 ppbv would require integration out beyond the 21st century. We focus on the apparently rapid loss of ozone during the 1980s (see Chapter 2), and select 1985 as the threshold year, integrating from 1985 until the values of CL, FC, and FH fall below 3.00, 2.45, and 3.18 ppbv, respectively. The integral CL is more sensitive to the differences between certain policy options: heavy substitution with HCFCs can increase this number by at most 20 percent, whereas accelerated phaseouts can reduce it by as much as 50 percent. Acceleration of the halon phaseout by 3 years would reduce peak bromine loading by 1 pptv (about 4 percent), and thus FH by 0.04 ppbv. Stringent controls on current use of HCFC-22, or on substitution with alternative HCFCs, would not significantly reduce peak chlorine, but would accelerate the decay in chlorine loading in the decades following the peak. Following phaseout of halocarbons, the free chlorine levels drop more rapidly than the chlorine loading because species that contribute most to FC have shorter stratospheric lifetimes (e.g., CFC13, CCl4), whereas the longer-lived CFCs have FC/CL ratios much less than 1. Scenarios in Table 8-B show the extreme sensitivity of integral quantities to a range of halocarbon phaseout schedules.

8.5 OPTIONS AND ISSUES TO 2100

These calculations were performed using both the traditional gas phase chemical models and a new heterogeneous formulation that includes the reactions of N2O5 and ClONO2 on the background sulfate aerosols. A few models included a parameterization of PSC chemistry, but no agreed-upon approach was taken. Although the new HET models were better able to simulate the recent trends in column ozone over the mid-latitudes, they still do not predict ab initio the Antarctic ozone hole. Furthermore, the current trends might also be explained by an extension of the PSC chemistry mixing to mid-latitudes.) Nevertheless, it is clear from laboratory studies that some form of heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols should be part of stratospheric models. Based on three-dimensional analysis and model studies (e.g., Lefèvre et al., 1991; Carriolle et al., 1990) it is unlikely that a strictly two-dimensional formalism is adequate to reproduce the chemical processes occurring on PSCs. Zonal asymmetries in PSCs as well as dilution and chemical propagation of O3 loss from polar regions to mid-latitudes occurs in dimensions and spatial scale not resolved by the current assessment models (e.g., Juckes and McIntyre, 1987; Atkinson et al., 1989; Tuck, 1989; Prather and Jaffe, 1990).

We chose not to examine scenarios for chlorine and bromine loading that continued to increase beyond 4.1 ppbv in 1995. Had we done so, the implications for ozone loss would be severe: the predictions for the year 2000 show that ozone losses may be more than linearly proportional to Cl increases, and depletions that were initially limited to the winter pole now extend towards the equator. If halocarbon regulations admit a scenario whereby chlorine increases beyond 5 ppbv, then this assessment must be revisited. It is important to develop a scientifically based measure of cumulative ozone depletion and to relate this to halocarbon loading. In the models and scenarios used here, the impact of bromine increases was not singled out. It appears small, but this may be a major oversight since the greatest effect of Br-catalyzed ozone loss would be in PSC chemistry, which we have more difficulty simulating in two-dimensional models.

By the year 2050, we may expect that some residual ozone depletion remains (e.g., the Antarctic
ozone hole, plus some mid-latitude losses), due to chlorine since the tropospheric loading is still expected to exceed 2 ppbv. The model predictions shown here paint a rosier picture by virtue of the choice in trends for N₂O and CH₄ giving predominantly ozone increases relative to the year 1980. One key uncertainty is the importance of N₂O increases: in the AER GAS model, the resulting NO increases lead to a 1 to 4 percent additional decrease in column ozone by the year 2050, but in the HET model the impact of N₂O is at most 1 percent. These results point out the importance of the many influences on stratospheric ozone. The greatest uncertainty in predicting ozone in the years 2050 to 2100, providing something like the current Montreal Protocol is in place, will be in predicting the changes in other trace gases (N₂O, CH₄) and climate (CO₂).

REFERENCES


FUTURE CI-Br LOADING AND OZONE DEPLETION


CHAPTER 9

Predicted Aircraft Effects on Stratospheric Ozone

Authors:
M.K.W. Ko
D. Kley
S. Wofsy
E. Zhadin

Additional Contributors:
C. Johnson
M. Prather
D. Weisenstein
D.J. Wuebbles
Chapter 9

Predicted Aircraft Effects on Stratospheric Ozone

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY .................................................................................................................9.1

9.1 INTRODUCTION .................................................................................................................9.3

9.2 IMPACT OF AIRCRAFT OPERATION ON ATMOSPHERIC TRACE GASES........9.3

  9.2.1 Emission Indices ........................................................................................................9.3
  9.2.2 Estimates of Perturbations to Background Concentrations...............................9.4

9.3 MODEL STUDIES OF OZONE RESPONSE .................................................................9.5

9.4 EFFECT OF SUBSONIC AIRCRAFT ON OZONE ................................................9.5

  9.4.1 Latitudinal Distribution of Flight Operations and Fuel Use ...........................9.6
  9.4.2 Allocation of Fuel-Related Emission to Troposphere and Stratosphere ........9.7
  9.4.3 Estimates of Impact on Ozone ........................................................................9.7
    9.4.3.1 Impact on Stratosphere ........................................................................9.7
    9.4.3.2 Impact on the Troposphere ................................................................9.8

9.5 EFFECT OF SUPERSONIC AIRCRAFT ON OZONE .............................................9.9

  9.5.1 Parameters That Affect the Calculated Ozone Response ................................9.9
    9.5.1.1 Emission Scenarios ......................................................................9.9
    9.5.1.2 Background Atmosphere ..............................................................9.10
  9.5.2 Model Results Using Gas Phase Chemistry ....................................................9.10
  9.5.3 Heterogeneous Chemistry in the Atmosphere ..................................................9.13
  9.5.4 Future Research ......................................................................................................9.14
    9.5.4.1 Stratospheric-Tropospheric Exchange ........................................9.14
    9.5.4.2 Ozone Budget in the Lower Stratosphere .......................................9.14
    9.5.4.3 Plume Dispersion and Plume Chemistry ..........................................9.15
    9.5.4.4 Effects of Sulfur and Particulates .....................................................9.15
    9.5.4.5 Effects of PSCs and Coupling to Chlorine Chemistry .......................9.15

REFERENCES ..............................................................................................................................9.15
SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY

Engine emissions from subsonic and supersonic aircraft include oxides of nitrogen (NOx), water vapor, unburned hydrocarbons, carbon monoxide, carbon dioxide, and sulfur dioxide. Addition of NOx to the atmosphere is expected to decrease ozone in the stratosphere and increase ozone in the troposphere. Resulting changes in ozone, water vapor, and aerosol loading in the altitudes around the tropopause may have a climatic impact since the response of radiative forcing to changes in concentrations is most sensitive here.

The first step in assessing these effects is to determine quantitatively the changes in background concentrations associated with emitted gases and aerosols. Most of the emissions from the projected supersonic fleet as well as one-quarter to one-half of the emissions from the subsonic fleet are deposited directly into the lower stratosphere, to be redistributed by large-scale transport. Current models cannot accurately simulate the accumulation of emitted materials in the stratosphere and their eventual removal, as much of the injection is close to the tropopause. Model predictions in this chapter are based on simulations from two-dimensional models that assume that the emitted material is zonally mixed. The impact of flight corridor effects on the predictions has not been assessed.

The current fleet of subsonic aircraft may be sufficiently large to have increased background concentrations of NOx, ozone and the sulfate layer. Gas phase modeling studies predict that the current subsonic aircraft fleet (injection of 2 Tg(NO2)/year) contributes to 5-10 percent of the total amount of ozone in the troposphere around 40°N. These models also predict a decrease in ozone in the lower stratosphere of less than 1 percent. Projected increases in the subsonic fleet could lead to further increases of tropospheric ozone with associated changes in OH and additional (although still small) reduction of ozone in the stratosphere. These estimates are subject to considerable uncertainties due to uncertainties in the magnitude and distribution of emissions and to differences among models. The role of heterogeneous chemical processes in the troposphere needs to be assessed.

The additional impact on ozone from projected fleets of supersonic aircraft [high-speed civil transports (HSCT)] operating in the year 2015 (cruise altitudes around 15, 19, and 22 km) has been examined by a model intercomparison exercise using gas phase models. With the operation of aircraft assumed to be concentrated in the Northern Hemisphere, the largest decrease in local ozone is found poleward of 30°N around the cruise altitude. There is very little increase in upper tropospheric ozone due to HSCT alone because of the reduced ozone flux from the stratosphere. For cruise altitudes below 28 km, the calculated decrease in column abundance of ozone is larger for higher cruise altitudes and larger NO2 emission indices. The calculated decrease in the Southern Hemisphere is typically a factor of 2 to 3 smaller than that in the Northern Hemisphere. In one of the cases (a fleet of aircraft flying Mach 3.2 between 21 and 24 km with NO2 emission index of 15 and annual fuel use of 70 Tg per year), the calculated decrease in ozone column abundance at northern mid-latitudes ranges from 7 percent to 12 percent. This spread in model results increases with decreasing cruise altitude and reflects differences in transport and photochemical balance in the various models. In the Mach 2.4 case (cruise altitude of 17-20 km), the range of model-calculated decreases in column abundance in the same region is 2 to 6 percent.

Heterogeneous reactions occurring on polar stratospheric clouds (PSCs) or the global sulfate aerosol layer have a large impact on the ozone chemistry in the lower stratosphere, and hence, the predicted response to supersonic aircraft. If N2O5 is converted to HNO3 via known heterogeneous reactions on the global sulfate layer, the column changes for the Mach 2.4 case from two of the models are calculated to be small (-0.5 to +0.5 percent). At the same time, there is an increase in upper tropospheric ozone of about 5 percent due to HSCT alone. Nevertheless, there could be large and unpredictable changes in ozone if emissions from the aircraft cause enhanced formation of PSCs or increases in the sulfate aerosol loading, leading to repartitioning of the chlorine species and higher concentrations of ClO.
9.1 INTRODUCTION

The possibility that the current fleet of subsonic aircraft may already have caused detectable changes in both the troposphere and stratosphere has raised concerns about the impact of such operation on stratospheric ozone and climate. Recent interest in the operation of supersonic aircraft in the lower stratosphere has heightened such concerns. Previous assessments of impacts from proposed supersonic aircraft have been based mostly on one-dimensional model results although a limited number of multidimensional models were used (CIAP, 1974; COMESA, 1975; COVOS, 1976; Sundararaman, 1984). In the past 15 years, our understanding of the processes that control the atmospheric concentrations of trace gases has changed dramatically (WMO, 1986; WMO, 1990). This better understanding has been achieved through accumulation of kinetic data and field observations as well as development of new models. It would be beneficial to start examining the impact of subsonic aircraft to identify opportunities to study and validate the mechanisms that have been proposed to explain the ozone responses.

The two major concerns are the potential for a decrease in the column abundance of ozone leading to an increase in ultraviolet radiation at the ground, and redistribution of ozone in the lower stratosphere and upper troposphere leading to changes in the Earth's climate. Two-dimensional models (as discussed in Chapters 6 and 8) have been used extensively for ozone assessment studies, with a focus on responses to chlorine perturbations. There are problems specific to the aircraft issues that are not adequately addressed by the current models. This chapter reviews the current status of the research on aircraft impact on ozone with emphasis on immediate model improvements necessary for extending our understanding. The discussion will be limited to current and projected commercial aircraft that are equipped with air-breathing engines using conventional jet fuel. The impacts are discussed in terms of the anticipated fuel use at cruise altitude.

9.2 IMPACT OF AIRCRAFT OPERATION ON ATMOSPHERIC TRACE GASES

Various materials are introduced into the atmosphere associated with the operation of aircraft. Such operation can perturb the ambient concentrations of atmospheric trace gases either by direct injection of specific trace gases (such as H\textsubscript{2}O and oxides of nitrogen) or through photochemical reactions of the injected material (such as impact on ozone from injected oxides of nitrogen and non-methane hydrocarbons). Current analysis indicates that engine effluents have the largest relative impacts while contributions from leakage of fluids (hydraulic and sanitation), fuel dump, chipped paint, and erosion of other components are apparently trivial (see Chapter 2, HSRP [1992]).

9.2.1 Emission Indices

Emissions from engine types are specified in terms of the emission index (EI) for each material, defined as grams emitted per kilogram of fuel burned. Typical EI values for various materials are summarized in Table 9-1. The amount of H\textsubscript{2}O and CO\textsubscript{2} emitted associated with fuel combustion are determined by stoichiometry with minor variations depending on the saturation of the fuel. Emissions associated with incomplete combustion (CO, unburned hydrocarbons) depend on engine design and operating conditions. Additional emissions such as sulfur and trace metals may come from impurities in the fuel and are conserved during the combustion process. The emitted material that has the largest impact on ozone is oxides of nitrogen (NO\textsubscript{x} = NO + NO\textsubscript{2}), which are produced predominantly from the reaction of N\textsubscript{2} and O\textsubscript{2} at high temperature in the combustion chamber. NO\textsubscript{x} in the engine effluent is typically 85 percent NO and 15 percent NO\textsubscript{2}. There has been some confusion on the definition of EI(NO\textsubscript{x}) as tailpipe emission for NO has been reported sometimes as mass of NO\textsubscript{2} equivalent without explicitly stating so. The EI for NO\textsubscript{x} is defined here in terms of grams of NO\textsubscript{2} equivalent emitted, i.e., 46 gm times the total number of moles of NO plus NO\textsubscript{2} emitted per kilogram of fuel burned. The large range of values quoted for CO, HC, and NO\textsubscript{x} in Table 9-1 is mainly caused by different power settings during take off, climb, cruise, and descent. It is interesting to note that the evolution of engine design (more efficient, cleaner burning, high-temperature combustion) in the past decades has decreased EIs for CO and hydrocarbons and increased EI(NO\textsubscript{x}).
PREDICTED AIRCRAFT EFFECTS

Table 9-1 Emission index (grams per kilograms of fuel used) of various materials for subsonic and supersonic aircraft for cruise condition. Values in parenthesis are ranges for different engines and operating conditions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Subsonic Aircraft*</th>
<th>Supersonic Aircraft†</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Short-Range</td>
<td>Long-Range</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO₂ [44]</td>
<td>3160</td>
<td>3160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂O [18]</td>
<td>1230</td>
<td>1230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO [28]</td>
<td>5.9 (0.2-14)</td>
<td>3.3 (0.2-14)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HC as methane [16]</td>
<td>0.9 (0.12-4.6)</td>
<td>0.56 (.12-4.6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SO₂ [64]</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOₓ as NO₂ [46]</td>
<td>9.3 (6-19)</td>
<td>14.4 (6-19)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Mean (fuel-consumption weighted) emission indices for 1987 based on Boeing (1990). The values were calculated from a database containing emission indices and fuel consumptions by aircraft types. The difference between short-range (cruise altitude around 8 km) and long-range (cruise altitude between 10 and 11 km) reflects different mixes of aircraft used for different flights.

†Based on Boeing (1990) and Douglas (1990).

9.2.2 Estimates of Perturbations to Background Concentrations

The extent to which the background concentration of a particular trace gas is perturbed by direct injection from aircraft can be obtained by comparing the injection rate with the local budget of the trace gas (i.e., in situ photochemical production rate and transport divergence) in the region. The expected increase in concentration is related to the injection rate by the local residence time of the species. For a relatively inert gas injected into the lower stratosphere near the tropopause, the residence time in the stratosphere is about 1 year. If the material is deposited farther away from the tropopause, the residence time is closer to 2 years. Residence time in the upper troposphere is expected to be shorter (1-3 weeks) because of more efficient vertical overturning. Strat-trop exchange also plays an important role in this case because material injected in the tropical upper troposphere could be transported to the stratosphere where the residence time is much longer.

Although estimates exist for the annual mass exchange between the troposphere and the stratosphere, there are large uncertainties concerning the processes responsible for the exchange process (See review in Chapter 5, WMO [1986]). It is particularly important to understand those processes for aircraft operations because specific flight corridors could be adjusted systematically according to local meteorological conditions. For instance, the transverse circulation thought to be associated with jet streams (Krishnamurti, 1961; Mahlman, 1973) would imply downward motion on the cyclonic (poleward) side of the jet core. This would imply that material deposited poleward of the jet core would have shorter residence time than material injected equatorward of the jet core.

The residence time in the lower stratosphere (estimated to be about 1 year) is long enough for the emitted NOₓ to be repartitioned to other forms of total odd nitrogen (NOₓ) species as dictated by the local conditions. Thus, the NOₓ emitted in the stratosphere could be treated as NOₓ in model simulations. In contrast, NOₓ deposited in the troposphere will remain as NOₓ during the 1-3 weeks it stays in the atmosphere. Given the ambient concentrations of various trace gases in the atmosphere, values from Table 9-1 imply that the perturbation on a percentage basis is largest for NOₓ and H₂O in the stratosphere. Emitted NOₓ is also expected to have a large impact in the upper troposphere. Although any unburned HC may form a large local source of a specific hydrocarbon, its effect on atmospheric chemical cycles is small compared to CH₄.

Recently, Hofmann (1990) suggested that the stratospheric sulfate burden may have been increasing by 5 percent per year in the last decade.
Hofmann (1991) pointed out that fuel use from subsonic aircraft has also increased at the same rate during that period, suggestive that sulfur emission from aircraft engines could be a cause. Estimates based on El for sulfur are not inconsistent with such a suggestion. However, tests of such ideas must await more careful studies incorporating microphysics of aerosol growth that can translate sulfur emissions to changes in sulfate loading. At present, the budget of the stratospheric sulfate layer is not well understood. Various theoretical estimates suggested that $8 \times 10^7$ kg of sulphur per year is needed to sustain the sulfate layer under background (nonvolcanic) conditions. The El for SO$_2$ given in Table 9-1 would imply that fuel use in the stratosphere over $10^{11}$ kg/year would be important (>50 percent) if all the sulfur were deposited in the stratosphere. However, it should be noted that the value cited in Table 9-1 is an upper limit based on fuel standards for engines. Actual sulfur content in the fuel is expected to be smaller since industry prefers low-sulfur fuel, which is less corrosive to the engines.

Other products from engine combustion include carbon soot particles and condensation nuclei (CN). The number of CN has been estimated to be $2-4 \times 10^8$ particles per kilogram of fuel used (Douglas, 1989). Whether this may lead to additional formation of aerosol particles or polar stratospheric clouds is unclear since such processes are not well understood. It is believed that addition of carbon soot (light-absorbing) particles may also change the optical properties of the atmosphere.

### 9.3 MODEL STUDIES OF OZONE RESPONSE

As pointed out by Johnston (1971) and Crutzen (1971), increases in the stratospheric concentration of NO$_x$ from engine effluent will lead to an increase in the NO$_x$-catalyzed ozone removal by the reactions:

$$NO + O_3 \rightarrow NO_2 + O_2$$  \hspace{1cm} (9-1)
$$NO_2 + O \rightarrow NO + O_2$$
$$O + O_3 \rightarrow O_2$$, catalyzed by NO$_x$

However, increases in NO$_x$ may also affect other chemical cycles, leading sometimes to compensating effects. In the troposphere, the increases in NO$_x$ will enhance the following reactions:

$$NO + RO_2 \rightarrow NO_2 + RO$$ \hspace{1cm} (9-2)
$$NO_2 + hv \rightarrow NO + O$$
$$O + O_2 \rightarrow O_3$$
$$RO_2 + O_2 \rightarrow RO + O_3$$, catalyzed by NO$_x$ and by HO$_x$ and by photons

leading to net ozone production. (See Chapter 5 for a more detailed discussion.)

The exact response of ozone depends on the detailed balance of the competing chemical cycles and transport in different regions of the atmosphere. This is one reason why a multidimensional model is necessary for a realistic assessment of the ozone impact. Most of the results presented in this chapter are based on results from two-dimensional models discussed in Chapters 6 and 8 of this report. In interpreting these results, one must be aware of uncertainties normally associated with these models as well as additional points that are specific to the aircraft problem (see reviews by Douglass et al., 1991; Johnston et al., 1991). These are:

- Since the injection is very close to the tropopause, the results are particularly sensitive to how strato-trop exchange is treated in the models. This has not been a major focus of previous efforts in two-dimensional model development.
- Once the engine effluent is deposited along the flight path, it is subject to mesoscale transport before it becomes zonally mixed. In addition, with emissions concentrated at heavily-traveled flight corridors, the emitted material may retain zonally asymmetric features. Questions can be raised whether current two-dimensional models can adequately simulate these effects.
- The response of ozone to emitted NO$_x$ will change if heterogeneous chemistry is occurring. Furthermore, H$_2$O and NO$_x$ emissions may promote formation of polar stratospheric clouds that activate chlorine-catalyzed ozone depletion. Sulfur emission may lead to enhancement of the sulfate layer. These changes may cause repartitioning of the existing chemical species in the atmosphere and result in a change in ozone unrelated to other injected chemicals.

### 9.4 EFFECT OF SUBSONIC AIRCRAFT ON OZONE

We will restrict the review to the 10–12 km region near the extratropical tropopause where the emissions from cruising subsonic fleet are expected to have the largest impact. The effect in the lower tro-
PREDICTED AIRCRAFT EFFECTS

Radius is more difficult to predict because of the much larger variabilities in both local conditions and emissions from the aircraft during ascent and descent.

9.4.1 Latitudinal Distribution of Flight Operations and Fuel Use

The current flight scenario was estimated in the Boeing report (Boeing, 1990) based on the 1987 Official Airline Guide (OAG) (see also Chapter 4 in HSRP [1992]). The OAG contains published commercial jetliner flights with the exception of the domestic former Soviet Union, Eastern Europe, and Chinese flights. Short-range travel (< 400 miles) was assumed to occur around altitudes of 26,600 ft (8 km). All long-range flight traffic was assumed to occur around 33,000 to 37,000 ft (10 to 11.2 km). The latitudinal distributions of fuel burned are shown in Figure 9-1 for latitudinal bands of 10°. Note that 93 percent of the long-range cruise occurs in the Northern Hemisphere.

Based on the 1987 OAG, the Boeing report estimated the figures for fuel burned for the 1987 fleet to be $1.14 \times 10^{10}$ kg/year for the short-range cruise and $7.24 \times 10^{10}$ kg/year for the long-range cruise. The world consumption of aviation fuel in 1987 was $15.3 \times 10^{10}$ kg (International Energy Annual, 1988). Nuesser and Schmitt (1990) reported a figure of $15.0 \times 10^{10}$ kg for 1988 based on ICAO statistics and information supplied by Lufthansa. Therefore, the Boeing report accounts only for 53 percent of all aviation fuel burned in 1987. HSRP (1992) has estimated that aviation in the former Soviet Union and Eastern Europe could account for 12 percent of the world total, China for 2 percent, and U.S. military and private jet use for 7 percent each. The remaining 19 percent of the world jet fuel usage could be assigned to the sum of charter, cargo, and turboprop aircraft. For comparison, 11 percent of the German Lufthansa fleet fuel consumption was used for cargo flights in 1988 (Reichow, 1990).

![Figure 9-1](image_url)

**Figure 9-1** Fractional distribution of fuel use as a function of latitude band for 1987 commercial jet air traffic and projected 2015 HSCT aircraft. The fractional distributions sum to 100 percent for each of the three cases.
Table 9-2  Estimates of percentage of fuel burn in the stratosphere for the subsonic fleet.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Cruise Altitude = 10 km</th>
<th>Cruise Altitude = 11 km</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Latitude of tropopause *λT</td>
<td>Portion of Northern Hemisphere fuel burn that occurs in the stratosphere (percent)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annual</td>
<td>†</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Based on atmospheric cross sections for the year 1980 (Danielsen et al., 1983).
† Assume same fuel burn for each month

9.4.2 Allocation of Fuel-Related Emission to Troposphere and Stratosphere

The cruise altitude, 10–11 km, is within the stratosphere during certain times of the year. Table 9-2 gives the values for the latitude (λT) in the Northern Hemisphere where the tropopause is below and above the cruising altitude to the north and south of λT, respectively. Also given is the percent of fuel burned in the Northern Hemisphere that occurs in the stratosphere based on the fuel use distribution given in Figure 9-1. Table 9-2 reveals that, over the course of a full year, 22 and 48 percent of the 1987 Northern Hemisphere fuel burn occurs in the stratosphere for a cruise altitude of 10 and 11 km, respectively. This corresponds to an injection of about 0.2 to 0.5 x 10^9 kg(NO2) in the Northern Hemisphere stratosphere. The result illustrates that the estimates critically depend on the assumed cruise altitude. A recent case study reported by Schumann and Reinhardt (1991) utilized actual flight paths and tropopause heights along the flight paths as determined by a numerical weather prediction model to calculate the fraction of the time spent in the stratosphere by the flights between Frankfurt and New York in December 1990 and June 1991. The results show that the time fraction depends on actual flight routing designed to avoid the jet stream. Future analysis should take into account these routing practices.

9.4.3 Estimates of Impact on Ozone

9.4.3.1 Impact on Stratosphere

Since part of the flight operation actually occurs within the stratosphere, stratospheric NOx can be perturbed by materials directly deposited in the stratosphere as well as transport of engine effluents deposited in the tropical troposphere. The amount of NOx transported from the troposphere is estimated to be small and confined to tropical and subtropical latitudes. Previous work of Ko et al. (1986) used a two-dimensional zonal mean model to estimate the bulk transport of lightning-generated NOx to the lower stratosphere. Results from the same model indicate that the current subsonic fleet may have increased the NOx concentrations in the lower stratosphere in the Northern Hemisphere by 0.5 ppbv. It is unclear whether measurements can detect an interhemispheric NOx difference of 0.5 ppbv in the lower stratosphere and ascribe it to specific causes. One may expect a hemispherical asymmetry (with more NOx
PREDICTED AIRCRAFT EFFECTS

and H$_2$O in the Northern Hemisphere) to result from the export of denitrified and dehydrated air from the Antarctic ozone hole. Results from the Ko et al., model and from Wuebbles and Kinnison (1990) show that the effect on ozone is small with a decrease in local ozone of less than 1 percent. Clearly, these results can only be considered as rough estimates, as two-dimensional models have limited utility in the description of the small scale features of strat-trop exchange as evident from the fact that they are not capable of accurately modeling the observed water vapor concentration in the lower tropical and subtropical stratosphere.

9.4.3.2 Impact on the Troposphere

The impact of aircraft emissions on the troposphere is to increase the NO$_x$ content of the upper troposphere and to change the ozone concentration. Since ozone production in the current atmosphere is believed to be NO$_x$-limited, the effect of NO$_x$ emissions is to enhance the ozone concentration.

Kley et al. (1981) measured the altitude distribution of NO$_x$ in the upper troposphere and showed that input of NO$_x$ from the stratosphere plus aircraft emissions are large enough to produce the observed increase with altitude of NO$_x$. Ehhalt et al. (1992) have compared measured profiles of NO with NO$_x$ profiles that were calculated based on emission from ground-based and aircraft sources plus natural sources using a simple two-dimensional model. Figure 9-2 shows their measured NO data that were obtained during quasi-meridional flights close to the east coast of North America and to the west coast of Europe. Based on El(NO$_x$) = 10, they concluded that 30–40 percent of the present-day tropospheric NO$_x$ between 6 and 10 km at northern mid-latitudes results from aircraft emissions. Their figure would increase to 45–60 percent if the values for EIs from Table 9-1 are used.

The effect of aircraft on tropospheric ozone was addressed by Hidalgo and Crutzen (1977), Liu et al. (1980), Isaksen (1980), and Derwent (1982). More recent studies include work by Crutzen and Bruehl (1990), Wuebbles and Kinnison (1990), Beck et al. (1992), and Johnson and Henshaw (1991). Although the amount of NO$_x$ emissions from aircraft is small compared to surface NO$_x$ emission, the effect on tropospheric ozone and global warming is significant because the amount of ozone produced per unit emission is some 20 times larger for aircraft emission than surface emission, and the change in ozone occurs at altitudes of maximum radiative response (Johnson et al., 1992).

![Figure 9-2](image-url) Observed distribution of NO from quasi-meridional flights close to the east coast of North America and to the west coast of Europe. The results are reported in Ehhalt et al. (1992).
Typical model results indicate that local ozone increases of 3–12 percent between 8 and 12 km for NO\textsubscript{x} injections of 1.5–2.0 x 10\textsuperscript{9} kg of NO\textsubscript{2} per year. There are associated changes to OH and other species. There has been no concerted effort to understand the differences among the models and there are considerable differences in the distribution of the emissions with height and latitude. Current research effort is being directed to improve the quality of the emissions database. Finally, the role of heterogeneous reactions in the troposphere has not been explored.

9.5 EFFECT OF SUPersonic AIRCRAFT ON OZONE

There are several recent studies of the effects of high-speed aircraft (Johnston et al., 1989; Ko et al., 1991). It is difficult to compare the results since the emission scenarios are different in each study. The High Speed Research Program (HSRP) from National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) organized a model intercomparison workshop in which the modelers were asked to use the same input to perform the simulations. The discussion in this section is based on the results of that workshop. The reader is referred to the workshop report (HSRP, 1992) for additional information.

As an assessment, the result presented here is necessarily interim. These model calculations should be viewed more as sensitivity studies, primarily designed to serve the following purposes:

- Identify parameters that are needed to characterize the ozone response,
- Allow for intercomparison of model predictions,
- Focus on the range of fleet operations and engine specifications giving minimal environmental impact, and
- Provide the basis for future assessment studies.

The basic scenarios were chosen to be as realistic as possible using available information on anticipated technology. They are not to be interpreted as a commitment or goal for environmental acceptability.

It should be emphasized that the calculations reported in HSRP (1992) are performed using gas-phase chemistry only. Heterogeneous chemistry occurring on the global sulfate layer (Weisenstein et al., 1991) and the PSCs is expected to modify the results in a significant way. These effects could be further enhanced if there is an increase in aerosol loading or occurrence of PSCs due to the operation of the HSCT.

9.5.1 Parameters That Affect the Calculated Ozone Response

9.5.1.1 Emission Scenarios

For two-dimensional models that simulate the zonal mean (averaged over longitude) distributions of the trace gases, one must specify the distributions of the emitted materials as functions of latitude, height, and season. The calculations were performed for supersonic fleets with cruise fuel use of 70 x 10\textsuperscript{9} kg/year. This corresponds to a realistic fleet of approximately 500 or more aircraft that represents an economically feasible size for the HSCT fleet. Fuel use during takeoff, climb, and descent was ignored in these calculations. The adopted latitudinal distribution of fuel use is given in Figure 9-1. Detailed distribution for any specific fleet will of course depend on flight routes, anticipated demands between city pairs, and routing to avoid sonic booms over land. The chosen distribution is based on two independent studies that take into account each of these concerns (Boeing, 1989, 1990; Douglas, 1989, 1990).

The fuel use is distributed according to projected flight paths and the emitted materials are assumed to be deposited along the flight paths. No adjustment is made to account for the vertical and meridional transport of the plume that may occur in the first few weeks before the emitted material becomes zonally mixed. Aircraft with particular cruise speeds (Mach numbers) operate most efficiently at specific altitudes. The adopted pressure-altitude ranges for each Mach number are 14–17 km for Mach 1.6 cruise, 17–20 km for Mach 2.4 cruise and 21–24 km for Mach 3.2 cruise. The assigned spread in altitude is in accord with possible traffic control and the natural climb of cruise altitudes towards the end of a trip as the fuel is being used up. Fuel use and emissions are assumed to be uniform throughout the year.

The emission indices for various engine effluents were discussed in Table 9-1. Recent modeling results (Johnston et al., 1989; Ko et al., 1991; Wuebbles and
Kinnison, 1990) showed that the main impact on ozone is due to the total amount of NO emitted and the altitude of injection. For fixed fuel use, the amount of NO emitted is related to the EI(NO). The Mach number (i.e. altitude of injection) and the EI for NO are used as the only two independent parameters in the HSRP scenarios, which represent cases with cruise speeds of Mach 3.2, 2.4, and 1.6, and selected cases with EI(NO) ranging from 5 to 45.

9.5.1.2 Background Atmosphere

The predicted HSCT fleet could be fully operational only by about the year 2015 when atmospheric concentrations of several trace gases are expected to be different from what they are today. It was decided that the calculations should be performed relative to a background atmosphere for the year 2015. (See Chapter 8 for a description of the typical 2015 atmosphere.) It is assumed that there will be no reduction in the subsonic fleet with the introduction of the supersonic fleet. Thus, the impact of the supersonic fleet will be compared to the baseline atmosphere that includes a projected subsonic fleet (which is twice the present fleet size) operating in the 2015 background atmosphere.

9.5.2 Model Results Using Gas Phase Chemistry

The modeling groups that participated in the intercomparison are:

AER: Atmospheric and Environmental Research Inc., M. Ko and D. Weisenstein
LLNL: Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, D. Wuebbles and D. Kinnison
NCAR: National Center for Atmospheric Research, G. Brasseur
CAMED-P: University of Cambridge, University of Edinburgh, J. Pyle, R. Harwood, and A. Jones
Oslo: University of Oslo, I. Isaksen, F. Stordal.

The procedure for this intercomparison assessment made use of the infrastructure set up for previous model intercomparison workshops (see Jackman et al., 1989). Model results were collected in digital format at the Upper Atmosphere Data Program (UADP) at NASA Langley to facilitate comparisons.

Except for the CAMED-P model, the transport circulation and temperatures in the models are fixed so that the effects of dynamical feedbacks are ignored. Changes in O_3 are responses to modifications in the chemical removal rates resulting from aircraft emissions. This, to first order, should be related to the amount of injected NO retained in the atmosphere at steady state. Typical residence time of the injected materials depends on the altitude of injection and ranges from 1.7 to 2.6 years for Mach 3.2 injection, 1.1 to 1.5 years for Mach 2.4 injections, and 0.5 to 0.8 years for Mach 1.6 injection. Note that a large residence time implies that the emitted NO is retained in the stratosphere for a longer period of time so that more NO will be added to the stratosphere at steady state for a particular emission rate. As a result, more O_3 will be removed for the same emission. For instance, the calculated decrease in ozone at northern mid-latitudes for EI(NO) = 15 ranges from 7-12 percent for the Mach 3.2 case, as compared with 2-6 percent for the Mach 2.4 case. The residence time could also depend on the time of the year the emissions occur and the actual three-dimensional nature of the flight path. Neither of these is considered in the results discussed here.

The calculated changes in column ozone and in local ozone are shown in Figures 9-3 and 9-4 for the case with Mach 2.4 and EI(NO) = 15. The calculated perturbations in global ozone content are summarized in Table 9-3. The following observations can be made about the results:

- The calculated impacts on O_3 are greater for larger EI and higher cruise altitudes. This result applies to all models.
- The magnitudes of the calculated O_3 changes can differ from model to model by significant amounts. The calculated changes in global content differ by a factor of 1.5 for Mach 3.2 cruise, factor of 4 for Mach 2.4 cruise. For the Mach 1.6 case, the calculated ozone responses range from no impact to a decrease of 0.7 percent for EI = 15.
- All models showed large decreases in the region north of 30°N between 10 and 25 km where most of the NO_x emissions are deposited.
- The extent to which the lower stratosphere in the Southern Hemisphere is affected in each
Figure 9-3  Calculated percent changes in the column abundances of \( O_3 \) as functions of latitude and season for a fleet of Mach 2.4 supersonic aircraft with \( El(No) = 15 \). The annual fuel use is \( 70 \times 10^9 \) kg/year. The latitudinal distribution of fuel use is given in Figure 9-1. The percent change is calculated relative to a 2015 atmosphere with a subsonic fleet. The contour interval is one percent.
Figure 9-4  Calculated percent changes in the local concentration of O₃ as functions of latitude and height for a fleet of Mach 2.4 supersonic aircraft with EI(NOₓ) = 15. The annual fuel use is 70 x 10⁹ kg/year. The latitudinal distribution of fuel use is given in Figure 9-1. The percent change is calculated relative to a 2015 atmosphere with a subsonic fleet. The contour interval is one percent.
Table 9-3 Calculated percent decrease in annual average of global O₃ content.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mach Number</th>
<th>EI = 5</th>
<th>EI = 15</th>
<th>EI = 45</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AER</td>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>1.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>0.61</td>
<td>0.11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.20</td>
<td>5.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>0.085</td>
<td>4.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.14</td>
<td>3.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.01</td>
<td>3.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oslo</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.01</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

model is related to how efficiently NOₓ is transported to the Southern Hemisphere.

- The sensitivity of the ozone response is related to the residence time of injected NOₓ.
- The sensitivity of the ozone response to changes in NOₓ in the lower stratosphere is different in different models as evident from the fact that the ozone changes normalized by changes in NOₓ are different.
- Although changes of ozone in the upper troposphere contribute little to changes in column abundance, such a redistribution could have important implications for the radiative balance in the stratosphere.

9.5.3 Heterogeneous Chemistry in the Atmosphere

The O₃ responses to increases in NOₓ shown in the previous section were calculated assuming gas phase reactions only. Heterogeneous reactions occurring on PSCs and on the global sulfate aerosol layer (see Chapters 3 and 4) are likely to change these responses in a significant way. In contrast to the case with chlorine perturbation, where heterogeneous reactions will enhance the ozone depletion, including heterogeneous reactions in the HSCT model calculations will actually give smaller ozone decreases due to NOₓ increases. Figure 9-5 shows the change in ozone from the AER

Figure 9-5  Percent changes in column abundance of O₃ calculated with the reaction N₂O₅ + H₂O (aerosol) → 2HNO₃ included. The emission scenario is exactly the same as those described in Figure 9-3. Panel A-result from AER model (Weisenstein et al., 1991) Panel B-result from LLNL model using the lower limit parameterization (see Chapter 8). Note that the parameterization of aerosol collision frequency is not the same in the two models.
model (Weisenstein et al., 1991) and LLNL model, calculated using the same scenario as in Figure 9-3 except that the reaction \( \text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 2\text{HNO}_3 \) is assumed to occur on the global sulfate layer. Note that the calculated ozone change is greatly reduced compared to the results shown in Figure 9-3.

The altered response of ozone to NO\(_x\) injection with heterogeneous chemistry included can be explained by changes in the relative contributions of the catalytic cycles to ozone removal (Weisenstein et al., 1991). These cycles involve NO\(_x\), Cl\(_x\), HO\(_x\), O\(_x\), and Br\(_x\) radical species. The NO\(_x\) cycle accounts for more than half of the ozone loss in both winter and summer with gas phase chemistry only. The effect of the heterogeneous reaction \( \text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 2\text{HNO}_3 \) is to repartition the odd nitrogen family, resulting in NO\(_x\) concentrations which are reduced by 80 percent in winter and 40 percent in summer between 10 and 20 km at mid and high latitudes as compared with gas phase-only calculations. Thus the ozone loss due to the NO\(_x\) cycle becomes a much smaller fraction of the total ozone loss. Increases in OH and ClO due to inclusion of the heterogeneous reaction cause the contributions from the HO\(_x\) and Cl\(_x\) cycles to nearly double.

Addition of nitrogen oxides from HSCT emissions results in a 20–30 percent increase in the NO\(_x\) cycle with or without the \( \text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \) reaction. However, the ozone response is much less sensitive to the NO\(_x\) increase with heterogeneous chemistry included because of the reduced role of NO\(_x\) in regulating total ozone loss. Furthermore, an increase in the NO\(_x\) concentration will enhance the concentration of ClONO\(_2\), HNO\(_3\), and HO\(_x\)NO\(_2\) and thus reduce the Cl\(_x\) and HO\(_x\) catalytic destruction of ozone. Depending on the background levels of Cl\(_x\) and HO\(_x\) and the overall rate of the \( \text{N}_2\text{O}_5 + \text{H}_2\text{O} \) reaction, HSCT emissions can even result in small ozone increases.

The rates for many heterogeneous reactions have been measured in the laboratory (see Chapter 3). There is no reason to exclude these reactions in model simulations. However, whether they actually occur in the atmosphere and whether there are other significant heterogeneous reactions occurring on aerosol particles are unresolved issues. A concerted campaign of atmospheric measurements of radical species should help to elucidate the role of heterogeneous reactions occurring on aerosol particles and on PSCs in the lower stratosphere where HSCT aircraft will fly.

### 9.5.4 Future Research

The analysis reported in the HSRP (1992, Chapter 5) suggests that the difference among the model-predicted ozone responses can be understood in terms of the residence time for the injected NO\(_x\) and O\(_3\) response sensitivity factor peculiar to each model. One must look for observations in the present atmosphere that can help define these quantities and predict how they may change. Future research should emphasize model developments and acquisition of kinetic data to better define model input and field data for model validation. Specific emphases should be given to the following issues (see also review by Johnston et al., 1991 Douglass et al., 1991).

#### 9.5.4.1 Stratospheric-Tropospheric Exchange

The issue of stratospheric-tropospheric exchange is important for determining the residence time for the injected material and how they are redistributed. Changes in ozone concentration near the tropopause are particularly sensitive to the changes in NO\(_x\) in the same region. The \(^{14}C\) data from atmospheric nuclear tests seem ideally suited for deriving stratospheric residence times for comparison with model results (Johnston et al., 1976; Johnston, 1989). Analyses using two-dimensional models has been reported by Shia et al. (1989), Jackman et al. (1991) and Kinnison et al. (1991). Other data such as \(^{238}\text{Pu}\) and \(^{90}\text{Sr}\) may also be useful (see e.g., Telegadas and List, 1969). Analysis of data for H\(_2\)O, O\(_3\), and NO\(_x\) near the tropopause may provide clues for the actual mechanisms responsible for the troposphere-stratosphere exchange rate.

#### 9.5.4.2 Ozone Budget in the Lower Stratosphere

To get a handle on the O\(_3\) sensitivity, one can make use of measurement programs that are designed to provide simultaneous observations of many species [such as Atmospheric Trace Molecule Spectroscopy Experiment (ATMOS), balloon measurement campaigns, and aircraft campaigns] to provide directly measured or derived concentrations for the radical
species to define the local chemical removal rates for ozone for the present-day atmosphere. Getting a handle on the removal rate by transport is much more difficult. Application of the data assimilation technique to derive transport wind fields from observations may serve as a starting point for deriving transport fluxes of $O_3$ in the lower stratosphere.

9.5.4.3 Plume Dispersion and Plume Chemistry

The source function for the emitted materials used in the calculations is assumed to have the same latitude-height distribution as the flight paths, and the chemical composition is assumed to be identical to that of the emission at the tail pipe. Plume subsidence and subsequent dispersion in the first few weeks before the emitted materials become zonally mixed could provide an effective distribution of sources that differs from the flight paths. Chemical transformation, occurring homogeneously and heterogeneously, may alter the composition of the materials.

The possibility that the emitted material may not be well mixed zonally raised the question of the importance of the proper treatment of nonlinear chemistry (Tuck, 1979) and chemical eddies (Pyle and Rogers, 1980). Recent results from Zhadin and Bromberg (1991) showed their treatment of chemical eddies resulted in a decrease in calculated ozone loss due to more efficient removal of $NO_x$ in the lower stratosphere. Resolution of this issue may have to await results from three-dimensional model simulations.

9.5.4.4 Effects of Sulfur and Particulates

One must also consider the possibility that operation of the HSCT may increase the loading and size distribution in the sulfate layer through emissions of sulfur and particulates. The possible climate effects from the change in radiative properties must be considered in conjunction with the effects from ozone redistribution.

9.5.4.5 Effects of PSCs and Coupling to Chlorine Chemistry

The saturation temperature for the formation of PSCs is a direct function of the local concentration of HNO$_3$ and water vapor (see discussion in Chapter 3). Injection of $NO_x$ and $H_2O$ by HSCT could promote formation of PSCs. A recent study by Peter et al. (1991) estimated that there could be a significant increase in the occurrence of type-I and type-II PSCs in the polar region. However, our ability to model PSCs to provide quantitative predictions of future effects remains extremely limited. How this may enhance the ozone removal by the chlorine cycle needs to be investigated.

REFERENCES


Danielsen, E.F., S.E. Gaines and R.S. Hippskind, An atlas of objectively analyzed atmospheric cross
PREDICTED AIRCRAFT EFFECTS


Hofmann, D.J., Increase in the stratospheric background sulfuric acid aerosol mass in the past 10 years, Science, 248, 996–1000, 1990.


Kinnison, D.E., D.J. Wuebbles, and H.S. Johnston, Two-dimensional model study of atmospheric transport using Carbon-14 and Strontium-90 as


CHAPTER 10

Predicted Rocket and Shuttle Effects on Stratospheric Ozone

Authors:
R.S. Harwood    I.L. Karol
C.H. Jackman    L.X. Qiu

Additional Contributors:
M.J. Prather    J.A. Pyle
Chapter 10

Predicted Rocket and Shuttle Effects on Stratospheric Ozone

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY.................................................................10.1

10.1 INTRODUCTION.................................................................10.3

10.2 THE EXHAUST PLUME....................................................10.3

10.3 LOCAL AND REGIONAL EFFECTS......................................10.5

10.4 GLOBAL SCALE EFFECTS................................................10.8

10.5 EFFECTS OF PARTICULATES...........................................10.10

10.6 CONCLUSIONS...............................................................10.10

REFERENCES.................................................................10.11
The exhaust products of rockets contain many substances capable of destroying ozone. Although there are over a hundred rocket launches per year worldwide, studies so far have only considered the effects of the less frequent launches of the largest rockets. Most attention has focused on the potential reductions in ozone produced by chlorine compounds from solid fuel rockets. Rockets that release or are expected to release relatively large amounts of chlorine per launch into the stratosphere include NASA's Space Shuttle (68 tons) and Titan IV (32 tons) rockets, and European Space Agency's (ESA's) Ariane–5 (57 tons).

Within a few kilometers of the exhaust trail of these rockets, local ozone may be reduced by as much as 80 percent at some heights for up to 3 hours. Since the rocket trajectory is slanted, the corresponding column ozone loss is computed to be reduced over an area of order of a few hundred square kilometers, but the depletion nowhere exceeds 10 percent. A satellite study of column ozone loss associated with several NASA Space Shuttle launches failed to detect any depletion. Local effects of similar magnitude may also be produced by the NOx emitted by the Soviet Energy rocket. Recovery of the ozone in the wake is computed to be rapid in all cases. All but a fraction of a percent is predicted to be restored within 24 hours.

The stratospheric chlorine input from a NASA launch rate scenario of nine Space Shuttles and six Titan IV rockets per year is computed to be less than 0.25 percent of the annual stratospheric chlorine source from halocarbons in the present-day atmosphere. If the annual background source from halocarbons is reduced and/or the launch rate increases, the fractional contribution will become larger.

Steady-state model computations using the NASA scenario show increases in the middle to upper stratospheric chlorine amounts by a maximum of about 10 pptv (about 0.3 percent of a 3.3 to 3.5 ppbv background) in the northern middle and high latitudes. Independent steady-state model computations of the effect of 10 ESA Ariane–5 launches per year yield comparable maximum values, but at all latitudes. For both scenarios, corresponding decreases in ozone are computed to be less than 0.2 percent locally in the region of maximum chlorine increase, leading to changes in column ozone of much less than 0.1 percent.

It is not yet possible to quantify with confidence the effects of particulates from the exhausts, principally of Al2O3 from the solid-fueled rockets. However, simple steady-state estimates using the NASA scenario suggest increases of the chemically active area of stratospheric aerosols of less than 0.1 percent, so the long-term global impact is likely to be negligible.
The major chemical effluents of either solid- or liquid-fueled rockets that can potentially perturb stratospheric ozone include chlorine compounds (HCl), nitrogen compounds (NO), and hydrogen compounds (H₂ and H₂O). Radicals (Cl, ClO, H, OH, H₂O, NO, and NO₂) formed directly or indirectly from rocket exhaust can cause the catalytic destruction of ozone. Other exhaust compounds that could presumably lead to ozone destruction either by direct reaction with ozone or by providing a surface for heterogeneous processes include the particulates Al₂O₃, ice, and soot.

The possible impact of the exhausts of solid-fuel rockets on the ozone layer was recognized first in the early 1970s when possible effects of supersonic civilian aircraft were also first postulated. Accordingly, they were considered as part of the Climatic Impact Assessment Program (see Hoshizaki, 1975). At that time the effects of the Space Shuttle exhausts were considered to be small; model computations led to the conclusion that (with a launch rate of 60 Space Shuttles per year) the total ozone concentrations would be reduced by about 0.25 percent in the Northern Hemisphere and by about 0.025-0.05 percent in the Southern Hemisphere with an uncertainty of about a factor of three (Potter et al., 1978). Since that study, there has been new knowledge of the chemical reaction rates and changing perceptions of the role of homogeneous and heterogeneous chemical reactions. Accordingly, in this chapter we review more recent assessments. No one has yet studied the effects of the totality of launches, but the effects of the launches of the larger rockets have been assessed by Prather et al. (1990a,b), Karol et al. (1991), and Pyle and Jones (1991), as described below.

The exhaust plume, including exhausted products and heights of release, is considered in Section 10.2. The exhaust plume spreads out so effects need to be considered at various time and space scales. We loosely devise the categories of (1) local and regional and (2) global scales and consider these in Sections 10.3 and 10.4, respectively. A major uncertainty of the model simulations presented in this chapter concerns the effects of the particulates that are exhausted during rocket launches. These rocket-produced particulates are discussed in Section 10.5. Finally, conclusions are offered in Section 10.6.
## PREDICTED ROCKET AND SHUTTLE EFFECTS

Table 10-1 Examples of Launchers, Chemical Propulsion Systems, and Major Exhaust Products (from Table 1 of AIAA, 1991).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Engine/Motor</th>
<th>Propellant Combination</th>
<th>Exhaust Products</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>China</td>
<td>Long March</td>
<td>YF–73</td>
<td>O₂/H₂</td>
<td>H₂/H₂O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>Ariane–4</td>
<td>HM7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ariane–5</td>
<td>Vulcain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S.</td>
<td>Centaur</td>
<td>RL10A–3–3A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>STS</td>
<td>SSME</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ALS, NLS</td>
<td>STME</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>H–1, H–2</td>
<td>LE–5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>H–2</td>
<td>LE–7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S.S.R.</td>
<td>Energy</td>
<td>RD–0120</td>
<td>O₂/RP–1</td>
<td>CO, CO₂, H₂, H₂O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S.</td>
<td>Atlas</td>
<td>MA–5A Sustainer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Delta</td>
<td>MA–5A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>RS–27A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>N–2, H–1</td>
<td>MB–3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S.S.R.</td>
<td>Proton Energy</td>
<td>RD–?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>RD–170</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>China</td>
<td>Long March</td>
<td>YF–22</td>
<td>N₂O₄/Hydrazine (Aerozine 50)</td>
<td>CO, CO₂, H₂, H₂O, N₂, NOₓ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>Ariane–4</td>
<td>Viking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S.</td>
<td>Titan, Delta N–2 (Japan)</td>
<td>AJ10–118</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Titan</td>
<td>LR–91</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Titan</td>
<td>LR–87</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S.S.R.</td>
<td>Proton Energy</td>
<td>RD–?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>RD–253</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>Ariane–5</td>
<td>EAP/MPS</td>
<td></td>
<td>HCl, Al₂O₃, H₂, H₂O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U.S.</td>
<td>STS</td>
<td>RSRM</td>
<td></td>
<td>CO₂, CO, N₂, H₂O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Titan 34D</td>
<td>UA 1205</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Titan IV</td>
<td>UA 1207</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Titan II</td>
<td>Castor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Atlas IIAS</td>
<td>Castor 4A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Delta 6920</td>
<td>Castor 4A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Delta 7920</td>
<td>GEM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>N–2</td>
<td>Castor 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>H–1A</td>
<td>Castor 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>H–2</td>
<td>Nissan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MU–3S–2</td>
<td>M–13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>M–5</td>
<td>M14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M34</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
which is expected to be launched later this decade. Current understanding of these rocket effluents is based on calculations using combustion chemistry. Experimental verification of the rocket effluent amounts is badly needed.

10.3 LOCAL AND REGIONAL EFFECTS

The substances emitted from rocket exhausts are initially confined to a small volume of atmosphere a few hundred meters wide extending the length of the flight path. This affected volume is then moved away from the vicinity of the launch site by the wind systems and simultaneously distorted and mixed with the surrounding air, so that the contaminated volume increases, while the concentrations of pollutants decrease. This raises the possibility that restricted areas of severely reduced columnar ozone amounts may be found downwind of launch sites for a short period after each launch.

These local and regional effects are in some ways more difficult to calculate than global effects, being very dependent on the meteorological situation prevailing at the time of launch and involving, for the timescales of a few tens of minutes to one day, small-scale mixing processes of which we have limited knowledge. Nonetheless, plausible assumptions are possible that should permit estimates to be made that indicate the order of magnitude of the reductions.

Karol et al. (1991) have carried out calculations of the ozone reductions that may be expected during the 24 hours following the launch of both NASA's Shuttle and the Soviet Energy rocket. They use the emissions listed in Table 10-2 and a combination of two models: a box model and a model that allows the plume to diffuse horizontally for different stages of plume-spread. The calculations were performed for two rather different exhaust scenarios for each propulsion system. In addition to gases directly emitted by the exhaust, they have also considered the possibility that nitrogen oxides are produced as a result of the mixing of hot exhaust gases with the surrounding air and that some HCl emitted by the Shuttle is converted rapidly to Cl2. Of the total gases emitted or produced by the launch, those with significant ozone depletion potentials are listed in Table 10-2 for each scenario. The effects of Al2O3 particles and heterogeneous chemistry are not included in this calculation.

Table 10-2 Emission scenarios used by Karol et al. (1991). The values are the emissions in tons into a layer with top at the height listed.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SHUTTLE</th>
<th>Scenario A</th>
<th>Scenario B</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Top of Layer (km)</td>
<td>HCl</td>
<td>NO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>38.0</td>
<td>22.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>22.6</td>
<td>13.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>12.6</td>
<td>6.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>10.0</td>
<td>3.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>8.9</td>
<td>2.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>1.3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ENERGY</th>
<th>Scenario A</th>
<th>Scenario B</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Top of Layer (km)</td>
<td>HCl</td>
<td>NO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>28.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>17.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>8.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>4.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREDICTED ROCKET AND SHUTTLE EFFECTS

Figure 10–1 shows the calculated ozone concentration in the exhaust plume, expressed as a ratio of the initial climatological values at several heights for all scenarios. In Scenario A for the Shuttle (Figure 10–1a), 80 to 90 percent of the ozone is destroyed at all levels within a few minutes. Values stay low for about an hour (closer to 2 hours at 40 km) and then recover to be very close to their initial values by the end of the first day. In Scenario B for the Shuttle, the released chlorine products are conceived as being emitted as the more active chlorine gas rather than as hydrogen chloride, though in lesser quantities. As a result, the ozone is completely destroyed in the plume at all heights for a period (Figure 10–1b). In this scenario, the recovery is more rapid than in Scenario A at all heights except at 40 km.

These model simulations of dramatic ozone losses in the first couple of hours after launch have been corroborated by measurements taken after the launch of a different solid rocket (Titan III). The Titan III uses the same oxidizer (ammonium perchlorate) as the Space Shuttle, thus is expected to release HCl in large amounts in the exhaust plume. Ozone reductions greater than 40 percent in the exhaust trail of a Titan III solid rocket at an altitude of 18 km were observed only 13 minutes after launch (Pergament et al., 1977). However, these measurements need to be repeated with modern instruments before confirmation of the theory of rapid, short-lived ozone loss in the plume.

In Scenario A for Energy (Figure 10–1c), the ozone losses are predicted to be comparable to those of the Shuttle for Scenario A, despite the lack of chlorine in the Energy emissions. For Scenario B (Figure 10–1d), however, the reductions are considerably less and the recovery more rapid. Karol et al. (1991) were able to show that the ozone reduction by the Shuttle depends on the form in which the chlorine is released. Substituting 10 tons of HCl to 5 tons of Cl₂ (same mass of chlorine) in Shuttle Scenario A at the 24-km level brought rapid total destruction of the ozone at that level. However, the recovery was little affected. A dependency was also demonstrated of the developments in the first two hours or so on whether the Shuttle launch is in daylight or darkness. The dependence is small for the case when the chlorine is all in the form of HCl, but large when it is in the form of Cl₂, the reductions being less than 30 percent for the nighttime case at 24 km.

According to the estimates of Karol et al. (1991), the areas affected by the plume are of restricted horizontal extent. The values quoted above are for the plume axis, and the effects fall off rapidly with distance from that axis. Thus, for example, at 24 km in Shuttle Scenario A the distance from the center within which the ozone is destroyed by 10 percent or more is a little over 1 km for the first hour, rising to 4 km in the next 2 hours, after which it shrinks rapidly to zero as the plume recovers to the extent that the reductions nowhere exceed 10 percent.

Aftergood (1991) suggested that there could be a significant "soft spot" or a local decrease in total ozone after a Space Shuttle launch. Since the rocket trajectories through the atmosphere are curved rather than straight up, the calculations of Karol et al. (1991) indicate that the maximum depletion of the total ozone column never exceeds 10 percent at any point under the Shuttle plume in the first 2 hours and subsequently falls to much smaller values. Consistent with these model computations, McPeters et al. (1991) found no evidence of ozone depletion in a study of TOMS images taken at varying times after eight separate Shuttle launches.

Some laboratory experiments (Gershenzon et al., 1990) suggest that direct thermal decomposition of ozone may occur in high temperature jets. This phenomenon has been observed in O₂–O₃ jets for rather high ozone concentrations relative to O₂; however, the reaction may take place for atmospheric ozone concentrations at sufficiently high temperatures, such as those found in the exhaust plume. This is believed to be a rather short-term effect with recombination of the thermally decomposed products (O and O₂) occurring rapidly after mixing with cooler air.

Regional effects (1000 x 1000 km²) due to rocket effluents have been computed [from the Clₙ (Cl, Cl₂, ClO, Cl₂O₂, HCl, HOCl, and ClONO₂) perturbation] due to a single Space Shuttle launch using a three-dimensional model (Prather et al., 1990a,b) with a resolution of 8° latitude by 10° longitude. The Clₙ concentration at 40 km, 30°N, 70°W, can increase by a few percent 2 days after the launch, and the corresponding ozone decrease is expected to be less than 1 percent at that height. The subsequent rate at which the chlorine is dispersed depends on season, the summer atmosphere being less dispersive than the winter. After a further 6 days, the peak chlorine concentrations had fallen by a factor of 4 in the January simu-
Figure 10-1 Local plume time variations in ozone due to rocket exhausts (Karol et al., 1991). The vertical axis is the ozone amount expressed as a ratio of the initial (standard atmosphere) value. (a) Shuttle Scenario A (see Table 10-2); (b) Shuttle Scenario B; (c) Energy Scenario A; and (d) Energy Scenario B.
PREDICTED ROCKET AND SHUTTLE EFFECTS

lations and a factor of 2 in the July simulations. The Cl\textsubscript{2} emitted by the Shuttle becomes spread over all longitudes in about 30 days and is less than 0.15 percent of background levels.

In conclusion, the local plume effect of rocket exhausts has not been extensively studied, but the studies that have been undertaken indicate that rocket exhausts can lead to severe ozone loss over a restricted volume within a few kilometers of the plume axis. The corresponding total reduction of ozone column in the case of the Space Shuttle probably does not exceed 10 percent over an area the size of the TOMS field of view of 40 x 40 km\textsuperscript{2} and is within typical natural variations some 3 hours after launch. During the subsequent few days, chlorine may remain enhanced in the upper stratosphere by a few percent, falling to a few tenths of a percent by the end of the first month. These studies have included homogeneous chemistry only and have employed a limited treatment of mixing processes that spread the plume from a scale of a few 10s of meters to the 1000 km resolved by the three-dimensional models. Further studies are needed to clarify the importance of these restrictions.

10.4 GLOBAL SCALE EFFECTS

After about a month, the effects of a given launch are spread over a sufficiently large portion of the atmosphere and diluted to the stage where they contribute less to any ozone reduction than do the remnants of the previous launches. It thus becomes necessary to consider the cumulative global-scale effect of a series of launches. A natural reference is provided by considering the steady state, which is reached when the annual average rate of increase in chlorine and other active species from exhaust plumes is balanced by the rate at which they or their derived products are removed, mostly by transfer to the troposphere followed by rain-out.

Global effects due to rocket exhausts on Cl\textsubscript{2} and ozone concentrations, as affected by Cl\textsubscript{2} homogeneous chemistry, have been computed by Prather et al. (1990a,b). The steady-state impact of nine Space Shuttles and six Titan IV launches per year on the chlorine loading was assessed with two two-dimensional models and one three-dimensional model. The increased stratospheric loading of chlorine from this U.S. launch scenario is less than 0.25 percent globally of the annual stratospheric chlorine source from halocarbons in the present-day atmosphere.

The corresponding changes in chlorine loading and ozone concentration were calculated using the two-dimensional models. The results from one of these models, the Goddard Space Flight Center (GSFC) model, are shown in Figures 10-2 and 10-3, respectively. Although there were differences of detail, the broad results of changes in chlorine concentrations were similar in all models. Cl\textsubscript{2} in the middle to upper stratosphere is computed to increase by a maximum of about 10 pptv (about 0.3 percent of a 3.3 to 3.5 ppbv background) in the northern middle and high latitudes. Compared to the natural source of chlorine from CH\textsubscript{3}Cl (Weisenstein et al., 1991) this rocket-induced Cl\textsubscript{2} adds about 1.7 percent to a 0.6 ppbv background.

The corresponding maximum ozone depletion was calculated to be less than 0.2 percent at 40 km in the winter hemisphere. Maximum column ozone depletion is computed to be much less than 0.1 percent for this scenario.

Using the same launch scenario, a computation of the total yearly average global stratospheric ozone depletion is found to be about 0.0065 percent (Jackman, C. H., private communication, 1991). The global effects of Space Shuttle launches have also been computed by Karol et al. (1991) for both scenarios listed in Table 10-2. Scaling their calculations to an equivalent nine Space Shuttle and six Titan IV launches per year gives a total global ozone depletion of 0.0072 to 0.024 percent.

Pyle and Jones (1991), using a two-dimensional model, assessed the impact of the chlorine from 10 Ariane–5 launches per year. They performed a 20-year simulation, adding the appropriate amount of chlorine for that scenario until a steady state was established in which the results repeated from one year to the next. These computations indicate an effect similar to that reported above for the Prather et al. (1990a,b) work on Shuttle and Titan IV launches (e.g., maximum local ozone depletion is around 0.1 percent near 40 km).

In general, the modeling studies discussed above did not quantitatively evaluate the effect of effluents other than chlorine emitted from the rocket exhaust. One exception is Karol et al. (1991) who also included NO\textsubscript{x} (N, NO, NO\textsubscript{2}) injections. None of the studies considered HO\textsubscript{x} (H, OH, HO\textsubscript{2}), NO\textsubscript{x}, and Cl\textsubscript{2} in con-
Figure 10–2 Latitude by altitude contours of the perturbation to background Cl\textsubscript{y} levels (pptv) for the GSFC model (Prather et al., 1990b) in the steady state for an annual launch scenario of nine Space Shuttles and six Titan IV rockets in (a) January and (b) July.

Figure 10–3 Perturbation in ozone (percent) corresponding to Figure 10–2 in (a) January and (b) July.
PREDICTED ROCKET AND SHUTTLE EFFECTS

Bennett and Hinshaw (1991) completed a calculation of the relative contributions of nine Space Shuttle and six Titan IV launches to the stratospheric burdens of the potential ozone destroyers. These were taken to be HO₂ (from emitted H₂ and H₂O) and NOₓ (from emitted NO) in addition to Cl₂. In this computation, NOₓ was increased by 0.0014 percent (though no NO₂ production from afterburning was considered), HO₂ was increased by 0.0048 percent, and Cl₂ was increased by 0.16 percent, all above the global background. These calculations indicate that the rocket-induced Cl₂ changes should be the most significant when considering the long-term global effects on stratospheric O₃, so that the omission of other substances in the assessments reported above is not expected to affect the conclusions.

Jackman et al. (1991) recently completed a two-dimensional model computation on the effects of HO₂ from emitted H₂ and H₂O for a hypothetical National Aerospace Plane (NASP) on stratospheric ozone. A rate of 40 launches per year results in H₂ and H₂O increases of 0.34 and 0.16 percent, respectively, at 35 km altitude and 35°N latitude. This results in an OH increase of 0.1 percent and a corresponding ozone decrease of 0.006 percent at this location. Total global column ozone impact is calculated to be a decrease of less than 0.0002 percent.

None of these calculations have included the impact of heterogeneous chemistry whether on pre-existing particles or on the particles emitted in the exhaust. The latter are discussed further below. There is a need for some additional work here. However, a context for interpretation of the importance of rocket exhausts in an atmosphere containing aerosols is provided by comparing the total input of reactive chlorine into the atmosphere from rockets with the inputs from industrial sources.

10.5 EFFECTS OF PARTICULATES

Particulates in the form of Al₂O₃, soot, and ice are released to the atmosphere in chemical rocket launches. Although any chemical rocket launch releases particulates of some form into the atmosphere, most particulate measurements of rocket exhausts are associated with Space Shuttle launches. Measurements have been conducted to obtain samples of the Shuttle-exhausted aluminum oxide particles with the use of aircraft collecting filter samples during descending spiral maneuvers in the exhaust plumes. These measurements show a distribution of particles with significantly more particles below 1 µm than above 1 µm in size (Cofer et al., 1985).

The first observation of Al₂O₃ particles in the stratosphere was reported by Brownlee et al. (1976). Zolensky et al. (1989) reported an order of magnitude increase in particles above 0.5 µm, which were mostly aluminum rich between 17 and 19 km from 1976 to 1984. These aluminum-bearing particles are thought to be from both the Space Shuttle launches and ablating spacecraft material, with the ablating spacecraft material predominating (Zolensky et al., 1989).

The exhausted particulates may have a large local effect on the stratosphere. Recently, the effect of Al₂O₃ aerosols with a mean radius of 0.1 µm and a sticking coefficient of 5 x 10⁻⁵ has been estimated (Karol, I.L., private communication, 1991). These aerosols produce an additional 30 percent ozone depletion in the 400 to 1500 sec time period after emission. Before and after this time period, the additional depletion is mostly less than 5 percent. Since the Al₂O₃ aerosols act as condensation nuclei for sulfate in the stratosphere, it is reasoned that their stratospheric influence after the first 1500 sec will be like those of other resident aerosols.

Aerosols have been implicated in enhancing ozone decrease by chlorine species, even in the absence of polar stratospheric clouds (Hofmann and Solomon, 1989; Rodriguez et al., 1991). Turco et al. (1982) has suggested that the Space Shuttle could increase the average ice nuclei concentration in the upper troposphere by a factor of 2. Rough estimates suggest that U.S.-launched rockets increase the global aerosol surface of the unperturbed stratosphere by about 0.1 percent (Prather et al., 1990b; McDonald et al., 1991), therefore, these computations indicate that the global particulate effects of these rocket-produced aerosols could be responsible for about 1/1000th of the current ozone depletion associated with heterogeneous chemistry.

10.6 CONCLUSIONS

Rocket launches can have a significant local effect on the stratosphere by reducing ozone substantially (perhaps >80 percent) within the expanding exhaust plume up to 3 hours after launch. Even when such severe reductions take place, the reduction in
column ozone is probably less than 10 percent over an area a few kilometers by a few tens of kilometers and is generally much smaller. The local-plume ozone reductions decrease to near zero over the course of a day, and the regional effects are smaller than can be detected by satellite observations. Moreover, none of the atmospheric modeling studies that assume the present rate of rocket launches show a significant global impact on the ozone layer (the calculated impact is predicted to be much smaller than the effect of the solar cycle on ozone, for instance). A consideration of the other products of rocket launches that can potentially destroy ozone shows even smaller effects from those substances so far as homogeneous effects are concerned.

These modeling studies are incomplete and, because of the inherent uncertainties, may underestimate or possibly overestimate the ozone depletion expected by rockets. For instance, only one of the above studies considers the potential impact of heterogeneous chemistry. However, the total annual addition to stratospheric chlorine from rocket launches is of the order of 0.25 percent of the global annual stratospheric chlorine source from halocarbons in the present-day atmosphere, so that the global impact of rocketry is a third-order or smaller effect compared with other sources of chlorine. If the annual background source from halocarbons is reduced and/or the launch rate increases, the fractional contribution will become larger.

REFERENCES


PREDICTED ROCKET AND SHUTTLE EFFECTS


CHAPTER 11

Ultraviolet Radiation Changes

Authors:
R.L. McKenzie
M. Ilyas
J.E. Frederick
V. Filyushkin

Additional Contributors:
A. Wahner
P. Muthusubramanian
C.E. Roy
K. Stamnes
M. Blumthaler
S. Madronich
Chapter 11

Ultraviolet Radiation Changes

Contents

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY ................................................................................................... 11.1

11.1 UV MEASUREMENTS AND ANALYSES .................................................................. 11.3

11.1.1 Interpretation of UVB Time Series Data ............................................................ 11.3
11.1.2 Effects of Antarctic Ozone Depletion ............................................................... 11.5
11.1.3 Global Effects .................................................................................................... 11.7
11.1.4 Radiative Amplification Factor Deduced From Measurements ....................... 11.7

11.2 CHANGES IN ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION BASED ON MEASURED AND COMPUTED OZONE AMOUNTS ................................................................. 11.11

11.2.1 Objectives and Limitations .............................................................................. 11.11
11.2.2 Changes in Erythemal Radiation Based on TOMS Ozone Measurements .......... 11.11
11.2.3 Predicted Changes in Erythemal Radiation Based on Computed Ozone Values ...................................................................................................................... 11.13

REFERENCES ..................................................................................................................... 11.13
ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION CHANGES

SCIENTIFIC SUMMARY

A major consequence of ozone depletion is an increase in solar ultraviolet (UV) radiation received at the Earth’s surface. This chapter discusses advances that have been made since the previous assessment (WMO, 1990) to our understanding of UV radiation. The impacts of these changes in UV on the biosphere are not included, because they are discussed in the effects assessment (UNEP, 1991). The major conclusions and recommendations are:

- Significant improvements in the UV data base have occurred since the last assessment. Spectral measurements are becoming available, but, to determine trends, long-term accurate measurements of UV are required at unpolluted sites.

- Biologically damaging UV has been observed to more than double during episodes of ozone depletion in Antarctica. Smaller episodic enhancements have been measured in Australia. The observed enhancements are consistent with the results of radiative transfer calculations for clear sky conditions.

- An erythemal Radiative Amplification Factor (RAF) of $1.25 \pm 0.20$ has been deduced from measurements of ozone and UV at a clean air site. This is in agreement with the RAF derived from model calculations ($RAF = 1.1$ at $30°$ N).

- There is an apparent discrepancy between observed UV trends from the Robertson-Berger (RB) network and those calculated from TOMS ozone data. Cloud variability, increases in tropospheric ozone and aerosol extinctions may have masked the UV increase due to ozone depletion. In addition, the data record available for comparison is short, and the instrument calibration (which is critical) is still in question. However, at a high-altitude European observatory, the observed positive trends in UV appear to be larger than expected. Further studies of the effects of cloud and aerosol on UV are required.

- Clear-sky radiative transfer calculations using ozone fields measured by the TOMS instrument show that during the 1980s erythemal active UV has increased significantly at latitudes poleward of $30°$, with larger increases in the Southern Hemisphere, particularly at high latitudes.

- Significant increases in UV effects are most likely to appear first in the Southern Hemisphere where in the summer, historical ozone levels are lower and the Earth-Sun separation is a minimum. Further, in the Southern Hemisphere, stratospheric ozone losses are more severe, tropospheric ozone has not increased, and aerosol concentrations are lower.

- Existing chemical models underestimate the changes in the observed ozone fields. Therefore, they cannot be used to accurately predict future changes in UV fields.
11.1 UV MEASUREMENTS AND ANALYSES

11.1.1 Interpretation of Ultraviolet-B (UVB) Time Series Data

The most comprehensive time series of UVB data are those from the Robertson-Berger (RB) network. However, a study by Scotto et al. (1988) showed no increase in UVB at U.S. observation sites, despite the decrease in stratospheric ozone. Investigations to understand the reasons for this surprising result have continued. Increases in tropospheric ozone that more than compensated for stratospheric ozone losses were proposed by Brühl and Crutzen (1989). However, recent analyses of TOMS data and tropospheric ozone trends suggest an increase in UVB should still have been observed (UNEP, 1991). Increasing local pollution at the measurement sites has also been suggested. Since the industrial revolution, reductions in Northern Hemisphere UVB have already occurred due to aerosol extinction. The decreases in UVB caused by increases in aerosols since the industrial revolution probably exceed the increases due to ozone depletion (Figure 11-1, from Liu et al. [1991]). On a local scale, changes in pollution at the network sites may therefore be significant in the analysis period (1974-1985).

The RB meters have a relatively low sensitivity to ozone depletion. Typically a 1 percent reduction in ozone produces an increase of less than 1 percent in the RB-weighted irradiance (UNEP, 1991), and it is possible that the trends in UVB irradiance measured by the RB network have been masked by natural variability in cloud cover. A study by Belavsky et al. (1991) argues that because of natural cloud variability, decades of data would be required before UVB trends would be detectable without supporting measurements.

Frederick and Weatherhead (1991) have examined RB data from two sites in the U.S. (Bismarck and Tallahassee) at which Dobson ozone data were available (Figure 11-2). They concluded that monthly trends in the RB data are consistent with expectations based on Dobson column ozone measurements for the months of high UVB irradiance, April through September. However, large differences exist between modeled and clear-sky results in the period November through February. The reason for this discrepancy is unknown at present. We understand that the calibration of this network is currently being evaluated, and a publication is likely to appear. With the information currently available, there are still questions about the calibration of this network.

RB data obtained from the high-altitude European observatory at Jungfraujoch has been used in conjunction with measurements of global radiation (G) between 300 and 2000 nm, to eliminate cloud and aerosol effects, and reveal trends in UVB (Blumthaler and Ambach, 1990). Updated measurements that include data from 1990 (M. Blumthaler, private communication, 1991) are shown in Figure 11-3. The plot shows the departures from the long term mean in the ratio UVB/G. The data show irregular variations, but unlike the U.S. data, there is a superimposed trend, which corresponds to UVB increases of 10 ± 5 percent per decade, which is larger than that expected (Madronich, 1991) from the changes in ozone measured over the same period (Chapter 2). However, the effects of the 1982 El Chichón volcanic eruption on these data may be significant either through its possible influence on
ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION CHANGES

Figure 11-2  Trends by month of the year in the Robertson-Berger (RB) meter data set for Bismarck U.S., derived for the period 1974-1985. Error bars denote 95 percent confidence limits. Left panel: Results derived from radiative transfer calculations using Dobson ozone data as inputs. Center panel: Trends in the entire RB data set, including the influence of clouds. Right panel: Trends in a clear-sky subset of the RB data base (from Frederick and Weatherhead, 1991).

Figure 11-3  Long-term tendency of the residuals from the long-term means of the ratios UVB/G, measured at Jungfraujoch observatory between 1981 and 1990. The regression line is also shown (Blumthaler, private communication, 1991).
ozone that was anomalously low at these latitudes in 1983 (WMO, 1990), or through changes in the wavelength-dependent aerosol optical depth (Kent et al., 1991).

There has been an increasing awareness that spectral measurements are required to study the effects of changes in ozone on UV radiation. The RB response does not accurately represent any of the diverse biological action spectra of interest (UNEP, 1991), whereas spectral data can be accurately convolved with various action spectra. In addition, the spectral information enables greater confidence in instrument calibration, and identification of the reasons for any changes in UV. For example, spectral measurements have enabled ozone column amounts to be deduced, and facilitated determination of cloud and aerosol effects (Stamnes et al., 1990). The time series of UV spectral measurements is too short at present to determine trends, but useful insights have nevertheless been gained already from analyses of this type of data.

11.1.2 Effects of Antarctic Ozone Depletion

In 1988 the National Science Foundation established four sites for monitoring solar UV and visible radiation in the high-latitude Southern Hemisphere. Three of these sites are on the Antarctic continent, at the South Pole, McMurdo, and Palmer Stations, and one is located at Ushuaia, Argentina. Results from McMurdo (Stamnes et al., 1990), and from Palmer Station on the Antarctic peninsula (Lubin et al., 1989; Lubin and Frederick, 1991) have appeared in the literature. To date the focus has been on changes in surface ultraviolet irradiance associated with the springtime depletion in ozone.

The UV radiation field over Antarctica varies with the solar elevation, clouds and haze, and the atmospheric ozone amount. Over Palmer Station (latitude 64.8° S), clouds, in a monthly averaged sense, reduce the surface UV irradiance to approximately 50 to 60 percent of the values that would prevail under perpetually clear skies. The springtime depletion in ozone constitutes a relatively recent perturbation to the highly variable radiation background. The two issues to consider here are (a) the magnitude of the reduction in ozone and (b) the

![Figure 11-4 Spectra of ultraviolet solar irradiance measured at local noon from Palmer Station, Antarctica, in 1988. Day number 293 (Oct. 19) is the time of minimum ozone, while day number 349 (Dec. 14) is representative of conditions near summer solstice.](image)
ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION CHANGES

timing of the reduction relative to the normal seasonal cycle in solar radiation.

Figure 11-4 presents two spectra of surface UV irradiance measured at local noon from Palmer Station on days number 293 (Oct. 19) and 349 (Dec. 14) of 1988 (Lubin et al., 1989). The former date was the day of minimum ozone, while the latter is near summer solstice. Based solely on solar elevation, one would expect the largest irradiances in December. Figure 11-4 shows this to be the case at wavelengths longer than 315 nm. However, at shorter wavelength, the measured irradiances for October equal and then exceed those in December. This is the manner in which a reduction in ozone appears in UV radiation at the earth's surface. Although the enhanced irradiances exist at wavelengths where the absolute energy flux is small, living cells are quite sensitive to damage in the spectral region from 300 to 315 nm.

The springtime ozone depletion of 1988 had vanished from the Antarctic peninsula by mid-November. However, during 1990 reduced ozone amounts persisted over Palmer Station well into December. The combination of low ozone and high solar elevation led to unusually large irradiances as shown in Figure 11-5 (Frederick and Alberts, 1991). The points denote ratios of the noontime irradiance measured at 306.5 nm, near the peak of the biologically weighted spectrum, to that at 350.0 nm, where absorption by ozone is insignificant. Use of this irradiance ratio removes the influence of clouds, to a

![Graph](image)

**Figure 11-5** Ratios of noontime solar irradiance at 306.5 nm to that at 350.0 nm (points) for the Austral spring of 1990 at Palmer Station. The solid curve labeled “climatological” is a calculation based on ozone amounts that are typical of those in the absence of a depletion. The dashed curve is twice the climatological irradiance ratio.
good approximation, so the points indicate variations associated with ozone only. The solid line represents computed ratios based on the ozone climatology of Nagatani et al. (1988) in which any springtime ozone reduction is small. The dashed line indicates double the climatological prediction. Approximately 20 percent of the days during the spring of 1990 had irradiance ratios in excess of the climatological prediction by a factor of 2 or more, and the enhancement persisted into early December when the daylight period is long. Measurements from McMurdo Station during 1990 yielded similar results, with ozone depletions persisting in December to give enhancements in biologically weighted radiation by a factor of three (Stamnes et al., 1991). The variations in observed UVB irradiances in Antarctica have been shown to be consistent with the results of radiative transfer calculations (Stamnes et al., 1990).

The minimum ozone levels over Antarctica occur in October. At this time, solar elevations are relatively low, so that the maximum UV fluxes occur later in the year. However, the transmission of sea-ice has a strong seasonal maximum in spring so that organisms that live under the ice sheet may be at risk (Trodahl and Buckley, 1989). In terms of the potential ecological effects, the duration of the ozone depletion is likely to be an important quantity. When ozone amounts remain low into December, the instantaneous and 24-hour integrated UV irradiances discussed above can be far in excess of the maximum values experienced in Antarctica prior to the 1980s.

11.1.3 Global Effects

UVB perturbations have also been seen at mid-latitudes in the Southern Hemisphere, from episodic intrusions of ozone-poor air from the Antarctic ozone hole. For example, Roy et al. (1990) showed an association between high UVB levels in Melbourne, Australia, and ozone-depleted air arriving from Antarctica in late 1987. Figure 11-6 shows the strong anticorrelation between UVB (integrated over the wavelength range 285-315 nm) and ozone. The impacts of the ozone changes on the observed UV are consistent with model predictions, although calculated irradiances are 10 percent smaller.

The Southern Hemisphere is where increases in UV stresses are most likely to appear first. Historically, UV levels there have been high because of the lower ozone amounts in summer compared with the Northern Hemisphere, and because the Earth-Sun separation is smallest in January. Further, in the Southern Hemisphere stratospheric ozone losses are more severe, tropospheric ozone has not increased, and aerosol concentrations are lower (McKenzie, 1991).

In absolute terms, even small percentage decreases in ozone are important in the tropics, since UVB levels there are already large. A 10 percent decrease in ozone in the tropics would lead to a UVB increase that is larger than the total UVB at mid-latitudes (Ilyas, 1989). In view of this sensitivity, more tropical measurements of UV are clearly required, even though the most recent analyses of TOMS satellite ozone indicate that there have been no changes of statistical significance at equatorial latitudes.

11.1.4 Radiative Amplification Factor Deduced from Measurements

A suitable long-term data base does not yet exist to enable global UV trends due to ozone depletion to be determined. It has, however, been demonstrated that under similar observing conditions (i.e., same ozone, sun angle, clear skies), any changes between 1980 and 1988 in the measured spectral distribution of UV at Lauder, New Zealand (45°S, 170°E), were small (Bittar and McKenzie, 1990). Since December 1989, spectral measurements from Lauder have been made routinely at fixed Solar Zenith Angles (SZAs) and near local noon, whenever weather conditions permit. Typical spectra obtained at midday in winter and summer are shown in Figure. 11-7a. The figure also shows the erythemal weighting function (McKinlay and Diffey, 1987) used in the analyses that follow in the remainder of this chapter. The integrated midday erythemal irradiance in winter (Figure 11-7b) is only 10 percent of that in summer, due mainly to differences in the SZA.

Seasonal variations in ozone are large at mid-latitude sites, enabling these measurements to be used to investigate the relationship between UV and ozone (and other factors such as cloud cover and sun angle). Observations obtained at fixed SZAs over a year were used, and variations due to seasonal changes in the Sun-Earth separation were removed using a simple trigonometric correction. Data from 1990
Figure 11-6 Comparison of solar UVB radiation (285 to 315 nm) and ozone at Melbourne, Australia (38° S), during the intrusion of ozone-poor air in December 1987 and January 1988 (from Roy et al., 1990).

were used in the analysis. In this period, variations in aerosol extinction were relatively small.

Figure 11-8 shows the relationship between ozone column and erythemally weighted UVB for SZA = 60°. The influence of clouds and SZA on UVB dominate over ozone effects. Clouds frequently reduce the irradiances by 50 percent or more (no observations are attempted if rain is imminent). The clear-sky subset of this data was used to deduce the increase in erythemal UV (EUV) that would result from a 1 percent decrease in ozone. This RAF: \[ \text{RAF} = -\left(\frac{d(\text{EUV})}{\text{EUV}}\right)/\left(\frac{d(O_3)}{O_3}\right) \] was then used to reconstruct the curves in the figure. Similarly, RAFs were derived for other SZAs. Figure 11-9 shows these RAFs as a function of SZA. The spread of results between morning and afternoon UV measurements, and between TOMS and Dobson ozone data, indicates the uncertainty in the measurements. Thus the RAF derived from these measurements is 1.25 ± 0.20 (McKenzie et al., 1991).

The computed daily integrated RAF for this action spectrum at 30°N is 1.1, and is insensitive to cloud and tropospheric aerosol variations (UNEP, 1991). However, the calculated effect of an ozone redistribution from the stratosphere to the troposphere will lead a decrease in UV for small solar zenith angles (Brühl and Crutzen, 1989), but may lead to an increase for large solar zenith angles (Tsay and Stamnes, 1991a). Stratospheric aerosols (from volcanos) have a similar effect (Tsay and Stamnes, 1991b), so that
Figure 11-7 (a) Typical noon spectra of UV irradiance at mid-latitudes for summer and winter, showing the erythemal action spectrum used in the calculations that follow, (b) corresponding erythemally weighted irradiances.
Figure 11-8 Relationship between erythemal UV (EUV) measured at SZA = 60°, and ozone (and cloud) measured at the same site (a) Ozone measured by Dobson, (b) ozone measured by TOMS. Observations that were positively identified as being cloud-free are flagged. The best-fit values of $RAF = -\frac{d(EUV)/EUV}{d(O_3/O_3)}$ to these points were found for both morning and afternoon observations, and used to construct the fitted curves shown.
impacts of ozone vertical redistributions and stratospheric aerosols on UV will depend on latitude and season.

11.2 CHANGES IN ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION BASED ON MEASURED AND COMPUTED OZONE AMOUNTS

11.2.1 Objectives and Limitations

This section presents computed changes in UV irradiances based on ozone values taken from measurements and two-dimensional models. Consistent with the focus of this assessment on the stratosphere, the present work addresses only those changes in UV irradiance related to changes in column ozone. The results should not be interpreted as the changes that would have actually occurred, but rather as the changes that would have occurred if column ozone were the only variable. In particular, the calculations do not account for a change in the partitioning of ozone between the stratosphere and troposphere and assume clear, pollution-free skies. All results were obtained with the radiative transfer model described by Frederick and Lubin (1988).

This analysis reports the erythemal irradiance integrated over the entire daylight period. This is defined by the convolution over wavelength of the action spectrum for erythema (McKinlay and Diffey, 1987) with the computed spectral irradiance incident on the ground integrated from sunrise to sunset. The absolute erythemal irradiance, in joules per square meter of horizontal area, depends on the action

Figure 11-9  RAFs as functions of solar zenith angle, deduced from measurements of erythemally weighted UV irradiance and total ozone. Results have been separated into morning and afternoon observations, and the RAFs are deduced for both Dobson and TOMS ozone measurements.
spectrum being normalized to unity at wavelengths less than 298 nm. The extension of the spectrum to 400 nm implies that the weighted irradiance has a weaker sensitivity to changes in ozone than was the case with older action spectra, which terminated at shorter wavelengths. It is important to recognize that the values reported here depend on the action spectrum adopted. While the action spectrum for erythema is a standard reference, it is not appropriate to all biological responses. For example, using the action spectrum appropriate for damage to DNA, the sensitivity to ozone is increased, while for photosynthesis inhibition, the RAF is near 1 (UNEP, 1991). A biologically weighted irradiance provides an index of the radiation dose received by an organism, but quantitative predictions must be based on an established relationship between dose and response. A large percentage change in irradiance may or may not correspond to a large percentage change in biological response. Similarly, small percentage changes in irradiance are not necessarily insignificant. Such considerations receive further attention in the companion "Effects Assessment" document.

Figure 11-10 presents contours of daytime integrated erythemal irradiance as functions of latitude and month. The column ozone values used here are from the TOMS Version 6 data set for the year 1980. The patterns are as expected from the elevation of the sun and the duration of daylight. Large absolute values exist in the tropics and in the summer hemisphere, while a sharp latitudinal gradient exists in winter. These results represent the baseline case against which to measure percentage changes in irradiance over periods of years.

11.2.2 Changes in Erythemal Radiation Based on TOMS Ozone Measurements

Figure 11-11 gives the percent change in daytime integrated erythemal irradiance from 1980 to 1990 as functions of latitude and month based on zonally and monthly averaged measurements from TOMS. The results show increases of 8 to 12 percent in the mid- to high-latitude winter and spring of the Northern Hemisphere. The changes from 1980 to 1990 are typically 4 to 8 percent in the northern mid-latitude summer and 4 to 12 percent in the southern summer. Note that the largest percentage changes appear in winter when the absolute irradiances are small. The cross-hatched area in Figure 11-11 is a region of large gradients in irradiance associated with the prolonged Antarctic ozone depletion of 1990. The UV enhancements in this region are in excess of 25 percent.

The annually integrated irradiance is a useful index that incorporates both the large annual cycle in radiation and the seasonal changes in ozone. Figure 11-12 presents the percent change in annually integrated erythemal irradiance between 1980 and 1990 as a function of latitude. The changes are near zero within 30° latitude of the equator but become positive at latitudes poleward of 30° in each hemisphere. The increases reach 10 percent at high northern latitudes. The extended high-latitude, Southern Hemisphere ozone depletion of 1990 led to
large ultraviolet irradiances in late spring and early summer. These influence the annually integrated irradiances, giving enhancements of 10 to 24 percent compared with 1980 at latitudes poleward of 60°S.

11.2.3 Predicted Changes in Erythemal Radiation Based on Computed Ozone Values

Current chemical models seriously underestimate the ozone losses observed by TOMS between 1980 and 1990 (see Chapter 2). Therefore they cannot be used to accurately predict future changes in UV fields. Nevertheless, the models are qualitatively in agreement that ozone losses due to atmospheric chlorine will reach a peak around the year 2000, when the peak chlorine loading is expected to maximize given full or near-full compliance with the Montreal Protocol (see Chapter 8, Scenario A). Erythemal UV levels are expected to be enhanced by a factor of two over 1990 levels by 2000, with a gradual reduction thereafter. By 2020, UV levels are expected to have reverted to 1990 levels. It must be stressed, however, that these are crude estimates, because the model simulations are incomplete.

REFERENCES


11.13
ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION CHANGES


APPENDICES

A List Of International Contributors and Reviewers

B List of Figures

C List of Tables

D Major Acronyms and Abbreviations

E Chemical Formulae and Nomenclature
INTERNATIONAL CONTRIBUTORS AND REVIEWERS

APPENDIX A

LIST OF INTERNATIONAL CONTRIBUTORS AND REVIEWERS

CO-CHAIRS

Daniel L. Albritton  National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, Boulder, CO  US
Robert T. Watson  National Aeronautics and Space Administration, Washington, DC  US

OZONE PEER-REVIEW MEETING
Les Diablerets, Switzerland
October 14-18, 1991

Daniel L. Albritton  NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory  US
Roger Atkinson  Statewide Air Pollution Research Center  US
Lane Bishop  Allied Signal Inc.  US
Rumen D. Bojkov  World Meteorological Organization  Switzerland
William H. Brune  Pennsylvania State University  US
Bruce Callander  Meteorological Office, IPCC Secretariat  UK
Daniel Cariolle  Meteorologie Nationale EERM/CNRM  France
Marie-Lise Chanin  Service d'Aèronomie du CNRS  France
R. Anthony Cox  Natural Environment Research Council  UK
Vitali Fioletov  Central Aerological Observatory  USSR
Paul J. Fraser  CSIRO  Australia
Sophie Godin  Service d'Aèronomie du CNRS  France
Robert S. Harwood  University of Edinburgh  UK
Abdel Moneim Ibrahim  Egyptian Meteorological Authority  Egypt
Ivar S. A. Isaksen  University of Oslo  Norway
Charles H. Jackman  NASA Goddard Space Flight Center  US
Evgeny A. Jadin  Central Aerological Observatory  USSR
Colin Johnson  Harwell Laboratory  UK
Igor L. Karol  Main Geophysical Observatory  USSR
Jack Kaye  NASA Headquarters  US
James B. Kerr  Atmospheric Environment Service  Canada
Dieter Kley  Kernforschungsanlage Jülich GmbH  Germany
Malcolm K. W. Ko  Atmospheric & Environmental Research, Inc.  US
Michael J. Kurylo  NASA Headquarters/NIST  US
Jane Leggett  Environmental Protection Agency  US
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Conway B. Leovy</td>
<td>University of Washington</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pak Sum Low</td>
<td>Ozone Secretariat, UNEP Headquarters</td>
<td>Kenya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yoshihiro Makide</td>
<td>University of Tokyo</td>
<td>Japan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Andrew Matthews</td>
<td>DSIR Physical Sciences</td>
<td>New Zealand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mack McFarland</td>
<td>E.I. DuPont de Nemours and Co., Inc.</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard L. McKenzie</td>
<td>DSIR Physical Sciences</td>
<td>New Zealand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gérard Mège</td>
<td>Service d’Aèronomie du CNRS</td>
<td>France</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Muthusubramanian</td>
<td>Madurari Kamaraj University</td>
<td>India</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Oppenheimer</td>
<td>Environmental Defense Fund</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. C. Parashar</td>
<td>National Physical Laboratory</td>
<td>India</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stuart A. Penkett</td>
<td>University of East Anglia</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamont R. Poole</td>
<td>NASA Langley Research Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael J. Prather</td>
<td>NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margarita Prendez</td>
<td>Universidad de Chile</td>
<td>Chile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lian Xiong Qiu</td>
<td>Academica Sinica, Beijing</td>
<td>Peoples Republic of China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Ramaswamy</td>
<td>Princeton University</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. R. Ravishankara</td>
<td>NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joan Rosenfield</td>
<td>NASA Goddard Space Flight Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nelson Antonio Sabogal</td>
<td>Instituto Colombiano de Hidrologià</td>
<td>Colombia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugenio Sanhueza</td>
<td>Instituto Venezolano de Investigaciones Científicas</td>
<td>Venezuela</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard Sidebottom</td>
<td>University College Dublin</td>
<td>Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan Solomon</td>
<td>NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Staehelin</td>
<td>Atmosphärenphysik ETH</td>
<td>Switzerland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard S. Stolarski</td>
<td>NASA Goddard Space Flight Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhoganahalli Subbaraya</td>
<td>Physical Research Laboratory</td>
<td>India</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guido Visconti</td>
<td>Università degli Studi-l’Aquila</td>
<td>Italy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andreas Wahner</td>
<td>KFA Jülich</td>
<td>Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wei-Chyung Wang</td>
<td>State University of New York at Albany</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David A. Warrillow</td>
<td>Department of the Environment</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert T. Watson</td>
<td>NASA Headquarters</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tom Wigley</td>
<td>University of East Anglia</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald J. Wueblies</td>
<td>Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahmad Zand</td>
<td>University of Teheran</td>
<td>Iran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rudi J. Zander</td>
<td>University of Liege</td>
<td>Belgium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph M. Zawodny</td>
<td>NASA Langley Research Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christos Zerefos</td>
<td>Aristotelian University of Thessaloniki</td>
<td>Greece</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ya-Hui Zhuang</td>
<td>Asian Institute of Technology</td>
<td>Thailand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sergei Zvenigorodsky</td>
<td>USSR Academy of Sciences</td>
<td>USSR</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 1  Source Gases: Concentrations, Emissions, and Trends

Chapter Coordinator

Paul Fraser  
CSIRO

Lead Authors

Robert Harriss  
University of New Hampshire  
US

Yoshihiro Makide  
University of Tokyo  
Japan

Stuart Penkett  
University of East Anglia  
UK

Eugenio Sanhueza  
Instituto Venezolano de Investigaciones Cientificas  
Venezuela

Fred N. Alyea  
Georgia Institute of Technology  
US

Don Blake  
University of California, Irvine  
US

Derek M. Cunnold  
Georgia Institute of Technology  
US

James W. Elkins  
NOAA/CMDL  
US

Michio Hirota  
Japan Meteorological Agency  
Japan

Ronald G. Prinn  
Massachusetts Institute of Technology  
US

Rei A. Rasmussen  
Oregon Graduate Institute for Science & Technology  
US

F. Sherwood Rowland  
University of California, Irvine  
US

Toru Sasaki  
Meteorological Research Institute  
Japan

H. Scheel  
Fraunhofer Institute for Atmos. Env. Research  
Germany

Wolfgang Seiller  
Fraunhofer Institute for Atmos. Env. Research  
Germany

P. Simmonds  
University of Bristol  
UK

Paul Steele  
CSIRO  
Australia

Ray F. Weiss  
Scripps Institution of Oceanography  
US

Contributors

R. Anthony Cox  
Natural Environment Research Council  
UK

Jack Kaye  
NASA  
US

Volker Kirchhoff  
Atmospheric and Space Science, INPE  
Brazil

Henning Rodhe  
University of Stockholm  
Sweden

Chapter 2  Ozone and Temperature Trends

Chapter Coordinator

Richard S. Stolarski  
NASA Goddard Space Flight Center  
US

Lead Authors

Lane Bishop  
Allied Signal Inc.  
US

Rumen D. Bojkov  
World Meteorological Organization  
Switzerland

Marie-Lise Chanin  
Service d'Aéronomie du CNRS  
France

Vitali Fioletov  
Central Aerological Observatory  
USSR

Sophie Godin  
Service d'Aéronomie du CNRS  
France

Volker Kirchhoff  
Atmospheric and Space Science, INPE  
Brazil

Joseph M. Zawodny  
NASA Langley Research Center  
US

Christos Zerefos  
Aristotelian University of Thessaloniki  
Greece
# INTERNATIONAL CONTRIBUTORS AND REVIEWERS

## Contributors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Chu</td>
<td>NASA Langley Research Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John DeLuisi</td>
<td>NOAA/CMDL</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Hansson</td>
<td>Atmospheric Environment Service</td>
<td>Canada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Kerr</td>
<td>Atmospheric Environment Service</td>
<td>Canada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evgeny Lysenko</td>
<td>Central Aerological Observatory</td>
<td>USSR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Patrick McCormick</td>
<td>NASA Langley Research Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul Newman</td>
<td>NASA Goddard Space Flight Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margarita Prendez</td>
<td>Universidad de Chile</td>
<td>Chile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Staehelin</td>
<td>Atmosphärenphysik ETH</td>
<td>Switzerland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhoganhalli Subbaraya</td>
<td>Physical Research Laboratory</td>
<td>India</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Mail Reviewers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Neil Harris</td>
<td>Department of the Environment</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hill</td>
<td>University of Wisconsin-Madison</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. J. Miller</td>
<td>NOAA National Meteorological Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Chapter 3  Heterogeneous Processes: Laboratory, Field, and Modeling Studies

### Chapter Coordinator

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lamont R. Poole</td>
<td>NASA Langley Research Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Lead Authors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rod L. Jones</td>
<td>University of Cambridge</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael J. Kurylo</td>
<td>National Institute of Standards and Technology</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andreas Wahner</td>
<td>KFA Jülich</td>
<td>Germany</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Contributors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jack G. Calvert</td>
<td>National Center for Atmospheric Research</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. Fried</td>
<td>National Center for Atmospheric Research</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David J. Hofmann</td>
<td>NOAA/CMDL</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leon F. Keyser</td>
<td>Jet Propulsion Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles E. Kolb</td>
<td>Aerodyne Research</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M.-T. Leu</td>
<td>Jet Propulsion Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mario J. Molina</td>
<td>Massachusetts Institute of Technology</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. C. Pitts</td>
<td>Hughes STX</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. R. Ravishankara</td>
<td>NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. W. Thomason</td>
<td>NASA Langley Research Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret A. Tolbert</td>
<td>SRI, International</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doug R. Worsnop</td>
<td>Aerodyne Research, Inc.</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Mail Reviewers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Robert F. Hampson</td>
<td>National Institute of Standards and Technology</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O. Brian Toon</td>
<td>NASA Ames Research Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steve Wofsy</td>
<td>Harvard University</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTERNATIONAL CONTRIBUTORS AND REVIEWERS

Chapter 4  Stratospheric Processes: Observations and Interpretation

Chapter Coordinator
William H. Brune  Pennsylvania State University  US

Lead Authors
Guy Brasseur  National Center for Atmospheric Research  US
R. Anthony Cox  Natural Environment Research Council  UK
Anne Douglass  NASA Goddard Space Flight Center  US
W. Andrew Matthews  DSIR Physical Sciences  New Zealand
Alan O’Neill  Robert Hooke Institute  UK
Margarita Prendez  Universidad de Chile  Chile
Jose M. Rodriguez  Atmospheric & Environmental Research, Inc.  US
Bhoganaahalli Subbaraya  Physical Research Laboratory  India
Richard Turco  University of California, Los Angeles  US
Rudi J. Zander  University of Liege  Belgium
Xiuji Zhou  State Meteorological Administration  Peoples Republic of China

Contributors
J. Austin  Meteorological Office  UK
Malcolm K. W. Ko  Atmospheric & Environmental Research, Inc.  US
Michael J. Prather  NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies  US
A. R. Ravishankara  NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory  US
Mark R. Schoeberl  NASA Goddard Space Flight Center  US
Susan Solomon  NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory  US
Adrian F. Tuck  NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory  US

Mail Reviewers
Daniel Cariolle  Meteorologie Nationale EERM/CNRM  France
Mack McFarland  E.I. DuPont de Nemours and Co., Inc.  US
John A. Pyle  University of Cambridge  UK
Christos Zerefos  Aristotelian University of Thessaloniki  Greece

Chapter 5  Tropospheric Processes: Observations and Interpretation

Chapter Coordinator
Ivar S. A. Isaksen  University of Oslo  Norway

Lead Authors
Roger Atkinson  Statewide Air Pollution Research Center  US
J. A. Fuglestvedt  University of Oslo  Norway
Colin Johnson  Harwell Laboratory  UK
Yuan-Pern Lee  National Tsing Hua University, Taiwan  Republic of China
Jos. Lelieveld  Max-Planck Institute for Chemistry-Mainz  Germany
Howard Sidebottom  University of Dublin  Ireland
Anne Thompson  NASA Goddard Space Flight Center  US
### INTERNATIONAL CONTRIBUTORS AND REVIEWERS

#### Contributors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>T. Berntsen</td>
<td>University of Oslo</td>
<td>Norway</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William H. Brune</td>
<td>Pennsylvania State University</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack Kaye</td>
<td>NASA Headquarters</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Oppenheimer</td>
<td>Environmental Defense Fund</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Mail Reviewers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paul J. Crutzen</td>
<td>Max-Planck Institute for Chemistry-Mainz</td>
<td>Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volker Kirchhoff</td>
<td>Atmospheric and Space Science - INPE</td>
<td>Brazil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stuart Penkett</td>
<td>University of East Anglia</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Chapter 6  Ozone Depletion and Chlorine Loading Potentials

#### Chapter Coordinator

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Susan Solomon</td>
<td>NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Lead Authors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John A. Pyle</td>
<td>University of Cambridge</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald J. Wuebbles</td>
<td>Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sergei Zvenigorodsky</td>
<td>USSR Academy of Sciences</td>
<td>USSR</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Contributors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Peter Connell</td>
<td>Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald A. Fisher</td>
<td>E.I. DuPont de Nemours and Co., Inc.</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malcolm K. W. Ko</td>
<td>Atmospheric &amp; Environmental Research, Inc.</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frode Stordal</td>
<td>Norwegian Institute for Air Research</td>
<td>Norway</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debra Weisenstein</td>
<td>Atmospheric &amp; Environmental Research, Inc.</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Mail Reviewers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Guy Brasseur</td>
<td>National Center for Atmospheric Research</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael J. Prather</td>
<td>NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Chapter 7  Radiative Forcing of Climate

#### Chapter Coordinator

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>V. Ramaswamy</td>
<td>Princeton University</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Lead Authors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Conway Leovy</td>
<td>University of Washington</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henning Rodhe</td>
<td>University of Stockholm</td>
<td>Sweden</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keith Shine</td>
<td>University of Reading</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wei-Chyung Wang</td>
<td>State University of New York at Albany</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald J. Wuebbles</td>
<td>Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Contributors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Country</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>M. Ding</td>
<td>State University of New York at Albany</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jae A. Edmonds</td>
<td>Department of Energy</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTERNATIONAL CONTRIBUTORS AND REVIEWERS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paul Fraser</td>
<td>CSIRO</td>
<td>Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keith Grant</td>
<td>Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colin Johnson</td>
<td>Harwell Laboratory</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Lashof</td>
<td>National Resources Defense Council</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane Leggett</td>
<td>Environmental Protection Agency</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jos. Lelieveld</td>
<td>Max-Planck Institute for Chemistry-Mainz</td>
<td>Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Patrick McCormick</td>
<td>NASA Langley Research Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Oort</td>
<td>NOAA Geophysical Fluid Dynamics Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. D. Schwartzkopf</td>
<td>NOAA Geophysical Fluid Dynamics Laboratory</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. Sutera</td>
<td>University of Camerino</td>
<td>Italy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David A. Warrilow</td>
<td>Department of the Environment</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tom Wigley</td>
<td>Meteorological Office</td>
<td>UK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffrey Kiehl</td>
<td>National Center for Atmospheric Research</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joan Rosenfield</td>
<td>NASA Goddard Space Flight Center</td>
<td>US</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Chapter 8  Future Chlorine- Bromine-Loading and Ozone Depletion

Chapter Coordinator
Michael J. Prather  NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies  US

Lead Authors
Abdel Moneim Ibrahim  Egyptian Meteorological Authority  Egypt
Toru Sasaki  Meteorological Research Institute  Japan
Frode Stordal  Norwegian Institute for Air Research  Norway
Guido Visconti  Università degli Studi-l'Aquila  Italy

Model Contributors
Guy Brasseur  National Center for Atmospheric Research  US
Christoph H. Brühl  Max-Planck Institute für Chemie  Germany
Donald A. Fisher  E.I. DuPont de Nemours and Co., Inc.  US
Ivar S. A. Isaksen  University of Oslo  Norway
Charles H. Jackman  NASA Goddard Space Flight Center  US
Evgeny A. Jadin  Central Aerological Observatory  USSR
Malcolm K. W. Ko  Atmospheric & Environmental Research, Inc.  US
Toru Sasaki  Meteorological Research Institute  Japan
Susan Solomon  NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory  US
Guido Visconti  Università degli Studi-l'Aquila  Italy
Donald J. Wuebbles  Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory  US
Sergei Zvenigorodsky  USSR Academy of Sciences  USSR

Mail Reviewers
Daniel Cariolle  Meteorologie Nationale EERM/CNRM  France
Paul Fraser  CSIRO  Australia
Charles H. Jackman  NASA Goddard Space Flight Center  US
INTERNATIONAL CONTRIBUTORS AND REVIEWERS

Mack McFarland    E.I. DuPont de Nemours and Co., Inc.    US
Susan Solomon      NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory              US

Chapter 9  Predicted Aircraft Effects on Stratospheric Ozone

Chapter Coordinator
Malcolm K. W. Ko    Atmospheric & Environmental Research, Inc.    US

Lead Authors
Evgeny A. Jadin    Central Aerological Observatory    USSR
Dieter Kley        Kernforschungsanlage Jülich GmbH     Germany
Steve Wofsy        Harvard University                   US

Contributors
Colin Johnson      Harwell Laboratory                    UK
Michael J. Prather NASA Institute for Space Studies     US
D. Weisenstein     Atmospheric & Environmental Research, Inc. US
Donald J. Wuebbles Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory US

Mail Reviewers
W. Andrew Matthews DSIR Physical Sciences     New Zealand
K. Stamnes         University of Alaska                   US
Froide Stordal     Norwegian Institute for Air Research  Norway

Chapter 10  Predicted Rocket and Shuttle Effects on Stratospheric Ozone

Chapter Coordinator
Charles H. Jackman NASA Goddard Space Flight Center   US

Lead Authors
Robert S. Harwood University of Edinburgh     UK
Igor L. Karol       Main Geophysical Laboratory   USSR
Lian Xiong Qiu     Academia Sinica             Peoples Republic of China

Contributors
Michael J. Prather NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies   US
John A. Pyle        Cambridge University         UK

Mail Reviewers
Ivar S.A. Isaksen University of Oslo               Norway
Harold S. Johnston Univeristy of California, Berkeley    US
Michael Oppenheimer Environmental Defense Fund    US
Donald J. Wuebbles Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory US
Chapter 11 Ultraviolet Radiation Changes

Chapter Coordinator
Richard L. McKenzie
DSIR Physical Sciences  New Zealand

Leaf Authors
V. Filyushkin
Central Aerological Observatory  USSR
John E. Frederick
University of Illinois-Chicago  US
Mohammad Ilyas
University of Science of Malaysia  Malaysia

Contributors
M. Blumthaler
University of Innsbruck  Austria
Sasha Madronich
National Center for Atmospheric Research  US
P. Muthusubramanian
Madurai Kamaraj University  India
Colin E. Roy
Australian Radiation Laboratory  Australia
K. Stamnes
University of Alaska  US
Andreas Wahner
KFA Jülich  Germany

Mail Reviewers
Vyacheslav Khattatov
Central Aerological Observatory  USSR
Michael J. Prather
NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies  US
Frode Stordal
Norwegian Institute for Air Research  Norway

EDITORS
Daniel A. Albritton
Co-Chair - NOAA  US
Robert T. Watson
Co-Chair - NASA  US
Susan Solomon
Preprint - NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory  US
Robert F. Hampson
National Institute of Standards & Technology  US
Flo Ormond
NASA  US

EDITORIAL STAFF
Earth Science Support Office
Kris Wheeler
Editor: Jan Timmons
Graphics: Lori Kissinger

CONFERENCE COORDINATION AND DOCUMENTATION
Rumen D. Bojkov
WMO  Switzerland
Marie-Christine Charriere
WMO  France
Flo Ormond
NASA  US
N. Plock
NOAA  US
Shelagh Varney
Meteorological Office  UK
Jeanne Waters
NOAA  US
Appendix B

List of Figures

Figure 1-1 CFC-12 observations (pptv) in the four semihemispheres ................................................ 1.5
Figure 1-2 CFC-11 observations (pptv) in the four semihemispheres ................................................ 1.6
Figure 1-3 CFC-113 observations (pptv) in the four semihemispheres .............................................. 1.9
Figure 1-4 Carbon tetrachloride observations (pptv) in the four semihemispheres ........................... 1.10
Figure 1-5 Methyl chloroform observations (pptv) in the four semihemispheres ................................ 1.12
Figure 1-6 Northern Hemispheric, Southern Hemispheric, and global HCFC-22 observations (pptv) .............................................................................................................1.13
Figure 1-7 Nitrous oxide observations (ppbv) in the four semihemispheres ...................................... 1.17
Figure 1-8 Methane observations (ppbv) in the four semihemispheres .............................................. 1.21
Figure 1-9 The global and Southern Hemispheric CH4 trends from 1978-1990 .............................. 1.22
Figure 1-10 Carbon monoxide observations (ppbv) in the four semihemispheres .............................. 1.27
Figure 1-11 The Southern Hemispheric CO trends from 1978-1990 .............................................. 1.28

Figure 2-1 TOMS daily minimum total ozone measured south of 30°S from August through November (1979-1991) .............................................................................................................2.6
Figure 2-2 Correlation of October monthly mean 100-hPa temperatures and total ozone amounts measured above Syowa, Antarctica ..........................................................................................2.7
Figure 2-3 The area of the south polar region with total ozone amount less than 200 DU as measured by TOMS on a daily basis for each of the last five years ...............................................2.7
Figure 2-4 Daily average Southern Hemisphere total ozone as measured by TOMS .......................... 2.8
Figure 2-5 Polar orthographic projections of TOMS Southern Hemisphere maps of October mean total ozone for each of the last 5 years ................................................................. 2.9
Figure 2-6a Individual station long-term trends, by season, for 39 Northern Hemisphere stations, versus station latitude ...........................................................................................................2.13
Figure 2-6b Individual station long-term trends, by season, for 39 Northern Hemisphere stations, versus station latitude ...........................................................................................................2.14
Figure 2-7 Regional average ozone series versus time ....................................................................... 2.16
Figure 2-8 Ozone trends versus month obtained using the full statistical model on the 40°-52°N latitude band series with and without the inclusion of the filter ozonometer data ..............................................................................................................2.17
Figure 2-9 Sliding 11-year trend determined from Dobson series for the latitude band 40°-52°N ........................................................................................................................................2.17
Figure 2-10 A comparison of TOMS and Dobson data for northern middle latitudes ...................... 2.20
Figure 2-11 Trend obtained from TOMS total ozone data as a function of latitude and season .......... 2.20
Figure 2-12 Contours of constant TOMS average trends for December through March over the period November 1978 - March 1991, versus latitude and longitude ........................................2.21

B.1
FIGURES

Figure 2-13  Contours of constant TOMS average trends for May through August over the period November 1978-March 1991, versus latitude and longitude ................................................................. 2.22
Figure 2-14  TOMS trends in zonal mean ozone versus latitude, by season ................................................................. 2.23
Figure 2-15  Trend versus altitude derived from Payerne ozonesonde record ................................................................. 2.24
Figure 2-16  Average ozone concentration versus altitude measured over Payerne for three two-year periods: 1969-70; 1979-80; 1989-90 ................................................................. 2.25
Figure 2-17  Trends derived from the SAGE I and SAGE II measurements of the ozone profile in percent per decade as a function of latitude and altitude ................................................................. 2.26
Figure 2-18  Comparison of ozone profile trend estimates from several measurement systems, SAGE, Umkehr, and two ozonesonde stations ................................................................. 2.27
Figure 2-19  Rawinsonde temperature trend estimates in °C per decade as a function of altitude ................................................................. 2.28
Figure 2-20  Temperature trend versus altitude for 6-month summer season from April through September obtained by lidar measurements above Observatoire de Haute Provence in southern France ................................................................. 2.29

Figure 3-1  Yearly average polar stratospheric cloud sighting frequency by SAM II for the period 1979-89 .................................................................................................................. 3.8
Figure 3-2  Long-term records of the aerosol column from 15 to 20 km at Laramie, Wyoming ................................................................. 3.10
Figure 3-3  Records of 1.0 µm optical depth measured by SAM II in the Antarctic and Arctic and by SAGE I and SAGE II in the Southern and Northern Hemispheres .................................................................................................................. 3.10
Figure 3-4  Zonal mean (60°S to 60°N) stratospheric aerosol extinction coefficient (km⁻¹) at 1 µm measured by SAGE II from mid-September to mid-October in 1990 and 1991 ................................................................. 3.11
Figure 3-5  Sulfate aerosol surface area (µm²•cm⁻³) derived from SAGE II data for January-March 1989 .................................................................................................................. 3.12

Figure 4-1  The observed variation of ClO and O₃ across the edge of the Antarctic ozone hole on September 16, 1987 .................................................................................................................. 4.4
Figure 4-2  Comparison between the observed disappearance of O₃ over the 4-week period of the AAOE mission and the calculated amount of ozone removed, based on simultaneous observed concentrations of ClO and BrO for two catalytic cycles .................................................................................................................. 4.5
Figure 4-3  Year-to-year variations of the mean ozone observed in the southern polar region for October .................................................................................................................. 4.6
Figure 4-4  Comparison of Antarctic and Arctic in situ data taken during the AAOE in 1987 and the AASE in 1989 .................................................................................................................. 4.6
Figure 4-5  Fractional partitioning that is derived for reactive chlorine in the Arctic during AASE at three potential temperatures .................................................................................................................. 4.7
Figure 4-6  The potential vorticity (PV) map at the 475 K potential temperature surface for Feb. 20, 1989, from the European Center for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts (ECMWF) analysis model run at the T63 resolution .................................................................................................................. 4.10
Figure 4-7  A schematic diagram of the circulation and mixing associated with the generic polar vortex .................................................................................................................. 4.11
Figure 4-8  Measurements of trace gases from the NASA ER-2 aircraft versus longitude, taken on February 20, 1989 ..........................................................................................................4.13
Figure 4-9  Comparisons between the observed CIO mixing ratios (pptv) in February 1988 with the results of model calculations that contain gas phase chemistry only and those that contain currently known heterogeneous chemistry on sulfate aerosols .................................................4.14

Figure 5-1  Ozone increases per NO_x molecule as a function of NO_x levels ..........................................................................................5.5
Figure 5-2  Height profile for the NO distribution at 40-50°N, with observed NO profiles from the same latitudes ........................................................................................................5.10
Figure 5-3a  Global average height profiles of O_3 increases for doubled NO_x surface emission ..........................................................................................5.11
Figure 5-3b  Global average height profiles of O_3 increases for CH_4 emission .........................................................................................5.11
Figure 5-3c  Global average height profiles of O_3 increases for increased emission from airplanes ........................................................................................................5.11
Figure 5-4a  Height profiles for ozone increases at 40°N latitude and 40°S latitude for February and August for doubled NO_x surface emission ..........................................................................................5.12
Figure 5-4b  Height profiles for ozone increases at 40°N latitude and 40°S latitude for February and August for doubled CH_4 emission ........................................................................................................5.12
Figure 5-5  Calculated changes in average global mean concentration of CH_4 as a function of changes in fluxes ........................................................................................................5.13
Figure 5-6  Height profile for the calculated and observed decadel ozone increases over the last 20 years at northern mid-latitudes (40°-50°) ........................................................................................................5.14
Figure 5-7  Degradation scheme for HFC/HCFC initiated by the reactions with OH and O(1D) .........................................................................................5.16
Figure 5-8  Example of oxidation scheme for HFC/HCFC oxidation products (aldehydes) ................................................................................................................5.17

Figure 6-1  Cumulative probability distribution functions estimated for the CLPs of HCFCs 22, 123, and 141b ........................................................................................................6.8
Figure 6-2  Model calculations of the local chlorine release in mid-latitudes for HCFC-22 in winter ........................................................................................................6.13
Figure 6-3  Cumulative probability distribution functions estimated for the ODPs of HCFCs 22, 123, and 141b ........................................................................................................6.16
Figure 6-4  ODPs for several representative compounds as a function of time horizon based upon best estimate CLPs of this assessment and the semi-empirical ODP/CLPs ........................................................................................................6.17

Figure 7-1  Changes in the vertical profile of water vapor due to 30 and 100 percent increase, respectively, in methane, as obtained by Model V ........................................................................................................7.8
Figure 7-2  Radiative forcing due to CO_2+CH_4+N_2O, CFCs only, and that due to lower stratospheric ozone losses (see 7.5.1) at various locations and times of the year listed in Table 7-6 ........................................................................................................7.12
Figure 7-3  Mode A January and July radiative forcing as obtained by Model I for the 1979 to 1990 increases in all the non-ozone gases ........................................................................................................7.15
Figure 7-4  Same as Figure 7-3, except as obtained by Model IV ........................................................................................................7.16
FIGURES

Figure 7-5  Mode B January and July radiative forcings due to non-ozone gas increases and ozone losses as obtained by Model I .......................................................... 7.17
Figure 7-6  Mode B January and July radiative forcings due to non-ozone gas increases and ozone losses as obtained by Model III ......................................................... 7.18
Figure 7-7  Temperature change at -40°N for January conditions ........................................ 7.20
Figure 7-8  Ratio of the Mode B ozone forcing ..................................................................... 7.21
Figure 7-9  Radiative forcing due to increases in tropospheric ozone as obtained from Model I........... 7.25

Figure 8-1a  Column ozone abundances (Dobson units) circa 1980 from observations (TOMS) and models.......................................................................................................................... 8.16
Figure 8-1b  Column ozone abundances (Dobson units) circa 1980 from observations (TOMS) and models.......................................................................................................................... 8.17
Figure 8-1c  Column ozone abundances (Dobson units) circa 1980 from observations (TOMS) and models.......................................................................................................................... 8.18
Figure 8-2a  Ozone profiles (ppmv mixing ratio) circa 1980 from observations (SBUV) and models.......................................................................................................................... 8.20
Figure 8-2b  Ozone profiles (ppmv mixing ratio) circa 1980 from observations (SBUV) and models.......................................................................................................................... 8.21
Figure 8-2c  Ozone profiles (ppmv mixing ratio) circa 1980 from observations (SBUV) and models.......................................................................................................................... 8.22
Figure 8-3a  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models ............................................................. 8.23
Figure 8-3b  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models ............................................................. 8.24
Figure 8-3c  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models ............................................................. 8.25
Figure 8-3d  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models ............................................................. 8.26
Figure 8-3e  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 1990 based on observations (TOMS) and models ............................................................. 8.27
Figure 8-4a  Change in ozone profiles (percent) from 1980 to 1990 from models ......................... 8.29
Figure 8-4b  Change in ozone profiles (percent) from 1980 to 1990 from models ......................... 8.30
Figure 8-4c  Change in ozone profiles (percent) from 1980 to 1990 from models ......................... 8.31
Figure 8-4d  Change in ozone profiles (percent) from 1980 to 1990 from models ......................... 8.32
Figure 8-5a  Chlorine loading for the basic scenarios (see Table 8-5) ........................................ 8.33
Figure 8-5b  Bromine loading for the basic scenarios (see Table 8-5) ........................................ 8.33
Figure 8-5c  Chlorine levels at mid-latitudes (40-50N) in March ............................................. 8.34
Figure 8-7  Chlorine and bromine levels at 40-50N in March from the AER and GSFC models...... 8.34
Figure 8-8a Ozone changes (percent) at 40 km, 45N in March from AER and GSFC for Scenario A using GAS and HET models................................................................. 8.35
FIGURES

Figure 8-8b  Ozone changes (percent) at 20 km, 45N in March from AER and GSFC for
scenario A using GAS and HET models .................................................................8.35
Figure 8-8c  Ozone column change (percent) at 45N in March from AER and GSFC for GAS
and HET models ........................................................................................................8.35
Figure 8-8d  Ozone column change (percent) annually averaged Northern Hemisphere, from
AER and GSFC for GAS and HET models .................................................................8.35
Figure 8-9a  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2000 based on
modeled Scenario A .......................................................................................................8.37
Figure 8-9b  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2000 based on
modeled Scenario A .......................................................................................................8.38
Figure 8-9c  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2000 based on
modeled Scenario A .......................................................................................................8.39
Figure 8-9d  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2000 based on
modeled Scenario A .......................................................................................................8.40
Figure 8-10  Difference in column ozone (percent) between Scenario A, B, and C at 2020 from
the AER and GSFC Models .........................................................................................8.42
Figure 8-11a  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2050 based on
modeled Scenario A .......................................................................................................8.43
Figure 8-11b  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2050 based on
modeled Scenario A .......................................................................................................8.44
Figure 8-11c  Change in column ozone abundances (percent) from 1980 to 2050 based on
modeled Scenario A .......................................................................................................8.45

Figure 9-1  Fractional distribution of fuel use as a function of latitude band for 1987
commercial jet air traffic and projected 2015 HSCT aircraft ........................................9.6
Figure 9-2  Observed distribution of NO from quasi-meridional flights close to the east coast
of North America and to the west coast of Europe .......................................................9.8
Figure 9-3  Calculated percent changes in the column abundances of O₃ as functions of
latitude and season for a fleet of Mac 2.4 supersonic aircraft with EI(NOₓ)=15 .............9.11
Figure 9-4  Calculated percent changes in the local concentration of O₃ as functions of
latitude and height for a fleet of Mach 2.4 supersonic aircraft with EI(NOₓ)=15 ............ 9.12
Figure 9-5  Percent changes in column abundance of O₃ calculated with the reaction
N₂O₅+H₂O (aerosol) → 2HNO₃ included ..................................................................... 9.13

Figure 10-1  Local plume time variations in ozone due to rocket exhausts .........................10.7
Figure 10-2  Latitude by altitude contours of the perturbation to background Clₓ levels (pptv)
for the GSFC model ......................................................................................................10.9
Figure 10-3  Perturbation in ozone (percent) corresponding to Figure 10-2 in January and July. 10.9
FIGURES

Figure 11-1  Ratio of daily surface solar radiation for 15-km visual range (typical Northern Hemisphere) to that for 95-km visual range (clean air) as a function of wavelength, for assumed aerosol boundary layer heights of 1 and 2 km .........................11.3

Figure 11-2  Trends by month of the year in the Robertson-Berger (RB) meter data set for Bismarck U.S., derived for the period 1974-1985 .............................................................11.4

Figure 11-3  Long-term tendency of the residuals from the long-term means of the ratios UVB/G, measured at Jungfraujoch observatory between 1981 and 1990 ...................................................11.4

Figure 11-4  Spectra of ultraviolet solar irradiance measured at local noon from Palmer Station, Antarctica, in 1988 ........................................................................................................11.5

Figure 11-5  Ratios of noontime solar irradiance at 306.5 nm to that at 350.0 nm (points) for the Austral spring of 1990 at Palmer Station ...............................................................11.6

Figure 11-6  Comparison of solar UVB radiation (285 to 315nm) and ozone at Melbourne, Australia (38°S), during the intrusion of ozone-poor air in December 1987 and January 1988 ........................................................................................................11.8

Figure 11-7a  Typical noon spectra of UV irradiance at mid-latitudes for summer and winter, showing the erythemal action spectrum used in the calculations that follow ..............................11.9

Figure 11-7b  Corresponding erythemally-weighted irradiances .............................................................11.9

Figure 11-8  Relationship between erythemal UV (EUV) measured at SZA=60°, and ozone (and cloud) measured at the same site (a) ozone measured by Dobson, (b) ozone measured by TOMS ...........................................................................................................11.10

Figure 11-9  RAFs as functions of solar zenith angle, deduced from measurements of erythemally weighted UV irradiance and total ozone .......................................................11.11

Figure 11-10 Latitudinal and monthly distribution of daytime integrated erythemal irradiance in kilojoules per square meter of horizontal area based on TOMS zonally averaged column ozone measurements from 1980 ...........................................................11.12

Figure 11-11 Percentage changes in daytime integrated erythemal irradiance as functions of latitude and month based on column ozone changes measured by the TOMS instrument from 1980 to 1990 .....................................................................................................11.13

Figure 11-12 Percentage change in annually integrated erythemal irradiance between 1980 and 1990 as a function of latitude ......................................................................................11.13
## Appendix C

### List of Tables

| Table 1-1 | Updated global trends and tropospheric concentrations of source gases for 1989 | 1.4 |
| Table 1-2 | The global N₂O budget, Tg (10¹²g) (N₂O) per year | 1.18 |
| Table 1-3 | Global and regional CH₄ trends | 1.20 |
| Table 1-4 | The global CH₄ budget (Tg [CH₄] per year) | 1.24 |
| Table 1-5 | The global CO budget, Tg per year | 1.29 |

| Table 2-1 | Long-term trends derived from ground-based total ozone data for individual stations | 2.11 |
| Table 2-2 | Regional and zonal long-term ozone trends | 2.12 |
| Table 2-3 | A comparison of TOMS ozone trends with short-term trends | 2.19 |

| Table 3-1 | Reaction probabilities (γ) on PSC-like surfaces | 3.4 |
| Table 3-2 | Reaction probabilities (γ) on sulfuric acid/water surfaces | 3.5 |
| Table 3-3 | Mass accommodation coefficients (α) on ice and sulfuric acid/water surfaces | 3.6 |

| Table 5-1 | Estimated emission of NOₓ | 5.10 |
| Table 5-2 | Calculated average global changes in tropospheric ozone (percent) due to the increased emission of ozone precursors given in Table 5-1 | 5.11 |
| Table 5-3 | Efficiencies of the source gas emissions in producing tropospheric ozone | 5.12 |
| Table 5-4 | OH changes (percent) | 5.13 |
| Table 5-5 | Calculation of the efficiency of ozone formation from increased emissions of NOₓ and CH₄ | 5.14 |
| Table 5-6 | Model ozone predictions with “business-as-usual” increases in CH₄, CO, and NO, 1985-2040 | 5.15 |

| Table 6-1 | Spectroscopic and chemical rate data used in the ODP calculations at LLNL | 6.5 |
| Table 6-2 | Lifetimes and chlorine loading potentials | 6.7 |
| Table 6-3 | Derived ODPs scaled to UNEP-standardized lifetimes and the model-derived ODP/CLP ratio from the two-dimensional models for each of the compounds examined | 6.10 |
| Table 6-4 | Semi-empirical ODPs for chlorine compounds | 6.12 |
| Table 6-5 | Range of modeled and semi-empirical steady-state ODPs and recommended best estimates | 6.15 |

| Table 7-1 | Radiative transfer models employed in this study | 7.3 |
TABLES

Table 7-2  Direct global warming potentials of several well-mixed trace gases relative to CO₂ .................................................................7.6
Table 7-3  Ratio of the Mode A radiative forcings due to an increase in the concentration of a trace gas, as computed for the atmospheric profiles in the years 2020 and 1990 ........................................................................7.7
Table 7-4  Clear-sky Mode A radiative forcing (W/m²) due to the increase in the non-ozone trace gases between 1979 and 1990 ..................................................................................................................7.10
Table 7-5  Partitioning of the Mode A radiative forcing (W/m²) between surface and troposphere ........................................................................7.10
Table 7-6  Cases selected for analyzing the radiative forcing arising due to ozone depletion in clear skies, based on the TOMS data ........................................................................................................7.11
Table 7-7  Radiative forcings (W/m²) due to the non-ozone trace gas increases, CFC-only increases, and that due to ozone decreases for each of the cases cited in Table 7-6 ........................................................................7.11
Table 7-8  Summary of the sensitivity tests performed using Model II to explore the dependence of the ozone-induced forcing (W/m²) ........................................................................................................7.13
Table 7-9  Globally and annually averaged radiative forcing (W/m²) of the surface-troposphere system due to changes in the concentrations of the trace gases between 1979 and 1990 ........................................................................................................7.19
Table 7-10 Mode A and Mode B surface and troposphere ozone forcing (W/m²) in different latitude belts, as obtained by Model I ..................................................................................................................7.22

Table 8-A  Approximate ranges of column ozone losses (percent) for 1980-1990 .........................................................................................8.1
Table 8-B  Scenarios for reducing chlorine and bromine emissions ........................................................................................................8.3
Table 8-1  Stratospheric lifetimes and halocarbons scenarios ..........................................................................................................................8.7
Table 8-2  Lifetimes for tropospheric loss ................................................................................................................................................8.8
Table 8-3  Historical record (1970-1990) and projections .......................................................................................................................8.9
Table 8-4  Production factors for baseline to approximate the Montreal Protocol .........................................................................................8.11
Table 8-5  Basic halocarbon scenarios ................................................................................................................................................8.11
Table 8-6a  Trace gas scenarios: time-dependent .........................................................................................................................................8.12
Table 8-6b  Trace gas scenarios: steady state ........................................................................................................................................8.12
Table 8-7  Tropospheric chlorine and bromine loading ..........................................................................................................................8.13
Table 8-8  Heterogeneous chemistry on the sulfate layer: aerosol surface area (10⁶ cm²/cm³) ........................................................................8.13
Table 8-9a  Participating two-dimensional stratospheric chemistry models ...............................................................................................8.15
Table 8-9b  Chemical model calculations ..............................................................................................................................................8.15

Table 9-1  Emission index (grams per kilograms of fuel used) of various materials for subsonic and supersonic aircraft for cruise condition ................................................................................................................9.4
Table 9-2  Estimates of percentage of fuel burn in the stratosphere for the subsonic fleet ........................................................................9.7
Table 9-3  Calculated percent decrease in annual average of global O₃ content ..........................................................................................9.13

Table 10-1  Examples of launchers, chemical propulsion systems, and major exhaust products (from Table 1 of AIAA, 1991) .................................................................10.4
Table 10-2  Emission scenarios used by Karol et al. (1991) ......................................................................................................................10.5
## ACRONYMS

### APPENDIX D

Major Acronyms and Abbreviations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Acronym</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AAOE</td>
<td>Airborne Antarctic Ozone Experiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AASE</td>
<td>Airborne Arctic Stratospheric Expedition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AER</td>
<td>Atmospheric and Environmental Research, Inc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AERE</td>
<td>Atomic Energy Research Establishment (UK)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AFCRL</td>
<td>Air Force Cambridge Research Laboratories</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AFEAS</td>
<td>Alternative Fluorocarbon Environmental Acceptability Study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AFGL</td>
<td>Air Force Geophysical Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGU</td>
<td>American Geophysical Union</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIAA</td>
<td>American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, Inc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALE/GAGE</td>
<td>Atmospheric Lifetime Experiment-Global Atmospheric Gases Experiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AMAP</td>
<td>Association for Meteorology and Atmospheric Physics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARC</td>
<td>Ames Research Center (NASA)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ATMOS</td>
<td>Atmospheric Trace Molecule Spectroscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AVHRR</td>
<td>Advanced Very High Resolution Radiometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BaU</td>
<td>Business as Usual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLP</td>
<td>Bromine Loading Potential</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOIC</td>
<td>Balloon Ozone Intercomparison Campaign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUV</td>
<td>Backscatter Ultraviolet Spectrometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAMEP-D</td>
<td>University of Cambridge and University of Edinburgh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCN</td>
<td>Cloud Condensation Nuclei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFC</td>
<td>Chlorofluorocarbon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFM</td>
<td>Chlorofluoromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHEOPS</td>
<td>Chemistry of Ozone in the Polar Stratosphere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIMO</td>
<td>Commission on Instrument and Method of Observation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIRA</td>
<td>COSPAR International Reference Atmosphere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLP</td>
<td>Chlorine Loading Potential</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMA</td>
<td>Chemical Manufacturers Association</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMDL</td>
<td>Climate Monitoring and Diagnostics Laboratory (NOAA, U.S.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMRN</td>
<td>Cooperative Meteorological Rocketsonde Network</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CNRS</td>
<td>Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique (France)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COSPAR</td>
<td>Committee on Space Research</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPOZ</td>
<td>Compressed Profile Ozone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CSIR</td>
<td>Council for Scientific and Industrial Research Organization (South Africa)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CSIRO</td>
<td>Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization (Australia)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DCA</td>
<td>Detector capsule assembly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DU</td>
<td>Dobson Unit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACRONYMS</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ECC</td>
<td>Electrochemical cell (ozonesonde)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ECMWF</td>
<td>European Center for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EGA</td>
<td>Emissivity growth approximation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EI</td>
<td>Emission Index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EMR</td>
<td>Electromagnetic radiation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENSO</td>
<td>El Niño-Southern Oscillation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EOS</td>
<td>Earth Observing System</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ERBS</td>
<td>Earth Radiation Budget Satellite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ERL</td>
<td>Environmental Research Laboratory (NOAA)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESA</td>
<td>European Space Agency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EUV</td>
<td>Erythemal UV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FDH</td>
<td>Fixed Dynamical Heating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FGGE</td>
<td>First GARP Global Experiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIAER</td>
<td>Fraunhofer Institute for Atmospheric Environmental Research (Germany)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOV</td>
<td>Field of view</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GAGE</td>
<td>Global Atmospheric Gases Experiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GARP</td>
<td>Global Atmospheric Research Program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GFDL</td>
<td>Geophysical Fluid Dynamics Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GHRS</td>
<td>Goddard High Resolution Spectrograph</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIT</td>
<td>Georgia Institute of Technology (United States)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GMCC</td>
<td>Geophysical Monitoring for Global Change (NOAA)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GMT</td>
<td>Greenwich Mean Time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GSFC</td>
<td>Goddard Space Flight Center (NASA)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GWP</td>
<td>Global Warming Potential</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCFC</td>
<td>Hydrochlorofluorocarbon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HFC</td>
<td>Hydrofluorocarbon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIRS</td>
<td>High Resolution Infrared Radiation Sounder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hPa</td>
<td>hectoPascal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HSCT</td>
<td>High Speed Civil Transports</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HSRP</td>
<td>High Speed Research Program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IAGA/IAMAP</td>
<td>International Association for Geomagnetism and Aeronomy/International Association for Meteorology and Atmospheric Physics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICAO</td>
<td>International Civil Aviation Organization</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICSU</td>
<td>International Council of Scientific Unions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IFC</td>
<td>Inflight calibrator</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IFOV</td>
<td>Instrument field of view</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IGY</td>
<td>International Geophysical Year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INPE</td>
<td>Brazilian space agency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IOC</td>
<td>International Ozone Commission</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IPCC</td>
<td>Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IPV</td>
<td>Isentropic potential vorticity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IR</td>
<td>Infrared</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acronym</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JPL</td>
<td>Jet Propulsion Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAMAT</td>
<td>LIMS Map Archival Tapes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LaRC</td>
<td>Langley Research Center (NASA)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LASP</td>
<td>Laboratory for Atmospheric and Space Physics (University of Colorado)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIMS</td>
<td>Limb Infrared Monitor of the Stratosphere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LLNL</td>
<td>Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LRIR</td>
<td>Limb Radiance Inversion Radiometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LTE</td>
<td>Local Thermodynamic Equilibrium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAP</td>
<td>Middle Atmosphere Program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MLS</td>
<td>Mid-Latitude Summer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MPIA</td>
<td>Max Planck Institute for Aeronomy (Germany)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MRI</td>
<td>Meteorological Research Institute (Japan)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MSU</td>
<td>Microwave Sounding Unit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NASA</td>
<td>National Aeronautics and Space Administration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NASP</td>
<td>National Aerospace Plane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NBS</td>
<td>National Bureau of Standards (now NIST)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NCAR</td>
<td>National Center for Atmospheric Research (U.S.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NESD1S</td>
<td>Network for the Detection of Stratospheric Change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NILU</td>
<td>Norsk Institute for Luftforskning (Oslo)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NIR</td>
<td>Near infrared</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NIST</td>
<td>National Institute of Standards and Technology (formerly NBS) (U.S.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NMC</td>
<td>National Meteorological Center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NMHCs</td>
<td>Non-methane hydrocarbons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOAA</td>
<td>National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOAA/AL</td>
<td>National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration/Aeronomy Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOAA-CMDL</td>
<td>National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration—Climate Monitoring and Diagnostics Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOZE</td>
<td>National Ozone Expedition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NPL</td>
<td>National Physical Laboratory (United Kingdom)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NRC</td>
<td>National Research Council</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NRL</td>
<td>Naval Research Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NSSDC</td>
<td>National Space Science Data Center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OAG</td>
<td>Official Airline Guide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ODP</td>
<td>Ozone Depletion Potential</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ODW</td>
<td>Ozone Data for the World</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OEDC</td>
<td>Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (Paris, France)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OGC</td>
<td>Oregon Graduate Center (now OGIST) (U.S.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OGIST</td>
<td>Oregon Graduate Institute for Science and Technology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OGO</td>
<td>Orbiting Geophysical Observatory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPT</td>
<td>Ozone Processing Team</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OTP</td>
<td>Ozone Trends Panel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACRONYMS</td>
<td>Definition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAN</td>
<td>Peroxyacetyl nitrate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PMR</td>
<td>Pressure Modulated Radiometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PMT</td>
<td>Photomultiplier tube</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNW</td>
<td>Pacific North West region of the United States</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PPN</td>
<td>Peroxypropionyl nitrate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PSCs</td>
<td>Polar Stratospheric Clouds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PV</td>
<td>Potential Vorticity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QBO</td>
<td>Quasi-Biennial Oscillation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAF</td>
<td>Radiative Amplification Factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAOB</td>
<td>Rawinsonde Observation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RB</td>
<td>Robertson-Berger Network</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROCOZ</td>
<td>Rocket Ozonesonde</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAGE</td>
<td>Stratospheric Aerosol and Gas Experiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAM II</td>
<td>Stratospheric Aerosol Measurement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAMS</td>
<td>Stratospheric and Mesospheric Sounder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAO</td>
<td>Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory (Cambridge, MA)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SBUV</td>
<td>Solar Backscatter Ultraviolet Spectrometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCOSTEP</td>
<td>Scientific Committee on Solar Terrestrial Physics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCR</td>
<td>Selective Chopper Radiometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIO</td>
<td>Scripps Institution for Oceanography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIRIS</td>
<td>Stratospheric InfraRed Interferometer Spectrometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SME</td>
<td>Solar Mesosphere Explorer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMM</td>
<td>Solar Maximum Mission</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOI</td>
<td>Southern Oscillation Index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPEs</td>
<td>Solar Proton Events</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SSU</td>
<td>Stratospheric Sounding Unit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SZAs</td>
<td>Solar Zenith Angles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THIR</td>
<td>Temperature Humidity Infrared Radiometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TIROS</td>
<td>Television and Infrared Observation Satellite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOMS</td>
<td>Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOVS</td>
<td>TIROS Operational Vertical Sounder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UADP</td>
<td>Upper Atmosphere Data Program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UARS</td>
<td>Upper Atmosphere Research Satellite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UCI</td>
<td>University of California at Irvine (United States)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UEA</td>
<td>University of East Anglia (United Kingdom)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UKMO</td>
<td>United Kingdom Meteorological Office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNEP</td>
<td>United Nations Environment Program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UT</td>
<td>University of Tokyo (Japan)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UV</td>
<td>Ultraviolet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UVB</td>
<td>Ultraviolet-B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acronym</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UVS</td>
<td>Ultraviolet Spectrometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UVSP</td>
<td>Ultraviolet Spectrometer and Polarimeter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VTPR</td>
<td>Vertical Temperature Profile Radiometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WMO</td>
<td>World Meteorological Organization</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WODC</td>
<td>World Ozone Data Center</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### CHEMICAL FORMULAE AND NOMENCLATURE

#### Appendix E

**Chemical Formulae and Nomenclature**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>Atomic oxygen</td>
<td>CH₂O</td>
<td>Formaldehyde</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₂</td>
<td>Molecular oxygen</td>
<td>CH₃CHO</td>
<td>Acetaldehyde</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₃</td>
<td>Ozone</td>
<td>(CH₃)₂CO</td>
<td>Acetone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ox</td>
<td>Odd oxygen (O, O(D), O₃)</td>
<td>CH₃O₂H</td>
<td>Methyl hydroperoxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂</td>
<td>Molecular nitrogen</td>
<td>CH₂CHCHO</td>
<td>Acrolein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂O</td>
<td>Nitrous oxide</td>
<td>C₂Cl₄</td>
<td>Tetrachloroethylene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
<td>Nitric oxide</td>
<td>CH₃Cl</td>
<td>Methyl chloride</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO₂</td>
<td>Nitrogen dioxide</td>
<td>CH₂Cl₂</td>
<td>Dichloromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO₃</td>
<td>Nitrogen trioxide, nitrate</td>
<td>CHCl₃</td>
<td>Chloroform, trichloromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOₓ</td>
<td>Odd nitrogen (NO, NO₂, NO₃,</td>
<td>C₂F₆</td>
<td>Chlorofluorocarbon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>N₂O₅, ClONO₂, HNO₄, HNO₃)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO₅</td>
<td>Oxides of nitrogen (NO, NO₂,</td>
<td>CCl₃F</td>
<td>Trichlorofluoromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>NO₃)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂O₅</td>
<td>Dinitrogen pentoxide</td>
<td>CCl₂F₂</td>
<td>Dichlorodifluoromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO₂, HONO</td>
<td>Nitrous acid</td>
<td>CClF₃</td>
<td>Chlorotrifluoromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO₃, HONO₂</td>
<td>Nitric acid</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HNO₄, HO₂NO₂</td>
<td>Peroxynitreric acid</td>
<td>CCl₂F₂</td>
<td>Dichlorodifluoromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH₃</td>
<td>Ammonia</td>
<td>CClF₃</td>
<td>Chlorotrifluoromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂O</td>
<td>Water vapor</td>
<td>CF₄</td>
<td>Tetrafluoromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂O₂</td>
<td>Hydrogen peroxide</td>
<td>CHCl₂F</td>
<td>Dichlorofluoromethane (HCFC-21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OH, HO</td>
<td>Hydroxyl radical</td>
<td>CHClF₂</td>
<td>Chlorodifluoromethane (HCFC-22)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HO₂</td>
<td>Hydroperoxyl radical</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOₓ</td>
<td>Odd hydrogen (OH, HO₂, H₂O₂)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>Carbon monoxide</td>
<td>CCl₂FCClF₂</td>
<td>Trichlorotrifluoroethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO₂</td>
<td>Carbon dioxide</td>
<td>CClF₂CClF₂</td>
<td>Dichlorotetrafluoroethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CS₂</td>
<td>Carbon disulfide</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COS, OCS</td>
<td>Carbonyl sulfide</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHEMICAL FORMULAE AND NOMENCLATURE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Formula</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Formula</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SO₂</td>
<td>Sulfur dioxide</td>
<td>CCl₂F₃CF₃</td>
<td>Chloropentafluorothane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SF₆</td>
<td>Sulfur hexafluoride</td>
<td>CF₃CF₃</td>
<td>Hexafluoroethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂SO₄</td>
<td>Sulfuric acid</td>
<td>CH₃CN</td>
<td>Methyl cyanide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HF</td>
<td>Hydrogen fluoride</td>
<td>CH₃I</td>
<td>Methyl iodide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCl</td>
<td>Hydrogen chloride</td>
<td>Br</td>
<td>Bromine atom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCN</td>
<td>Hydrogen cyanide</td>
<td>BrO</td>
<td>Bromine monoxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOCN</td>
<td>Hypochlorous acid</td>
<td>Brx</td>
<td>Odd bromine, inorganic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cl</td>
<td>Chlorine atom</td>
<td></td>
<td>bromine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClO</td>
<td>Chlorine monoxide</td>
<td>CBrF₃</td>
<td>Trifluorobromomethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ClONO₂, ClNO₃</td>
<td>Chlorine nitrate</td>
<td>CBrCl₂</td>
<td>Bromoform, tribromomethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clx</td>
<td>Odd chlorine, inorganic</td>
<td>CH₂Br₂</td>
<td>Methyl bromide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CH₄</td>
<td>Methane</td>
<td>CH₂Br</td>
<td>Dibromomethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₆</td>
<td>Ethane</td>
<td>C₂H₂Br₂</td>
<td>Dibromochloromethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₃H₈</td>
<td>Propane</td>
<td>C₂H₄Br₂</td>
<td>Dibromoethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₄</td>
<td>Ethylene</td>
<td>CBrClF₂</td>
<td>Halon 1211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C₂H₂</td>
<td>Acetylene</td>
<td>CF₃Br</td>
<td>Halon 1301</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>